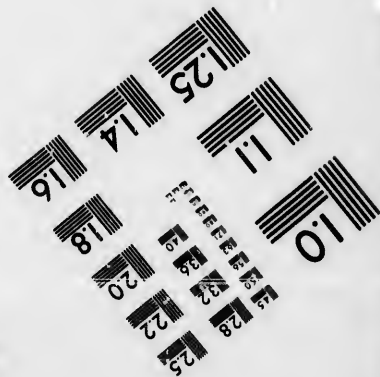
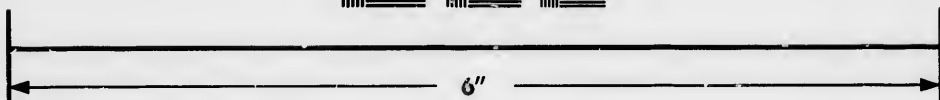
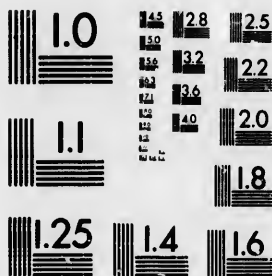


**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 877-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1985

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques at bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
Liaison serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments:/
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

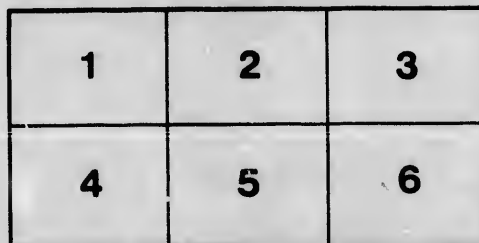
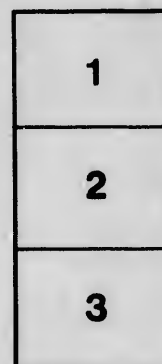
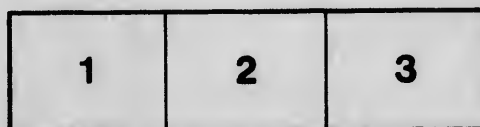
University of Windsor

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \rightarrow (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

University of Windsor

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaît sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \rightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

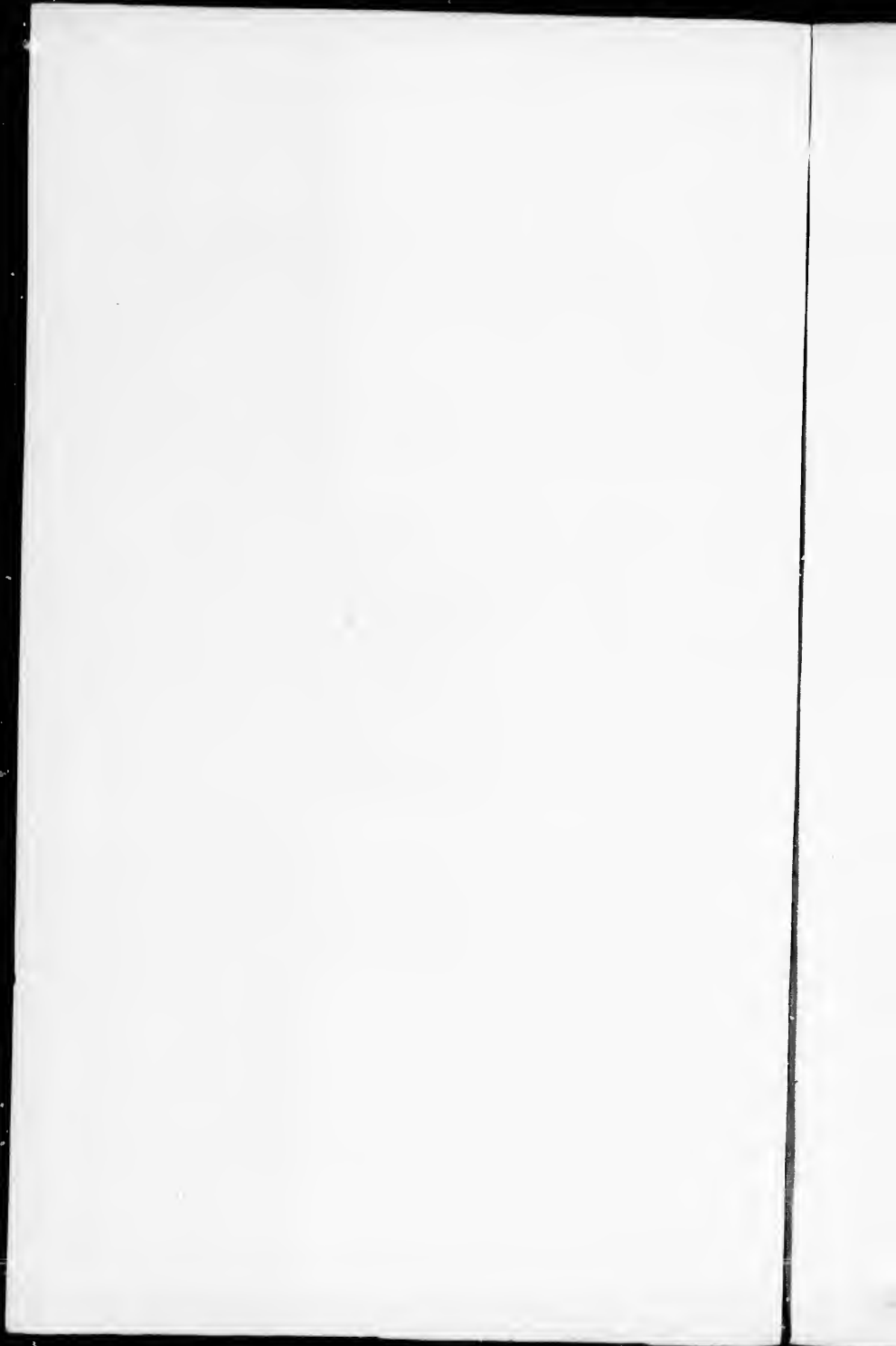
Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

errata
to

pelure,
on à



32X



SKETCHES, &c.

Printed by George Ramsay & Co.

SKETCHES
OF
THE CHARACTER, MANNERS,
AND
PRESENT STATE
OF THE
HIGHLANDERS OF SCOTLAND:

WITH DETAILS OF
THE MILITARY SERVICE
OF
THE HIGHLAND REGIMENTS.

BY
COLONEL DAVID STEWART.

*'Tis wonderful
That an invisible instinct should frame them
To loyalty unlearned; honour untaught;
Civility not seen from others; valour
That wildly grows in them, but yields a crop
As if it had been sowed.*

SHAKESPEARE.

VOL. I.

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED FOR ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE & CO. EDINBURGH;
LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND BROWN; AND
HURST, ROBINSON, AND CO. LONDON.

1822.

DA

870

.H657

v1

f
e
w
n
c
a
d
p
p
li
in
m
pl
of
ca
an
an
re
be
w
ev
m
re

PREFACE.

I AM unwilling to lay the following Sketches before the public, without offering a few observations explanatory of the circumstances under which the work was originally undertaken. This is the more necessary, as it will serve, in some measure, to account for imperfections of style and composition, and afford me an opportunity of apologizing for the freedom with which I have presumed to offer opinions, probably not always agreeable, nor suited to many preconceived notions respecting the character, capability, and condition of the Highlanders. Any literary inaccuracies or defects which the more learned reader may discover, proceed from the inexperience of a plain practical soldier, who passed twenty-five years of his life in barracks, in military quarters, and in camps; accustomed, perhaps, to notice passing events, and to exercise his memory, but without the least anticipation or intention of attempting to arrange his recollections into their present form. I have in fact been led on by circumstances to make the attempt, without any premeditated plan. My statements, however, are grounded on authentic documents; on communications from people in whose intelligence and correctness I place implicit confidence; on my own per-

sonal knowledge and observation ; and on the mass of general information, of great credibility and consistency, preserved among the Highlanders of the last century. From the confidence derived from these circumstances, I fear I have been led to attach more importance to the subject than will be generally admitted to belong to it, and to have expressed myself with a freedom and warmth which many may consider reprehensible. If I am found to have thus erred, and to have expressed myself in language unsuitable to the subject, or unbecoming the character which I am ambitious to maintain, my only defence is an honest and perfect conviction of the truth of all I have advanced, and of the vital importance which I have, I hope not improperly, attached to several points touched upon both in the Sketches and in the Military History.

The origin of these Sketches and Military Details was simply this :—When the 42d regiment was removed from Dublin to Donaghadee in the year 1771, the baggage was sent round by sea. The vessel was unfortunately driven on shore in a gale of wind, and wrecked ; the greater part of the cargo and baggage was lost, and the portion saved, especially the regimental books and records, much injured. A misfortune somewhat similar occurred when the army, under the command of the Earl of Moira, landed at Ostend in June 1794. The transports were ordered round to Helvoetsluys, with orders to wait the further movements of the troops. The vessels had not been long there, when the enemy invaded Holland in great force, and, entering Helvoetsluys, seized on the transports in the harbour. Among the number of vessels

taken were those which had conveyed the 42d to Flanders, having on board every article of regimental baggage, except the knapsacks with which the officers and soldiers landed at Ostend in light marching order. Along with the baggage, a well selected library, and, what was more to be regretted, all that remained of the historical records of the regiment, from the period of its formation till the year 1793, fell into the hands of the enemy.

After the conclusion of the late war, his Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief directed that the 42d should draw up a record of its services, and enter it in the regimental books, for the information of those who should afterwards belong to the corps. As none of the officers who had served in the 42d previous to the loss of the records in 1794 were then in the regiment, some difficulty arose in drawing up the required statement of service; indeed, to do so correctly was found impossible, as, for a period of fifty-four years previous to 1793, the materials were very defective. In this situation, the commanding officer, in the year 1817, requested me to supply him with a few notices on the subject. After some hesitation and delay, I commenced; but merely with the intention of noting down as much as would cover about thirty or forty pages of the record book. I did not, indeed, expect that my knowledge of the subject would enable me to extend my statement to greater length, especially as I had kept no journal; but as I proceeded, I found that I knew more, and had a better recollection of circumstances, than I was previously aware of, though, in the multiplicity of facts I have had to state, some inaccuracies may afterwards be dis-

covered. I had, indeed, possessed considerable advantages. Several old officers of great intelligence belonged to the regiment when I joined it. One of these had not been a week absent from the day he entered in the year 1755. His wife, who was a widow when he married her, had joined the regiment with her first husband in the year 1744, and had been equally close in her attendance, except in cases where the presence of females was not allowed. She had a clear recollection of much that she had seen and heard, and related stories and anecdotes with the animated and distinct recitation of the Highland senachies. Another officer, of great judgment, and of a most accurate and retentive memory, had joined the regiment in the year 1766, and a third in 1769. I had also the advantage of being acquainted with several Highland gentlemen who had served as private soldiers in the regiment when first organized. The information I received from these different sources, together with that which I otherwise acquired, led me on almost insensibly, till the narrative had extended to such length, that I had some difficulty in compressing the materials into their present size. It then struck me that I could, without much difficulty, give similar details of the service of other Highland regiments. In the course of this second investigation, I met with much of the same character and principles in them all. The coincidence was indeed striking, and proved that this similarity of conduct and character must have had some common origin, to discover the nature of which appeared an object worthy of inquiry. The closest investigation only confirmed the opinion

I had before entertained, that the strongly marked difference between the manners and conduct of the mountain clans and those of the Lowlanders, and of every other known country, originated in the patriarchal form of government, which differed widely from the feudal system of other countries. I, therefore, attempted to give a sketch of those manners and institutions by which this distinct character was formed; and, having delineated a hasty outline of the past state of manners and character, the transition to the changes that had been produced, and the present condition of the same people, was obvious and natural. Hence I have been led on, step by step, from one attempt to another, till the whole attained its present form.

A work thus undertaken, as it were by accident, and without any previous plan or design, one part of the subject naturally leading to the other, may claim some indulgence for a writer whose only qualification is a long and intimate knowledge of the subject, and of facts connected with it, conjoined with a great and earnest desire to do it justice. I trust, therefore, that, from the enlightened reader who takes these circumstances into account, and reflects on the difficulties which a plain soldier, unaccustomed to composition, had to encounter, in making such an attempt as that now respectfully, and with great diffidence, submitted to the Public, I shall meet with that liberal share of indulgence which I so much require, and which, all circumstances considered, will not, I trust, be denied me.

Garth, 24th April 1821.



CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME I.

PART I.

	Page
SECT. I. Geographical situation and extent of the Highlands— Celtic kingdom	3
— II. System of Clanship—Patriarchal sway of the Chiefs	21
— III. Consequences of this system	30
— IV. Effects of the want of laws, and of constant agitation and alarms on the character of the people	35
— V. Devoted obedience of the Clans—Spirit of independence— Fidelity	46
— VI. Arms—Warlike array	66
— VII. Highland garb	72
— VIII. Bards—Pipers—Music	78
— IX. General means of subsistence—Checks on population	84
— X. Salutary influence of custom in the absence of laws	87
— XI. Love of country—Early associations—Traditional tales and poetry	90
— XII. Disinterested, but mistaken, loyalty and fidelity—Con- duct in 1745	96
— XIII. Abolition of Hereditary Jurisdictions—Disarming act— Suppression of the Highland garb	110

PART II.

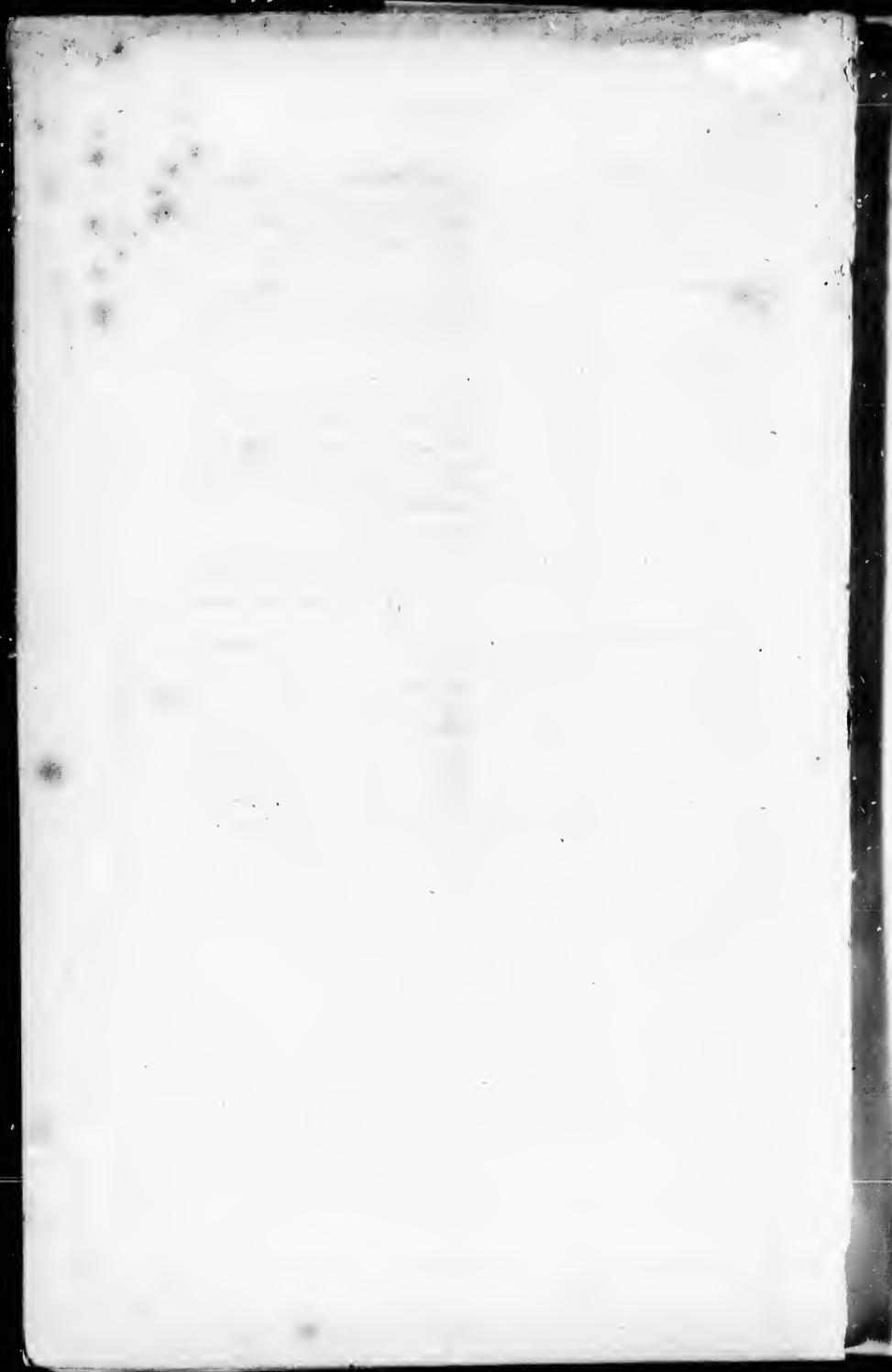
— I. Present state, and changes of character, manners, and personal appearance	115
— II. Causes and consequences of these changes	134
— III. The ancient peasantry lowered in condition	140

	Page
SECT. IV. Agriculture—Emigration	160
— V. Illicit distillation—Regulations productive of benefit in one district may be prejudicial in another—Policy of retaining an agricultural population	187

PART III.—MILITARY ANNALS.

— I. Black Watch—Embodied into a regiment at Taybridge in 1740—March to England—Mutiny	223
— II. Embarked for Flanders—Battle of Fontenoy—Return to Britain in 1745	245
— III. Three additional companies in 1745—Battle of Prestonpans—Descent on the coast of France—Return to Ireland—Embark for Flanders—Thence for Ireland in 1749—The number changed from the 43d to the 42d regiment—Character of the regiment	263
— IV. Embark for North America in 1756—Expedition against Louisbourg in 1757—Attack on Ticonderoga and Louisbourg in 1758—on Fort du Quesne—on Martinique and Guadeloupe in 1759	277
— V. Operations under General Amherst in North America in 1760—Expedition under General Wolfe—Battle of the Heights of Abraham—Death of General Wolfe—Battle of Quebec—Fraser's Highlanders	304
— VI. Montgomery's Highlanders	322
— VII. Dominique taken in 1761—Martinique in 1762	325
— VIII. Havannah taken in 1762	330
— IX. The Highland regiments return to North America—Operations there in 1764 and 1765	337
— X. The 42d's return to Ireland in 1767—Character and conduct	346
— XI. Highlanders return to Scotland, and embark for America in 1775—Battle of Brooklyn 1776—Battle of White Plains—Capture of Fort Washington 1777—Hessians surprised at Trenton—Pisquatus—Battle of Brandywine—General Wayne surprised—Attack of Germantown—White Marsh	355
— XII. Battle of Monmouth 1778—Rhode Island—Verplanks—Stoney Point—Detachment of recruits from London—Consequences	373
— XIII. Charlestown taken 1780—Some Highlanders deserted in 1783—Stationed in Halifax 1786—Embark for England in 1789—Return to Scotland in 1790	383

	Page
Sect. XIV. Duties of the regiment in Scotland—Disturbances in Ross-shire in 1792—Embark for Flanders in 1793—Join the allied army at Menin—Relief of Nieuport—Return to England—Embark for the coast of France	392
— XV. Embark for Flanders in June 1794—Nimeguen—Dis-tressing march to Bremen—Return to England—Regiment augmented by drafts from the newly raised corps	399
— XVI. Embark for the West Indies in 1795—Fleet scattered in a succession of gales—One division of the High-landers driven back, the other reaches Barbadoes—Attack on St Lucia and St Vincent in 1796—Porto Rico 1797—Return to England, and thence sail for Gibraltar—Expedition against Minorca in 1798—Expedition against Cadiz in 1800	407
— XVII. Expedition to Egypt in 1801—Landing at Aboukir—Battle of the 13th of March—90th and 92d regiments lead the attack—Battle of Alexandria—Surrender of Cairo—Surrender of Alexandria—Regiment returns to England in 1802	436
— XVIII. Reviewed by the King—March to Scotland—Recep-tion—Recruits—2d Battalion added in 1803—March to England—Embark for Gibraltar in 1805	478
— XIX. Regiment joins the army in Portugal in 1808 under Sir John Moore—Battle of Corunna—Return to England	495
— XX. Expedition to Walcheren in 1809—Return to Scot-land in 1810—March to England in 1811—Em-bark for Spain in 1812—Battle of Salamanca—Siege of Burgos—Winter quarters	518



VO

PART I.

A SKETCH

OF THE

MORAL AND PHYSICAL CHARACTER,

AND OF THE

INSTITUTIONS AND CUSTOMS OF THE
INHABITANTS

OF THE

HIGHLANDS OF SCOTLAND.

VOL. I.

A

G

T
of
tai
pla
no
isl
tim
L
the
in

PART I.

A SKETCH, &c.

SECTION I.

*Geographical situation and extent of the Highlands of Scotland—
Grampians—Straths and Passes—General aspect—Inhabitants
—Character—Language and habits of the Celtic tribes—Celtic
kingdom—Removal of the seat of government to the Lowlands
—Vestiges of architecture, and state of the early High-
landers.*

THE tract of country known by the name of the Highlands of Scotland, occupies the northern extremity of Great Britain. Its maritime outline is bold, rocky, and, in many places, deeply indented by bays and arms of the sea. The northern and western coasts are fringed with groups of islands, while the eastern and southern boundaries are distinguished from the portion of Scotland denominated the Lowlands, by the strong and peculiar features impressed on them by the hand of Nature. A range of mountains known in Roman history by the name of Mons Grampius, and at

a latter period called Gransbane,* and now the Grampians, constitutes the line of demarcation between these two distinct parts of the kingdom. Within this range, as every classical reader knows, is the celebrated scene of the noble stand for liberty and independence, made by the Caledonians against the invasion of the Romans. The physical structure of the Grampian boundary is as remarkable as the general direction is striking, regular, and continuous. It forms, as it were, a lofty and shattered rampart, commencing north of the river Don, in the county of Aberdeen, and extending across the kingdom in a diagonal direction, till it terminates in the south-west, beyond Ardmore, in the county of Dumbarton; and it presents to the Lowlands throughout, a front bold, rocky, dark, and precipitous. The Grampian range consists of rocks of primitive formation. The front towards the south and east presents, in many places, a species of breccia. In the centre, and following the line of the range, is a remarkable bed of valuable limestone, † containing many strata of marble ‡ and slate. In the districts of Fortingall, Glenlyon, and Strathfillan, are found quantities of lead and silver ore. Over the whole extent there are numerous detached masses of red and blue granite, and garnets, amethysts, rock crystals, and pebbles, of great variety and brilliancy.

* Both derived from the Gaelic *garbh-bein*, the rugged mountains.

† This great bed of limestone is first seen in Aberdeenshire. It sometimes rises to the surface for many miles, and then sinks and disappears, following, as it were, the direction of the surface of the mountainous county through which it passes. It runs from Braemar to Athole, through the great forest, crossing the river Garry at Blair Castle, and the Tummel near the foot of Shichallain; and, taking a south-westerly direction, by Garth, Fortingall, and Breadalbane, passes through the centre of Lochtay, and the west end of Lochearn, and thence stretches through Monteith and Dumbartonshire, till it is lost in the Atlantic, north of the Clyde.

‡ The marble takes a fine polish. The prevailing colours are blue, green, and brown, intermixed with streaks of pure white. In Glentilt, within the forest of Athole, a quarry of the green marble has lately been opened, and wrought to advantage.

The continuation of this great chain, which at a distance appears uninterrupted, is broken by straths and glens, formed originally by the rivers and torrents to which they afford a passage. The principal straths are on the rivers Leven, Earn, Tay, and Dee. But besides these great straths, there are many glens and valleys, whose lower entrances are so rugged and contracted, as to be almost impassable, till opened by art. These are known by the name of Passes, and are situated both on the verge of the outward line, and in the interior of the range. The most remarkable are Bealmacha upon Lochlomond, Aberfoyle and Leny in Monteith, the Pass of Glenalmond above Crieff, the entrance into Athol at Dunkeld, and those formed by the rivers Ardlie, Islay, and South and North Esk. These passes, formerly so difficult to penetrate, by the excellent roads now formed along their sides, furnish the easiest entrance for horses, and the only one for carriages. Immediately within the external boundary, are also many strong and defensible passes, such as Killikrankie, the entrances into Glenlyon, Glenloch, Glenogle, &c.*

On the line of the Grampians, there are many mountains of considerable altitude, such as Benlomond, Benlawers, Shichallain, &c. The views of the Highlands obtained

* An apology may be necessary for stating facts so generally known. These boundaries constituted one of the principal causes which preserved the Highlanders a distinct race from the inhabitants of the plains. Thus we find that, for seven centuries, Birnam Hill, at the entrance into Athol, has formed the boundary between the Lowlands and Highlands, and between the Saxon and Gaelic languages. On the south and east sides of the hill, breeches are worn, and the Scotch Lowland dialect spoken, with as broad an accent as in Mid-Lothian. On the north and west sides are found the Gaelic, the kilt, and the plaid, with all the peculiarities of the Highland character. The Gaelic is universal, as the common dialect in use among the people on the Highland side of the boundary. This applies to the whole range of the Grampians; as, for example, at General Campbell's (Monzie) gate, nothing but Scotch is spoken, while at less than a mile distant on the hill to the northward, we meet with the Gaelic.

from the summits of these mountains, are wild and magnificent. Covered with clouds, or skirted with mists, their summits are often scarcely distinguishable from the vapours which envelope them; while their bleak and barren aspect, and the deep rocky channels with which they are furrowed, testify the violence of the tempests which have swept over them. Towards the pointed summits of this sublime range, there is little vegetative mould; but lower down we meet with a thin covering of stunted heath, inhabited only by birds of prey, or by the white hare and ptarmigan. Still farther down is the region of the mountain deer and muir-fowl, producing more luxuriant heath intermixed with nourishing pasture, and supporting numerous flocks of sheep. Towards the base of the highest mountains there are many romantic glens, watered by mountain streams, or diversified by winding lakes, and in some places beautifully wooded, and capable of producing various kinds of grain. Many of these glens contain a crowded population, and an unexpected number of flocks and herds, the principal riches of the country.

The space which the Gaelic population occupied within the mountains, includes the counties of Sutherland, Caithness, Ross, Inverness, Cromarty, Nairn, Argyle, Bute, the Hebrides, and part of the counties of Moray, Banff, Stirling, Perth, Dumbarton, Aberdeen, and Angus. It may be defined by a line drawn from the western opening of the Pentland Firth, sweeping round St Kilda, so as to include the whole cluster of islands to the east and south, as far as Arran; then stretching to the Mull of Kintyre, re-entering the main land at Ardmore in Dumbartonshire, following the southern verge of the Grampians to Aberdeenshire, cutting off the Lowland districts in that country, and in Banff and Elgin, and ending on the north-east point of Caithness.* Throughout its whole extent this country displays nearly the same features.

* The names of places in this county denote a considerable mixture of Gothic and Danish. The same thing applies to the Isle of Skye, at-

The means of subsistence are necessarily limited to the produce of mountain pasture, and to the grain that can be raised in a precarious climate; and that, too, only on detached patches of land along the banks of rivers, in the glens and plains, or on the sea-coast. Though the lakes in the interior, and the arms of the sea, with which the coast is indented, abound with fish, the distribution of this benefit among the general population is necessarily limited by the difficulties peculiar to so mountainous a region. The same cause precludes much intercourse with the Lowlands, or the importation of commodities so bulky as provisions. The inland parts of the country must therefore, in a great degree, depend on their own resources; and hence the number of inhabitants must be small in proportion to the area of territory.

From these circumstances, as well as from the sequestered situation in which the inhabitants were placed, a peculiar character and distinctive manners naturally originated. The ideas and employments, which their seclusion from the world rendered habitual,—the familiar contemplation of the most sublime objects of nature,—the habit of concentrating their affections within the narrow precincts of their own glens, or the limited circle of their own kinsmen,—and the necessity of union and self-dependence in all difficulties and dangers, combined to form a peculiar and original character. A certain romantic sentiment, the offspring of deep and cherished feeling, strong attachment to their country and kindred, and a consequent disdain of submission to strangers, formed the character of independence; while an habitual contempt of danger was nourished by their solitary musings, of which the honour of their clan, and a long descent from brave and warlike ancestors, formed the frequent theme. Thus, their exercises, their amusements, their modes of subsistence, their motives of action, their prejudices and

though the language and manners of the people are as purely Celtic as any now in existence.

their superstitions, became characteristic, permanent, and peculiar.

Firmness and decision, fertility in resources, ardour in friendship, and a generous enthusiasm, were the result of such a situation, such modes of life, and such habits of thought. Feeling themselves separated by Nature from the rest of mankind, and distinguished by their language, their habits, their manners, and their dress, they considered themselves the original possessors of the country, and regarded the Saxons of the Lowlands as strangers and intruders.

Whether the progenitors of this singular race of people were the aborigines of the Highlands of Scotland, is a question which it is now impossible to decide. At all events, the same race have for many centuries been in possession of this country, preserving unchanged their primitive manners and institutions.

The earliest authentic records which history affords of the transactions of different tribes and nations, contain descriptions of the character, and accounts of the migrations, of the Celts. Among this widely diffused race, though there were considerable varieties, arising from climate and situation, still, in the case of all those to whom the denomination was extended, there might be traced indelible marks of affinity, as well as a striking difference from other tribes. Cæsar, in his Commentaries, informs us, that, in his time, they formed the most considerable portion of the population of Gaul. Indeed, many circumstances render it probable that the Celtic tribes emigrated originally from the eastern provinces of Europe, retaining, in their progress westward, their religion, language, and manners. Traces of this migration may be discovered in the names of Albania, Iberia, Dalmatia, Caramania, * &c. as well as in many appellations which we still recognise in the western parts of Europe, all of which were once, and still are, in part, inhabited by Celts.

The most luminous and distinct account of the government, manners, and institutions of this people, as they exist-

* Albani, Dalmat, Corrimoni, &c. are names well known, and common in the Highlands.

ed in Gaul, as well as the most authentic history of some of their enterprises and transactions, is to be found in *Cæsar's Commentaries on the Gallic War*. The separation of a distinct class of men called the Druids, whom he describes in the 13th, 14th, and 16th chapters, Book VI. of his *Commentaries*, as the ministers of their religion, and the depositaries of their sciences and laws,—the retired and contemplative modes of life to which this order devoted themselves,—the mystery which they affected,—the reverence in which they were held,—the direction of their studies to the natural sciences, particularly to astronomy,—their opinions concerning a Providence,—and, above all, their doctrine of transmigration, with their pretensions to prophetic knowledge,—all strongly remind us of the character and institutions of the Magi.

The worship of Bel, or Baal, * some traces of which still remain in the Highlands, is unquestionably of Eastern origin. † The Highland superstitions concerning the enchantments of the Daoni-Si, (men of peace, or holy men, or fairies,) cannot fail to bring to the recollection of the classical reader the incantations of Medea, Queen of Colchis. ‡

The language of the Scotch Highlanders affords strong

* The anniversary of Bel (in Gaelic Bealdin) was celebrated by shepherds and children with a feast of milk, eggs, butter, cheese, &c. These remains of ancient superstitions were accompanied with many ceremonies and offerings for protection of their flocks from storms, eagles, and foxes. This festival was held on May-day. When all was ready, a boy stood up, holding in his left hand a piece of bread, covered with a kind of hasty pudding, or custard of eggs, milk, and butter, and with his face turned towards the east, he threw a piece over his left shoulder, and cried, "This to you, Oh Mists and Storms, that ye be favourable to our corns and pasture. This to thee, Oh Eagle, that thou mayest spare our lambs and kids. This to thee, Oh Raven," &c.—and in this manner numerous offerings were made. These superstitious rites were common thirty years ago, but they have now disappeared even among children.

† See Dr Graham's (of Aberfoyle) able and learned Essay on the Authenticity of Ossian.

‡ See Ovid's *Met. Lib. VII. fab. 2.* and compare the description of

evidence of Oriental origin. It is well known, that, in the languages of Asia, the Hebrew for example, the present tense of the verb is wanting. This is also the case in the Irish, the Welsh, and the Gaelic, which indeed are the same, and in no other European language. The Gaelic bears in its construction the most incontestible proof, that it is a primitive language, being for the most part monosyllabic, and, with few exceptions, having no word to express abstract ideas, or such terms of art as are unknown to a primitive people.

But to whatever conclusion we may arrive concerning the origin and early migrations of the Celtic race, it is certain that tribes described as Celtic, and affording every indication of their having sprung from a common stock; preserving themselves unmixed in blood and unconnected in institutions, with strangers, and retaining their own manners and language, were extensively diffused over the west of Europe. From the Straits of Gibraltar to the northern extremity of Scotland, not merely on the sea-coast, but to a considerable distance into the interior, we find traces of their existence, and memorials of their history, deducible not only from the testimony of ancient writers, but from the names of mountains and rivers, the most permanent vestiges of the original language of a country. Thus we have, in France, Mount Arar, i. e. Ard-ar, high as the sky; the Garonne, (in Gaelic Garu-avon,) rough or rapid river; the Seine, or the Sauin, the silent river: in Lombardy, the Eridanus, the Iar avon, or west running river: also in Scotland, the Ayr, or Iar, the west running river. But it would be endless to follow the derivations in Scotland, where a great majority of ancient names of places, rivers, and mountains, are unquestionably Celtic. Thus, even in the Lothians and Berwickshire, we have Edinburgh, Dalkeith, the river Esk, Inveresk, Inverleith, Balgone, Dunbar, Dunse, Dunglass,

Medea's cauldron, and its effects, with the fairy tale related by Dr Graham in his elegant and entertaining work, entitled "Picturesque Sketches of Perthshire."

Drumore, Mordun, Drumseugh, Dundas, Dalmeny, Abercorn, Garvald, Innerwick, Crammond, Corstorphine, with many others as purely Celtic as any names within the Grampians. In Galloway, and the western districts, too, Celtic names are almost the only ancient appellations of places, and of the common people, the descendants of the earliest inhabitants of whom we have authentic accounts.

Some may smile at derivations like these; but others, again, will trace, in such affinities of language, if not the only, at least the surest vestiges that still remain, of the vicissitudes and affiliations of nations whose annals extend beyond the reach of authentic history. Unhappily for the inquirer into Celtic antiquities, such vestiges form almost the only basis on which his conclusions or conjectures must rest. Amongst ancient authors, such objects of research excited little attention, and long before the period at which modern history commences, they had been almost annihilated by fierce and more numerous tribes, who occupied great part of the country possessed by the ancient Celts. When the Celts migrated to the westward, tribes of a very different language and character advanced upon their settlements, and spread farther to the northward. These tribes, denominated Teutones* and Goths, had probably their original seats in Scythia. They gradually occupied Hungary, Germany, and Scandinavia, encroaching everywhere upon the territories of the Celts, overturning the Roman empire itself, and at length establishing themselves in Italy, Spain, Gaul, and the eastern districts of Britain. By these invasions, the Celts were either driven westward, or intermixed with their invaders. Their name and national distinctions were lost, excepting in a few inaccessible regions on the shores of the Atlantic, from which they could not be

* Mr Grant, of Corrimonic, in his learned work, entitled "Thoughts on the Gael," gives an etymology of the appellation Teutones, which he conjectures to be the name given by the Gaelic emigrants from the east to the hordes which advanced in the same direction, upon their northern borders, peopling Russia and Scandinavia. These were called Tuadaoine, that is, *Tenants of the North*, or Teutones.

dislodged. There they still remain, detached portions of an original race, preserving their physical conformation, and their peculiar institutions, in a great measure unchanged, and are as easily distinguishable from the general mass of the population with which they are combined in political union, as they were from the Gothic tribes in the days of Cæsar.

In the provinces of Galicia and Biscay in the west, and in the valleys of the Pyrenees in the south of France, and north of Spain, the inhabitants, differing, as they evidently do, in manners and appearance, from the other subjects of the respective kingdoms to which they belong, exhibit a striking confirmation of this hypothesis. But it is in Lower Bretagne, in Wales, in the Isle of Man, in Ireland, and in the Highlands of Scotland, that the most distinct traces of Celtic manners and language are to be found. In manners, the inhabitants of Bretagne bear but a faint resemblance to their Celtic brethren of other countries; but the similarity of their language is striking. In language the Gallicians differ less from their fellow-subjects of the Spanish monarchy, than they do in physical formation, and peculiar customs. The Biscayans are remarkable for their difference in both respects, and the Basques, or inhabitants of the western Pyrenees, are distinguishable from the subjects of the two kingdoms to which they belong, by their bodily appearance and habits, as well as by a high spirit of independence, and pride of ancestry;—and, in many respects, exhibit striking marks of an original and unmixed race.*

Many points of resemblance between the Basques and Scotch Highlanders may, no doubt, be attributed as much to similarity of situation, as to a common origin. Similarity of situation, however, will not account for the remark-

* The Basques wear a blue bonnet of the same form, texture, and colour, as that worn by the Scotch Highlanders; and in their erect air, elastic step, and general appearance, bear a remarkable resemblance to the ancient race of Highlanders, whose manners and habits remained unchanged till towards the commencement of the present reign, but of which scarcely a trace now remains.

able traits of resemblance between the inhabitants of La Vendée and those of the north of Scotland. Widely as they differ in their external features, the manners and customs of the people of both countries are so nearly similar, that a Highlander, in reading the Memoirs * of the Wars in La Vendée during the French Revolution, would almost think he was perusing the history of the events of the years 1745 and 1746, in Scotland. In the picture which has been drawn of the zeal with which the followers and adherents of the Seigneurs crowded round the castles of their Lords; in the cordial affection and respectful familiarity subsisting between them; in their pastoral modes of life, and love of the chase; in the courage with which they took the field, and the perseverance with which they maintained their ground against disciplined armies; in their invincible fidelity to the cause which they had espoused; in their remarkable forbearance from pillage or wanton destruction, in which they exhibited a noble contrast to the cruel and ferocious rapacity of the republican troops; and in their kindness to their prisoners,—we are strikingly reminded of the chiefs, the clanships, and the warfare of the Scotch mountaineers.

In tracing the remains of the Celtic race, we find that in a great proportion of Wales, in the Isle of Man, and in Ireland, the language is still preserved, † but, owing to a greater admixture with strangers, at an earlier period, ancient manners are much changed, while, in the Highlands of Scotland, which successfully resisted their intrusion, and were never subdued by either Roman or Goth, and where the repeated attacks of Danes and Norwegians were uniformly repulsed, the remains of the Celtic language, manners, su-

* Memoirs of Madame Larochejaquelein. Edin. 1816.

† It is observed by Mr Grant, of Corrimonie, that, in Connaught, and the west of Ireland, to which strangers had least access, the language still spoken differs very little from that of the Scotch Highlanders. The correctness of this observation I have had an opportunity of noticing in my intercourse with Irish soldiers, to whom I have often acted as interpreter.

perstitutions, and mythology, are found in greater purity and originality, than in any other country.

The earliest historical records bear testimony to the warlike spirit of the people; and the facts unwillingly disclosed by the Roman historians, prove that their commanders in Britain found the Caledonians very formidable enemies; and it is not to be supposed that they would record defeats and disappointments which did not befall them. According to Tacitus, the celebrated Caledonian general Galgacus* brought against Agricola an army of upwards of 30,000 men, of whom 10,000 were left dead on the field, which demonstrates at once their numbers, their firmness, and their spirit of independence. Though defeated, they were not subdued, and, after three years of perseverance and warfare, the Roman general was forced to relinquish the object of his expedition. Exasperated at this obstinate resistance, the Emperor Severus determined to extirpate a people who had thus prevented his countrymen from becoming the conquerors of Europe. Having collected a body of troops, he took the command in person, and entered the mountains of the Caledonians. Notwithstanding his immense preparations, however, he was completely defeated, and driven back to the plains with the loss of 50,000 men; and, subsequently, while one legion was found sufficient to keep the southern parts of the country in subjection, two were required to repel the incursions of the Gael.

Some centuries posterior to this, we find the people forming a separate kingdom, confined within the Grampian boundaries. † This has been always known as the kingdom of the Scots; but to the Highlanders, only as that of the Gael, or Albanich. ‡ The whole country immediately beyond

* Probably the Gulgach of Ossian.

† This, according to the traditions of the Highlanders, is the era of Ossian, when they had a kingly government within the mountains, and all the consequent chivalry, heroism, and rivalry of young men of family assembled in the halls and courts. See Appendix, A.

‡ The epithets England and Scotland, or Scots and English, are totally unknown in Gaelic. The English are Sassanachs, the Lowland

the Grampian range, (that is, the Lowlands of Perth, Angus, and Mearns,) was in possession of the Picts. Abernethy, said to have been their capital, * is only twenty miles distant from Birnam hill, the outward boundary at that entrance into the Highlands, and Brechin, supposed to be another of their towns, is at nearly the same distance from the eastern boundary.

These two nations of Picts and Scots, the one inhabiting the lowland territory, and the other the mountainous region, differing considerably in manners, but speaking the same language, † were sometimes in alliance, but more frequently in a state of hostility; till the succession of Kenneth Macalpin to the throne of the Picts, in right of his mother, A. D. 843, when the Scots and Picts finally united under one sovereign. Gaelic continued to be the language of the Court and of the people till the reign of Malcolm III. surnamed Ceanmor, who had married the sister of Edgar Ethel-

Scots are Gauls, the low country Gauldach, (the Country of Strangers,) and the Highlanders Gael and Albanich.

* There are remarkable subterranean ruins at Abernethy. These have only been partially examined, but they seem of great extent. The stones are the same red freestone which abounds in the neighbourhood, and have been prepared and squared for building, but not cut into an ornamental form; at least as far as they have been examined. The mortar, as in all old buildings, is so hardened by time, that the stones give way to a blow, while the cement resists. As a striking instance of the revolutions of time, even in a country not subject to violent convulsions of the earth, all these buildings are completely covered, in some parts to a considerable depth, with the soil, which consists of a dry loam, occasionally intermixed with gravel. The surface is quite smooth, producing crops of corn and hay, and showing no vestige of what is underneath, except where holes have been dug when the proprietor, a few years ago, made use of some of the stones for building a new house. The whole deserves the notice of the antiquary.

† That the Picts inhabiting the low and fertile districts on the east of Scotland, and to the north of the Roman province, were Gael, or Celts, and that they spoke the Gaelic language, seems to be clearly proved by Mr Grant, in his "Thoughts on the Gael." If the Picts spoke a language different from the Celtic, every trace of it has disappeared, the names of towns, rivers, mountains, valleys, &c. being either Celtic or Saxon.

ing, A. D. 1066. From that period the Gaelic language was gradually superseded by the Saxon; until it entirely disappeared in the Lowlands.

Towards the close of the eighth century, ambassadors were, it is said, sent by Charlemagne to Achais, King of the Scots, or, according to the Highlanders, Ri na Gael, or Albanich, King of the Gael, or of Albany. The result of this friendly communication is stated to have been an alliance between France and Scotland.* This is indeed involved in all the uncertainty of early tradition: yet it is recorded by ancient chronicles; and, as far as it goes, confirms the belief of the number and comparative civilization of the Caledonians; for at whatever period the intimacy and friendly connection between these two countries commenced, it continued uninterrupted till James VI. of Scotland succeeded to the throne of England. The tradition that Charlemagne appointed two Caledonian professors to preside over his academical establishments at Padua and Paris, may, in like manner, be regarded as a testimony in favour of the learning of the Celts at that period. Before the age of Charlemagne, indeed, the college of Icolm-kill had reached the height of its celebrity. †

When the succession to the throne of the Picts induced the kings of the Highlands to transfer the seat of royalty from the mountains to the more fertile regions of the Lowlands, and when the marble chair, the emblem of sovereignty, was removed from Dunstaffnage to Scone, the stores of learning and history, preserved in the college of Iona, were also carried to the south, and afterwards destroyed by the barbarous policy of Edward I. Deficient and mutilated as the records in consequence are, it is impossible to ascertain the degree of civilization which this kingdom of glens and mountains had attained; but, judging from the establish-

* See Appendix, B.

† Martin, in his Description of the Western Islands, printed in 1703, says of Icolm-kill, "This monastery furnished bishops to several dioceses of England and Scotland. One of these was Bishop of Lindisfern, now Holy Island."

ment of the college of Icolm-kill, at so early a period, when darkness prevailed in other parts of Europe, a considerable portion of learning must be admitted to have been diffused. The feelings of even Dr Johnson were powerfully awakened by the associations naturally arising from the sight of this celebrated spot. "We were now," says he, "treading that illustrious island, which was once the luminary of the Caledonian regions, whence savage clans and roving barbarians derived the benefit of knowledge, and the blessings of religion. To abstract the mind from all local emotion would be impossible, if it were endeavoured, and would be foolish, if it were possible. Whatever withdraws us from the power of our senses, whatever makes the past, the distant, or the future, predominate over the present, advances us in dignity of thinking beings. Far from me, and from my friends, be such frigid philosophy, as would conduct us, indifferent and unmoved, over any ground which has been dignified by wisdom, bravery, or virtue. That man is little to be envied, whose patriotism would not gain force on the plains of Marathon, or whose piety would not grow warm among the ruins of Iona."

Such a seat of learning and piety could not fail to influence the manners of the people. Inverlochay,* their capital, maintained a considerable intercourse with France and Spain. Yet, of the progress made in the arts by the Scots of that remote period, no specimens have descended to our times except the remains of their edifices. The castle of Inverlochay, although it has been in ruins, and uninhabitable for nearly five hundred years, is still so entire as to have furnished a model for the present castles of Inverary and Taymouth; so far had our ancestors, at a very early period, advanced in the knowledge and practice of architecture. The underground foundations round that part of Inverlochay which is still standing, shew that it was originally of great extent. Dunstaffnage Castle, also in ruins for many cen-

* Hellingshed Chronicles.

urries, has equal strength of walls, but not the same regularity of plan. This may have been owing to its situation, as it is built on a rock, to the edges and incurvations of which the walls have been adapted. Urquhart Castle, which has likewise stood in ruins for many centuries, is one of the finest specimens of castle building in the country. But it must be confessed that Scotland in general, and particularly the Highlands, possesses no castles that can bear comparison with the baronial residences of the more wealthy nobility of England and Wales.

In many parts of the Highlands, however, ruins and foundations of places of strength, and of castles, are so frequent, as to exhibit proofs of a population more numerous than in latter ages. The marks and traces of the plough also evidently demonstrate that cultivation was more extended than at present. Fields, on the mountains, now bleak and desolate, and covered only with heath and fern, exhibit as distinct ridges of the plough as are to be seen on the plains of Moray. Woods and cultivation gave a genial warmth to the climate, which planting and other improvements would probably restore. As an instance of these marks of the ancient population, I shall confine my observations to one district. In a small peninsula of four miles in breadth, situated between the rivers Tummel and Garry, in Athole, extending from Strowan to the Port of Lochtummel, about ten miles in length, and ending at the point of Invergarry, below the Pass of Killiekrankie, there are so many foundations of ancient habitations, (and these of apparent note,) as to indicate a remarkably numerous population. They are nineteen in number. One circular building, near the house of Fincastle, is sixty-two feet in diameter; the walls are seven and a half feet thick, and a height of five feet is still remaining. In the district of Foss there are four. On the estate of Garth there are eight, some with walls nine feet thick; the stones in two of which are so weighty, that they could scarcely have been raised to the walls without the aid of machinery. In

GL
sea
van
tha
bot
ma
assi
den
gall
by
app
nel
ers.
as s
mer
B
of c
to c
in h
sione
seats
year
never
as th
forth

ci.
ing,
been
ed am
the sc
results
this t

▪ In
tles in
day.

Glenlyon* there are seven; and, in a word, they are scattered all over the country. Respecting these buildings, various opinions are entertained; but one thing is certain, that they must have been crected at a great expence of labour, and that a numerous people only would have required so many buildings, either for shelter or defence. Tradition assigns them to the age of Ossian, and they are accordingly denominated Cairtail nam Fiann, "the Castles of the Fingallians." The adjacent smaller buildings are pointed out by names expressive of the purposes to which they were appropriated. In Glenlyon, for instance, is shewn the kennel for Fingal's dogs, and the house for the principal hunters. All this, to be sure, is tradition, and will be received as such; but the traces of a numerous population in former times are nevertheless clear and incontrovertible.

But, whatever might have been the population and state of civilization of ancient Albion, the country was destined to experience one of those revolutions which are frequent in human affairs. The extension of their dominions occasioned the frequent absence of the kings from the ancient seats of their governments. At length when, about the year 1066, the Court was removed by Malcolm Ceanmor, never to return to the mountains, the sepulchres, as well as the residence of the future kings of Scotland, were henceforth to be in the south; and Dunfermline became the royal metropolis instead of Icolm-kill, where so many kings, chiefs, bishops, eminent ecclesiastics, and men of learning, were interred. That university, which had for ages been the fountain whence religion and learning were diffused among the people, was now deserted. The removal of the seat of authority, was speedily followed by the usual results. The Highlanders were impoverished. Nor was this the only evil that resulted from the transference of

* In ancient poetry, it is stated that the Fingallians had twelve castles in Glenlyon, but there are only ruins of seven visible at this day.

the seat of government. The people, now beyond the reach of the laws, became turbulent and fierce, revenging in person those wrongs for which the administrators of the laws were too distant and too feeble to afford redress. Thence arose the institution of chiefs, who naturally became the judges and arbiters in the quarrels of their clansmen and followers, and who were surrounded by men devoted to the defence of their rights, their property, and their power; and, accordingly, the chiefs established within their own territories a jurisdiction almost wholly independent of their liege lord.

* In 1057 Malcolm Ceanmor formed several thaneships throughout the kingdom into lordships and earldoms; those in the Highlands were said to be Monteith, Lennox, Athole, Mar, Moray, Ross, Caithness, Badenoch, and Sutherland. Many descendants of these noble families still exist in the country, but there is no representative of any in a direct line, except the present Countess of Sutherland, whose title, the most ancient in the kingdom, will soon merge in the superior title to which the son will succeed. It is a curious circumstance, that, although there exists only one direct descendant of the thanes who were promoted on the occasion above mentioned, the families of many of those who remained as thanes, such as Mackintosh, Campbell, Macdougall, Maclean, Cameron, Menzies, Grant, &c., are to be traced in direct and unbroken male lineage, down to the present day. The direct succession of the Lords of the Isles ended in the fifteenth century; yet there are many thousands of their descendants, as also numerous descendants of several other families of that early period, cadets and branches of which have come down in lineal descent, although that of the chiefs has been interrupted.

Circ
la
of
th
th

T
sepa
after
cum
the c
and
whic
cessa
to co
from
denc
stran
which
liber
sions
Thus
their
auth
force
count
ed fr
rise, a
individu
whos
they

SECTION II.

SYSTEM OF CLANSHIP.

Circumstances which rendered the state of society in the Highlands peculiar—Patriarchal sway of the chiefs—Influence of feelings resulting from consanguinity—Military strength of the clans—Influence of the unbroken succession of chiefs of the same line.

THE division of the people into clans and tribes, under separate chiefs, whose influence remained undiminished till after the year 1748, constitutes the most remarkable circumstance in their political condition, and leads directly to the origin of many of their peculiar institutions, sentiments, and customs. The nature of the country, and the motives which induced the Celts to make it their refuge, almost necessarily prescribed the form of their institutions. Unequal to contend with the overwhelming numbers, who drove them from the plains, and, anxious to preserve their independence, and their blood uncontaminated by a mixture with strangers, they defended themselves in those strong holds which are, in every country, the sanctuaries of national liberty, and the refuge of those who resist the oppressions and the dominion of a more powerful neighbour. Thus, in the absence of their monarchs, and defended by their barrier of rocks, they did not always submit to the authority of a distant government, which could neither enforce obedience, nor afford protection. The division of the country into so many straths, valleys, and islands, separated from one another by mountains, or arms of the sea, gave rise, as a matter of necessity, to various little societies; and individuals of superior property, courage, or talent, under whose banners they had fought, or under whose protection they had settled, naturally became their chiefs. Their se-

cluded situation rendered general intercourse difficult, while the impregnable ramparts with which they were surrounded made defence easy.

Every small society had arms sufficient for its own protection, artizans of skill enough to furnish the rude manufactures required within their own territory, pasture for their cattle, wood for every purpose, moss and turf for fuel, and space for their hunting excursions. As there was nothing to tempt them to change their residence, to court the visits of strangers, or to solicit the means of general communication, every society became insulated. The whole race was thus broken into many individual masses, possessing a community of customs and character, but placed under different jurisdictions. Thus every district became a petty independent state. The government of each community, or clan, was patriarchal, * a sort of hereditary monarchy, founded on custom, and allowed by general consent, rather than regulated by laws. Many members of each clan considered themselves, and were actually, branches and descendants of the same family. The central stem of this family was the chief. But the more these connections of blood and friendship tended to preserve internal harmony, the more readily the clans broke out into violence on occasion of any external injury or affront. The general laws

* The feudal system, which had obtained such general influence over all the east and south of Europe, did not extend to the inaccessible districts where the remains of the Celts had taken shelter. In Wales, in Ireland, in the western and middle borders of Scotland, and in the Highlands, the patriarchal government was universal. Opposed to this was the feudal system of their Saxon invaders, who established it as far as their power extended. It was long the policy of the Scottish legislature to oppose the feudal government, and support the power exercised by the chief, *jure sanguinis*, over the obedience and service of his clan, while the power assumed by the feudal superior of his freehold was disregarded. In this manner the Duke of Gordon, feudal superior of the lands and estates held by the Camerons, Macphersons, Macdonells of Keppoch, and others, had no vassalage or command over these clans, who always followed the orders of their patriarchal chiefs, Lochell, Clunie, Keppoch, &c.

affording no protection, turbulence, aggressions, and reprisals, necessarily resulted. In this state of agitation, all knowledge of letters was lost, except among a few; but a kind of knowledge scarcely less efficient was preserved by means of the Bards and Senachies, or the Elders of the Tribes. With very few laws, and no controlling power to enforce the execution of the few which they had, they presented the rare spectacle of a people so beneficially influenced by the simple institutions and habits which they had formed for themselves, that, with all the defects consequent on such a state, they were prepared, with a little cultivation, to become valuable members of society.

In this insulated state, with a very limited admission of strangers, intermarriages and consanguinity were the natural consequence; and many members of the clan bore the same name with the chief.* In this manner a kind and

* A supposition has been entertained, that many changed their names, and assumed names different from that of the clan or family. This was not frequent, and proceeded from a custom, (very necessary where so many were of the same name,) of adding a distinguishing denomination to the Christian name: sometimes when a man, from respect or gratitude, named his child after a friend, it was continued to the descendants. But instances abound of the wide extension of the same name and clan by lineal descent. Of these the following is one: James Stewart, son of Alexander Stewart, Earl of Buchan, second son of King Robert II. is said to have built the Castle of Garth, and settled there some time after the year 1390. There are now living in the district of Athole, within its ancient boundary, 1835 persons of the name of Stewart, descendants of this man, in the male line, besides numbers in other parts of the kingdom. The descendants through the female line being considerably more numerous, as few women leave the country, in proportion to the number of men who enter the army, and resort to different parts of the world, we have thus nearly 4000 persons now living in one district, descended of this individual. Facts of this nature are easily ascertained in the Highlands, where descent from honourable ancestors is not forgotten or neglected by the poorest individual. It may therefore be believed, that, in former times, the bond of friendship was close and strong, in societies where so much importance was attached to consanguinity. It has likewise been alleged, that the more

cordial intimacy, and a disposition towards mutual support, were preserved, in a manner totally unknown in modern times. To all, the chief* stood in the several relations of

ancient names and people must have been removed by violence, or extirpated to make room for the more recent clans. This opinion seems founded more on conjecture than on fact. Such changes often occur from natural causes. The name of Cunnison or Macconich was prevalent in Athol in the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries; yet not an individual of that name now remains. All died out without violence or expulsion. In the same period there were twenty-four small landed proprietors of the name of Macraby, but not a man of that name is now to be found; nor is there even a tradition of one of them having ever been expelled, or destroyed by violence. All became extinct by natural causes. One of these Macrabys possessed Finlarig, afterwards one of the principal seats of the Glenorchy and Breadalbane family.

* It may be proper to mention, that many families of the same descent had two names, one common to the whole clan, as Macdonald, Macleod, &c. the other to distinguish a branch, which last was called the *bun sloine*, or genealogical surname, taken from the Christian name, or whatever designation marked the first man who branched off from the original family. In this manner, Campbell of Strachur is always called Macarstair or Macarthur, Campbell of Asknish, Macivor, and a tribe of the Robertsons in Perthshire, descendants from Strowan, are also called Clanivor; a tribe descended from Stewart of Garth are Clan Duilach, from their immediate ancestor, who was so denominated from his black eyes. Another tribe of the same family are called Camachas, from a bend or deformity in his leg, by which their ancestor was distinguished from others of his name. A class of the Stewarts of Appin are called Combich; and in this manner, through nearly all the clans, tribes, and families, in the Highlands; never, at the same time, forgetting the proper surname of their chief, or stem of their family. Thus, all the Macarthurs of Strachur* are Campbells, as are all the Macivors of Argyleshire; while the Macivors of Athol and Breadalbane are Robertsons, and the Duilach, Camachas, and Combich, are Stewarts, and so sign their names, and are designated in all writings, while in common conversation the *bun sloine*, or genealogical surname, is their usual appellation. To a stranger, the accuracy with which these genealogical connections were preserved may appear ridiculous, but they filled up many idle hours very innocently with these researches and recitals, never failing to bring forward the best traits in the

* There is a very ancient clan of this name, quite distinct from the branch of the Campbells.

landlord, leader, and judge. He could call out the young men to attend him at the chace, and to fight under his banners—a mandate which generally met with ready obedience.

The zeal and courage which the Highlanders displayed in the cause of the Stuart princes, particularly in 1745, excited such alarm, and produced such extraordinary effects, as to give an exaggerated idea of their numbers. The peculiarity of their situation, and the sources of their power, which could no longer be despised, were minutely examined, and a memorial, * said to be drawn up by the Lord President Forbes of Culloiden, was transmitted to Government, detailing the force of every clan, the tenures of every chieftain, and the amount of retainers which he could lead into the field. Having procured a copy of this document, I shall transcribe from it the enumeration of the strength of the different clans. This enumeration proceeds on the supposition that the chieftain calculated upon the military services of the youthful, the most hardy, and the bravest of his followers, omitting those who were infirm from age, those who, from tender years, or natural inability, were unable to carry arms, and those whom it was found necessary to leave at home, for conducting the business of the country. Besides the clans here enumerated, there were a number of independent gentlemen, who had many followers, but being what were called broken names, or small tribes, they are omitted in this report.

After treating of the general character of the Highlanders, the memorial particularizes each clan, and subjoins the following statement of their respective forces :

character of their relations, which had a strong influence on the character and honourable spirit of the people. Few men disclaim a relationship with persons of honour, worth, or high station. No claims of this nature were allowed to sleep by the Highlanders; and it is to be wished their conduct would continue, as formerly, to be influenced by the dread of disgracing the honourable race whose blood they believed filled their veins.

* See Appendix, C.

Argyle	3000
Breadalbane	1000
Lochnell and other chieftains of the Campbells	1000
Macleans	500
Maclauchlans	200
Stewart of Appin	300
Maddougals	200
Stewart of Grand'ully	300
Clan Gregor	700
Duke of Athol	3000
Farquharsons	500
Duke of Gordon	300
Grant of Grant	850
Mackintosh	800
Macphersons	400
Frasers	900
Grant of Glenmorrison	150
Chisholms	200
Duke of Perth	300
Seaforth	1000
Cromarty, Scatwell, Gairloch, and other chieftains of the Mackenzies	1500
Laird of Menzies	300
Munros	300
Rosses	500
Sutherland	2000
Mackays	800
Sinclairs	1100
Macdonald of Slate	700
Macdonald of Clanronald	700
Macdonell of Glengary	500
Macdonell of Keppoch	300
Macdonald of Glencoe	130
Robertsons	200
Camerons	800
M'Kinnon	200

Macleod	- - - - -	700
The Duke of Montrose, Earls of Bute and Moray, Macfarlanes, M'Neils of Barra, M'Nabs, M'Naughtans, Lamonts, &c. &c.	- - - - -	5,600
		<hr/>
		31,930

We have here exhibited in one view the power by which this mixture of patriarchal and feudal government was supported. When the kindred and followers of the chief saw him thus surrounded by a body so numerous, faithful, and brave, they could conceive no power superior to his; * and how far soever they looked back into the history of their tribe, they found his progenitors at their head. Their tales, their traditions, and their songs, continually referred to the exploits or transactions of the same line of kindred and friends, living under the same line of chiefs; and the transmission of command and obedience, from one generation to another, thus became, in the eye of a Highlander, as natural as the transmission of blood, or the regular laws of descent. The long unbroken line of chiefs † is as great

* When the first Marquis of Huntly waited upon King James VI. in Edinburgh, on being created Marquis, in the year 1590, he stood in the presence chamber with his head covered; and on being reminded of his seeming want of respect, he humbly asked pardon, assigning as an excuse, that as he had just come from a country where all took off their bonnets to him, he had quite forgotten what he owed to his present situation.

† Eighteen Highland chiefs fought under Robert Bruce at Bannockburn. The number of direct descendants who are now in existence, and in possession of their paternal estates, is singular. The chiefs at Bannockburn were M'Kay, Mackintosh, Macpherson, Cameron, Sinclair, Campbell, Menzies, Maclean, Sutherland, Robertson, Grant, Fraser, Macfarlane, Ross, Macgregor, Munro, Mackenzie, and Macquarrie. Cumming, Macdougall of Lorn, M'Nab, and a few others, were unfortunately in opposition to Bruce, and suffered accordingly.

When we consider the state of turbulence and misrule which pre-

a proof of the general mildness of their sway, as of the fidelity of their followers; for the independent spirit displayed on various occasions by the people, proves that they would not have brooked oppression, where they looked for kindness and protection. "This power of the chiefs is not supported by interest, as they are landlords, but by consanguinity, as lineally descended from the old patriarchs or fathers of their families; for they hold the same authority when they have lost their estates, as may appear from several instances, and particularly that of one who commands his clan, though at the same time they maintain him, having nothing left of his own."*

This was the late Lord Lovat, who, with all his good and bad qualities, possessed, in a singular degree, the art of securing the love and obedience of his clan. Though attainted and outlawed, and though his estate was forfeited, and given to the next heir of the female line, yet such was the fidelity of the clan to their real chief, that they flocked to his standard at the first summons, quitting his rich rival, who, possessed of the estate, had the power of rewarding his friends and supporters. The individuals might change, but the ties that bound together one were drawn more closely, though by insensible degrees, around the succeeding generation; and thus, each family, in all its various successions, retained something like the same sort of relation to the parent stem, which the renewed leaves of a tree in spring preserve, in point of relative position, to those which dropt off in the preceding autumn. †

vailed in the Highlands, this unbroken succession, for five hundred years, of so great a proportion of the chief agitators and leaders is the more remarkable, as there has been a greater change of property within the last forty years of tranquillity, abundance, and wealth, than in the preceding two hundred years of feuds, rapine, and comparative poverty.

* Letters from an Officer of Engineers to his friend in London.

† The attachment and friendship of kindred, families, and clans, were confirmed by many ties. It has been an uniform practice in the families of the Campbells of Melford, Duntroun, and Dunstaffhage,

that, when the head of either family died, the chief mourners should be the two other lairds, one of whom supported the head to the grave, while the other walked before the corpse. In this manner friendship took place of the nearest consanguinity; for even the oldest sons of the deceased were not permitted to interfere with this arrangement. The first progenitors of these families were three sons of the family of Argyle, who took this method of preserving the friendship, and securing the support of their posterity to one another.

In a manner something similar, the family of Breadalbane had their bonds of union and friendship, simple in themselves, but sufficient to secure the support of those whom they were intended to unite. The motto of the armorial bearings of the family is "Follow me." This significant call was assumed by Sir Colin Campbell, Laird of Glenorchy, who was a Knight Templar of Rhodes, and is still known in the Highlands by the designation of Caillain Du na Roisdh, "Black Colin of Rhodes." Several cadets of the family assumed mottoes analogous to that of this chivalrous knight, and when the chief called "Follow me," he found a ready compliance from Campbell of Glenfalloch, a son of Glenorchy, who says, "Thus far," that is, to his heart's blood, the crest being a dagger piercing a heart;—from Achline, who says, "With heart and hand;" from Achallader, who says, "With courage;" and from Barcaldine, who says, *Paratus sum*: Glenlyon, more cautious, says, *Quæ recta sequor*. A neighbouring knight and baron, Menzies of Menzies, and Flemyng of Moness, in token of friendship, say, "Will God I shall," and "The deed will show." An ancestor of mine, also a neighbour, says, "Beware."

SECTION III.

*Consequences of this system—The abridgment of regal authority
—Deadly feuds and hostilities—Associations for mutual protection and support.*

MANY important consequences regarding the character of the Highlanders, resulted from this division of the people into small tribes, and from this establishment of patriarchal government. The authority of the king was rendered feeble and inefficient. His mandates could neither stop the depredations of one clan against another, nor allay their mutual hostilities. Delinquents could not, with impunity, be pursued into the bosom of a clan which protected them, nor could his judges administer the laws, in opposition to their interests or their will. Sometimes he strengthened his arm, by fomenting animosities among them, and by entering occasionally into the interest of one, in order to weaken another. * Many instances of this species of policy occur in Scottish history, which, for a long period, was unhappily a mere record of internal violence. The consequence of this absence of general laws was an almost perpetual system of aggression, warfare, depredation, and contention. These little sovereignties touched at so many points, yet were so independent of one another; they approached so nearly, in many respects, yet were, in others, so distant; there were so many opportunities of encroachment, on the one hand, and so little of a disposition to submit to it, on the other; and the quarrel of one individual of the tribe so naturally involved the rest, that there was scarcely ever a profound peace, or perfect cordiality, between them. Among their chiefs the most deadly feuds frequently arose from opposing interests, or from wounded pride. These feuds were warmly espoused by the whole clan, and

* This was acting on the old maxim, *Divide et impera.*

were often transmitted, with aggravated animosity, from generation to generation.

It would be curious to trace all the negotiations, treaties, and bonds of amity, (or *manrent*, as they were called,) with which opposing clans strengthened themselves, and their coalitions with friendly neighbours, against the attacks and encroachments of their enemies or rivals, or to preserve the balance of power. By these bonds, † they bound themselves to assist each other; but, however general their internal insurrections and disputes might be; however extended their cause of quarrel with rivals or neighbours, they always bound themselves to be loyal and true to the king. ‡ In these treaties of mutual support and pro-

* It is rather a humiliating consideration for the votaries of ambition, who have made war and politics their study, to find, from the history of past ages, that no less art, sagacity, address, and courage, have been displayed in the petty contests of illiterate mountaineers, than in their most refined schemes of policy and their most brilliant feats of arms. That they should be able, by intrigue and dexterity, to attach new allies, and detach hostile tribes from their confederates, is a still more mortifying proof how nearly the unassisted powers of natural talent approach to the practices of the deepest politicians.

† As a curious document of this nature, I may mention a bond of amity and mutual defence entered into by a number of gentlemen of the name of Stewart in Athole, Monteith, and Appin, to which each affixed his seal and signature, binding himself to support the others against all attacks and encroachments, especially from the Marquis of Argyle, who had sided with the Covenanters. This bond is dated at Burn of Keltney, 24th June 1654. The long continued feuds between the Argyle and Atholemen, which were latterly much embittered by political differences, were the cause of many skirmishes and battles. The last of these was a kind of drawn battle, in the reign of Charles II., each party retiring different ways. When the Atholemen heard that the Argylemen were on their march to attack them, they immediately flew to arms, and, moving forward, encountered their foes in Breadalbane, near the east end of Lochtay. The conflict was most desperate. The dead were carried off the field and buried in a small knoll, now included in the parks of Taymouth, where their bones were found in great numbers in 1816, when Lord Breadalbane cut down a corner of this knoll in the formation of a road.

‡ These treaties ran thus :—“ Always excepting my duty to our

tection, smaller clans, unable to defend themselves, were included, and also such families or clans as had lost their chiefs. Those of the name of Stewart, for instance, whose estates lay in the district of Athole, and whose chief, by birth, was at a distance, ranged themselves under the family of Athole, though they were themselves sufficiently numerous to raise 1000 fighting men. When such unions took place, the smaller clans followed the fortunes, engaged in the quarrels, and fought under the chiefs of the greater, * but their ranks were separately marshalled, and led by their own subordinate chieftains and lairds, who owned submission only when necessary, for the success of combined operations. From these, and other causes, the Highlands were, for ages, as constant a theatre of petty warfare, as Europe has been of important struggles. The smaller the society, and the more closely connected together, the more keenly did it feel an injury, or resent an insult offered by a rival tribe. A haughty or contemptuous expression uttered against a chief, was considered, by all his followers, in the light of a personal affront, † and the driving away the cattle of one clansman, was looked upon as an act of aggression against the whole. The swell of indignation, the rage for vengeance, and the desire of reprisals, spread

lord the king, and to our kindred and friends." When men who were not chiefs of clans, or of any subordinate tribes, thus bound themselves, their fidelity to the chiefs of their own blood and family formed a particular exception never to be forgotten or infringed.

* In this manner the M'Raes followed the Earl of Seaforth, the M'Colls the Stewarts of Appin, and the M'Gillivrays and M'Beans the Laird of Mackintosh, &c. &c.

† "When a quarrel begins in words between two Highlanders of different clans, it is esteemed the very height of malice and rancour, and the greatest of all provocations, to reproach one another with the vices or personal defects of their chiefs, or that of the particular branch whence they sprung; and, in a third degree, to reproach the whole clan, or name whom they will assist, right or wrong, against those of any other tribe with which they are at variance, to whom their enmity, like that of exasperated brothers, is most outrageous."—Letters from a Gentleman in the North of Scotland.

throughout the whole little community, like the violence of an insult offered to an individual, heightened by the sympathy of numbers. Submission to insult would have been present disgrace, and would have invited future aggression. Immediate hostility was therefore the result, and the gathering word of the clan found an echo in every breast. *

If no immediate opportunity of obtaining complete satisfaction occurred; if the injured party was too weak to repel attack, and to vindicate their honour in the field, or to demand compensation for their property, still the hostile act was not forgotten, nor the resolution of avenging it abandoned. Every artifice by which cunning could compensate the want of strength was practised, alliances were courted, and favourable opportunities watched. Even an appearance of conciliation and friendship was assumed, to cover the darkest purposes of hatred; and as revenge is embittered in all countries where the laws are ill executed, and where the hand of the individual must vindicate those rights which public justice does not protect, so this feeling was cherished and honoured when directed against rival tribes. †

To such a pitch were those feelings carried, that there are instances, both in tradition and on record, in which these feuds led to the most sanguinary conflicts, and ended in the extermination of one of the adverse parties. ‡

The spirit of opposition and rivalry between the clans perpetuated a system of hostility, encouraged the 'cultiva-

* See Appendix, D.

† In the present enlightened times, were the laws unable to afford protection, and were individuals, or collective bodies, forced to arm in order to redress their own wrongs,—would murder, turbulence, and spoliation of property, be less prevalent than they were in the Highlands when unprotected by the general laws of the realm? I fear much the warmest advocate of modern civilization would hardly venture to anticipate, were the return of such scenes of licence and rapine a probable occurrence, that they would be blended with those frequent and softening traits of honourable feeling which distinguished the inroads of the wild mountaineers.

‡ See Appendix, E.

tion of the military at the expence of the social virtues, and perverted their ideas of both law and morality. Revenge was accounted a duty, the destruction of a neighbour a meritorious exploit, and rapine an honourable occupation. Their love of distinction, and their conscious reliance on their courage, when under the direction of these perverted notions, only tended to make their feuds more implacable, their condition more agitated, and their depredations more rapacious and desolating. Superstition added its influence in exasperating animosities, by teaching the clansmen, that, to revenge the death of a relation or friend, was a sacrifice agreeable to their shades: thus engaging on the side of the most implacable hatred, and the darkest vengeance, the most amiable and domestic of all our feelings,—reverence for the memory of the dead, and affection for the virtues of the living.*

* Another custom contributed to perpetuate this spirit of lawless revenge. Martin, who studied, and understood the character and manners of the Highlanders, says, "Every heir or young chieftain of a tribe was obliged in honour to give a specimen of his valour before he was owned and declared governor or leader of his people, who obeyed and followed him on all occasions. This chieftain was usually attended with a retinue of young men, who had not before given any proof of their valour, and were ambitious of such an opportunity to signalize themselves. It was usual for the chief to make a desperate incursion upon some neighbour or other, that they were in feud with, and they were obliged to bring, by open force, the cattle they found on the land they attacked, or to die in the attempt. After the performance of this achievement, the young chieftain was ever after reputed valiant, and worthy of government, and such as were of his retinue acquired the like reputation. This custom being reciprocally used among them, was not reputed robbery; for the damage which one tribe sustained by the inauguration of the chieftain of another was repaired when their chieftain came in his turn to make his specimen; but I have not heard of an instance of this practice for these sixty years since."—Martin's Description of the Western Islands. London, printed 1703.

SECTION IV.

Mode of supporting feuds and petty warfare—Creachs—All property safe, except cattle—Black mail—Air of authority assumed in sanctioning hostile expeditions—Effects of the want of laws, and of constant agitation and alarms, on the character of the people—Compensation for injuries in absence of judicial punishment.

As the general riches of the country consisted in flocks and herds, the usual mode of commencing attacks, or of making reprisals, was by an incursion to carry off the cattle of the hostile clan. A predatory expedition was the general declaration of enmity, and a command given by the chief to clear the pastures of the enemy, constituted the usual letters of marque. Such inroads were frequently directed to the Lowlands, where the booty was richest, and where less vigilance was exercised in protecting it. Regarding every Lowlander as an alien, and his cattle as fair spoils of war, they considered no law for his protection as binding. The Lowlanders, on the other hand, regarded their neighbours of the mountains as a lawless banditti, whom it was dangerous to pursue to their fastnesses, in order to recover their property, or to punish aggressions. Yet these freebooters, except against the Lowlanders, or a hostile clan, maintained, in general, the strictest honesty towards one another, and inspired perfect confidence in their integrity. In proof of this, it may be mentioned, that instances of theft from dwelling-houses scarcely ever occurred, and highway robbery was totally unknown, except in one case so recent as the year 1770, when a man of education, and of respectable family, but of abandoned character, formed and headed a gang of robbers.* In the interior of their own society, all

* This was a man of education, and knowledge of the world, who disgraced the family from which he was descended, and the community to

property was safe, without the usual security of bolts, locks, and bars.* An open barn, or shed, was the common

which he belonged. He was bred in a school such as the Highlands had rarely witnessed. His father, who, by a base stratagem, had usurped possession of an estate to which he had no right, lived in a kind of se-raglio after the death of his wife, despised and shunned by the neighbouring gentry, though his abilities were good, and his manners prepossessing. He was the Colonel Charteris of his district, with this honourable distinction in favour of the Highlanders, that he was shunned as much as the other was countenanced. This example accounts too well for the bold profligacy of his heir, who excelled in all personal accomplishments, being of engaging and elegant manners, and remarkably handsome. The last exploit of this man was an attempt to rob Sir Hector Muaro on his journey to the north, after his return from India in 1770. Mackintosh escaped to America, and afterwards joined Washington's army. Three of his accomplices were taken and executed at Inverness.

* A late scientific tourist gives an unintentional testimony to the probity and honesty of the people towards one another. Noticing the wretched dwellings of the inhabitants of St Kilda, with an interior dark and smoky, he adds, "Each house has a door with a lock and key, a luxury quite unknown in other parts of the Highlands." It were well that this luxury should long continue unknown, and that the people should remain ignorant of the necessity of securing their houses. If the progress of civilization compel the Highlanders to lock their doors against nightly depredators, it may afford a question whether ignorance and integrity, or knowledge and knavery, be preferable, or whether people may indeed be called ignorant, who are attentive to their religious duties,—who exercise the moral virtues of integrity and filial reverence,—who are loyal to their king, brave and honourable in the field, and equally firm in opposing an enemy, and in supporting a friend. If these traits of character are exhibited by a people who are called ignorant and uncivilized, the terms may have perhaps been misapplied. On this subject Martin says of the Highlanders of the seventeenth century, "I am not ignorant that foreigners have been tempted, from the sight of so many wild hills, to imagine that the inhabitants, as well as the places of their residence, are equally barbarous, and to this opinion their habit as well as their language has contributed. The like is supposed by many that live in the south of Scotland, but the lion is not fierce as he is painted, neither are the people here so barbarous as people imagine. The inhabitants have humanity, and use strangers hospitably and charitably. I could bring several instances of barbarity and theft by stranger seamen in the Isles, but there is not one instance of any injury offered by the islanders to any seaman or stranger. For the

summer receptacle of their clothes, cheese, and every thing that required air; and although iron bars and gates were necessary to protect the houses and castles of the chiefs and lairds from hostile inroads, when at feud, no security was required when at peace; and while the castle gates were open, the dwellings of the people had no safeguard.* But, on the other hand, open depredations were carried on with systematic order, and they saw no greater moral turpitude in levying a *creach*, † heading a foray, or in lifting the cattle

humanity and hospitable temper of the islanders to sailors I shall only give two instances."*

* A friend of mine, still following old customs, does not lock his doors to this day. I know not how long this custom may with safety be continued; recent symptoms of a deplorable change in morals will undoubtedly compel people to guard their property with more care. It will then no longer be, as I have known it, that gentlemen have been half their lives in the commission of the peace, without having occasion to act against a criminal, unless in issuing warrants to recover the fines of Excise Courts, or on account of assaults on Excise officers, and accidental frays. Clothes and linens will no longer be seen drying and bleaching in all parts of the country, and at all hours, without guard or protection; nor open sheds hung round with all the Sunday's apparel of the lads and lasses. The rude Highlanders are undergoing a process of civilization by new manners, new morals, and new religion, the progress of which is at once rapid and deplorable. An inquiry into the cause of this loss of principles and morals in an age when so much is done to enlighten and educate, would certainly be extremely interesting.

† *Creach* is a very appropriate term, and means spoliation. If much resisted in these forays, and if lives were lost, great destruction frequently ensued in revenge for the loss sustained, but in common incursions, either against the Lowlanders, or rival tribes, personal hostilities were avoided, except in retaliation of some previous death or insult. The *Creachs* of the Highlanders, though sufficiently calamitous, were trifling when compared with the raids or *É-rays* on the borders of England and Scotland. The following account of devastation committed by the English upon the Scotch, in the year 1544, will serve as a specimen of the miseries to which the border countries were exposed. The sum total of mischief done in different forays, from the 21 of July to the 17th November of that year, is thus computed:—"Towns, towers, steads, parish churches, castle houses, cast down or burnt, 192;

* See Appendix, F.

which "cropped the grass of an enemy," than we now discover in the reprisals and exploits of our men of war and privateers, or in the killing of deer and game, which subjects the offenders to punishment, if detected, while no shame or disgrace attaches to the deed, whether discovered or not.

In a country in which the ablest and most active of the people despised the labour necessary to raise their subsistence from the soil, and in which the use of arms was thought the most honourable occupation, every excuse was eagerly seized for commencing hostilities. If overtaken in their depredations, the plunderers were generally prepared for resistance, and for ennobling an act of robbery, by the intrepidity of their defence. Such an event, however, was rather avoided than courted; and the rapidity of their retreat, joined to the acuteness of their vision, formed generally their best security. It is said, that habit had rendered their sight so acute, that, where a common observer could perceive nothing, they could trace the cattle, by the yielding of the heath over which they had passed. If cattle were thus traced to a man's property, without any marks of their having proceeded beyond his boundary, he was held responsible, and an immediate quarrel ensued, unless he agreed to make ample restitution, or compensation for the loss.

Besides the occasional spoliations committed by those who did not regard them as dishonourable, but exercised them at times, as the means of weakening or punishing their enemies, there was a peculiar class, called *Cearnachs*.

Scots slain, 403; prisoners taken, 816; nols, i. e. horned cattle, taken, 10,386; sheep, 12,498; nags and geldings, 1296; goats, 200; bolls of corn, 850; insight gear, (i. e. household furniture,) not reckoned." In another inroad by the Earl of Hertford, in the year 1545, he burnt, rased, and destroyed, in the counties of Berwick and Roxburgh, "Monasteries and friars' houses, 7; castles, towers, and piles, 16; market towns, 5; villages, 243; milns, 13; hospitals, 3. All these were cast down or burnt." As the Scots were equally ready and skilful in this irregular warfare, we have many instances of the damage done in their wasteful and destructive raids or inroads into England.

This term, originally applied to the character of soldiers, was equivalent to the catherons of the Lowlands, the kernes of the English, and the catervæ of the Romans,—denominations, doubtless, of the same import. * In their best days, the cearnachs were a select band, and were employed in all en-

* It has been suggested by a learned author that the Lake, celebrated in the poem of the "Lady of the Lake," and known by the name of Loch Kathrine, derives its name from the word above mentioned, and is the Loch of Cearnachs, or Catherons. Some of these cearnachs died in my remembrance. They had completely abandoned their old habits, and lived a quiet domestic life, but retained much of the chivalrous spirit of their youth, and were respected in the country. One man was considered an exception to this general description, as it was supposed that he was not altogether convinced of the turpitude of cattle-lifting. However, as he had the character of being a brave soldier, these suspicions against his moral opinions were less noticed. His name was Robert Robertson, but he was called in the country *Rob Bane*. He was very old when I knew him, but he had not lost the fire and animation of earlier years.—In autumn, 1746, a party, consisting of a corporal and eight soldiers, marching north to Inverness, after passing Tummel Bridge, halted on the road side, and placed their arms against a large stone some yards behind them. Robert Bane observed the soldiers, and the manner in which they disposed of their arms. This, as he said, was a good opportunity to make a dash at his old friends the *Seidar dearg*, or red coat soldiers, whom he had met at Gladsmuir, Falkirk, and Culloden. None of his neighbours were at home to assist him, but he sallied out by himself, armed with his gun, pistols, and broadsword; and, proceeding with great caution, got close to the party undiscovered, when he made a sudden spring, and placed himself between the soldiers and their guns. Brandishing his sword in one hand, and pointing his gun with the other, he called out to them, in broken English, to surrender instantly, or he would call his party, who were in the wood behind, and would kill them all. The soldiers were so alarmed and taken by surprise, that they permitted the cearnach to carry off their arms for the purpose of delivering them, as he said, to his companions in the wood. He quickly returned, however, and desiring the soldiers to follow him quietly, else those in the woods would be out, he conducted them to Tummel Bridge inn, where he left them, and, repairing to the wood, took possession of the arms as fair spoils of war. The soldiers soon discovered the truth, and hurried back to recover their arms, and to get hold of the man who, by his address and courage, had thus disgraced them; but the cearnach took care to place himself and his prize out of danger. When the soldiers reached Inverness, they were tried and punished for the loss of their arms.

terprises where uncommon danger was to be encountered, and more than common honour to be acquired. Latterly, however, their employments were less laudable, and consisted in levying contributions on their Lowland neighbours, or in making them pay tribute, or *black mail*,* for protection. The sons of the tacksmen, or second order of gentry, frequently joined these parties, and considered their exploits as good training in the manly exercises proper for a soldier.

The Highlanders of the counties of Perth and Dumbarton, inhabiting chiefly a border country, had the most frequent encounters with their southern neighbours, and also skirmishes with the Lochaber, Badenoch, and northern cearnachs, whom, on their return from their expeditions to the south, they sometimes attacked, with an intention of stripping them of their booty, either on their own account, or for the purpose of restoring it to the owners.

The borderers, being thus placed in the centre of agitation, and having arms always ready, were prepared to turn out whenever their services might be required. The clan Farquharson, and the Highlanders of Braemar, placed in the same circumstances with regard to the Lowlands of the counties of Banff, Aberdeen, and Kincardine, as the Athole Highlanders were in regard to those of Perth, Stirling, and Angus, acquired similar habits; and both of them being actuated by similar political principles, they generally took the field together on all important occasions. An instance of the warlike disposition thus cherished, appeared in the rebellion during the reign of Charles I. when the Marquis of Montrose always found "his brave Atholemen" his never-failing support, both in his numerous victories, and under his greatest reverses. At his call they were always ready. On one occasion he came among them so unexpectedly, being dressed in the common Highland garb, and attended by only the Laird of Inchbrakie and one servant, that some Irish soldiers who had been sent over by the Earl of Antrim, under Macdonnell, † (or Alister M'Colla, as he was called by the

* See Appendix, G.

† This brave loyalist, and able partizan, was a native of the county

Hi
saw
the
him
day
put
che
will
Ath
join
star
T
assi
arm
a co
the
mar
and
keep
spir
the
Can

of A
in h
ficul
ation
dote
†
†
said
plot,
discl
rage
sequ
rival
imp
tecti
sona
of fo

Highlanders,) "could hardly be persuaded the man they saw was the Marquis of Montrose, till he was saluted by the Atholemen, who knew him perfectly, and almost paid him the honours of a guardian angel;"* and the following day, "the Atholemen, to the number of eight hundred, put themselves in arms, and offered their service most cheerfully to Montrose." In the same manner we find, (as will be afterwards noticed,) that "fifteen hundred men of Athole, as reputable for arms as any in the kingdom," † joined Lord Dundee, to support King James. But the instances are too numerous to be detailed.

The endless feuds between the Argyle and Atholemen assisted in preserving the military spirit and the use of arms. In the charter-chest of Stewart of Ballechen there is a commission to his ancestor, the Laird of Ballechen, from the Marquis of Atholl, dated in 1685, authorizing him to march with a strong body of Atholemen into Argyleshire, and, in retaliation of an inroad into Athole, to take and keep possession of the property of their rivals. In what spirit these orders were carried into effect, will appear from the circumstance that eighteen gentlemen, of the name of Campbell, were executed in Inverary. ‡ The commission

of Antrim. The Marquis of Montrose placed the utmost confidence in his talents and intrepidity, intrusting to his command the most difficult enterprises. To this day his memory is held in the highest veneration by the Highlanders, who retain numberless traditional anecdotes of him.

* Bishop Wishart's *Memoirs of Montrose*.

† General Mackay's *Memoirs*.

‡ This melancholy instance of the fierceness of feudal animosities is said to have been occasioned by the accidental discovery of a counter-plot, or conspiracy, to destroy the invaders, whose indignation, on the disclosure, was not to be controlled. From whatever cause this outrage on humanity proceeded, it shows, in a strong light, the fatal consequences of weak and insufficient laws; when two neighbouring and rival tribes could, as a matter of necessity, retaliate on each other with impunity. When the laws and the government could afford no protection, men had no support except what they drew from their personal or combined force. The feelings consequent on the remembrance of former injuries, thus rekindled and inflamed, were checked by the pru-

granted to Ballechen is highly characteristic of the times. It prescribes all the intended operations, and grants the estates to be conquered with an air of authority resembling the solemnity of a royal mandate.

How little the Highlanders were accustomed to attach any ideas of moral turpitude to such exploits may be learned from the conduct and sentiments of several of those freebooters, who, at no very distant period, became the victims of a more regular administration of the laws, and who were unable to comprehend in what their criminality consisted. After the troubles of 1745, many who had been engaged in them, afraid to return to their own country, over which the king's troops were dispersed, and having no settled residence or means of support, formed several associations of freebooters, which laid the borders of the Highlands under contributions.

An active leader among these banditti, Donald Cameron, or Donald Banc Leane, was tried in Perth for cattle stealing, and executed at Kinloch Rannoch in 1752, in order to strike terror into his band in that district. At his execution he dwelt with surprise and indignation on his hard fate. He had never committed murder, nor robbed man or house, or taken any thing but cattle off the grass of those with whom he was at feud. Another freebooter, Alexander Stewart, (commonly called Alister Breac, from his being marked with the small-pox,) was executed in 1753. He was despised as a pitiful thief, who deserved his fate, because he committed such acts as would have degraded a genuine cearnach. But it was not the actors alone who attached no criminality, or at least disgrace, to the "lifting of cattle," as we find from a letter of Field Marshal Wade to Mr Forbes of Culloden, then Lord Advocate, dated October 1729, describing an entertainment given him on a visit to a party of cearnachs. The Marshal says, "The

presence and authority of Ballechen, Fleming of Moness, Steuart of Dalguise, and other commanders of the expedition, otherwise many more lives would have been lost.

Knight and I travelled in my carriage with great ease and pleasure to the feast of oxen which the highwaymen had prepared for us, opposite Lochgarry, where we found four oxen roasting at the same time, in great order and solemnity. We dined in a tent pitched for that purpose. The beef was excellent; and we had plenty of bumpers, not forgetting your Lordship's and Culloden's health; and, after three hours' stay, took leave of our benefactors, the highwaymen, * and arrived at the hut at Dalnachardoch before it was dark." †

The constant state of warfare, aggression, and rapine, in which the clans lived, certainly tended to improve their ingenuity, and inured them to hardships and privations, which, indeed, their abstemious mode of living, and their constant exposure to all varieties of weather in their loose and light dress, enabled them to bear without inconvenience. ‡ On the other hand, this incessant state of war-

* The Marshal had not at this period been long enough in the Highlands to distinguish a *cearnach*, or "lifter of cattle," from a highwayman. No such character as the latter then existed in the country; and it may be presumed he did not consider these men in the light which the word would indicate,—for certainly the Commander-in-Chief would neither have associated with men whom he supposed to be really highwaymen, nor partaken of their hospitality.

† Culloden Papers.

‡ Habituated as the people were, from the nature of the country, and their pastoral employment, to traverse extensive tracts exposed to tempests and floods, and to cross rapid torrents, and dangerous precipices, the young Highlander acquired a presence of mind which prepared him for becoming an active and intelligent soldier, particularly in that independent kind of warfare practised in the woods of America, and lately so much in use with our light troops, in which men must depend upon their own resources and personal exertions. These habits are not so readily acquired in a level country, where there are few natural obstructions or difficulties, and these few easily surmountable by art.

In Mr Jamieson's excellent edition of Burt's Letters, the following instance is given of presence of mind in a Highland laic, who, with a Lowland farmer, was crossing a mountain stream, in a glen, at the upper end of which a water-spout had fallen. The Highlander had reached the opposite bank, but the farmer was looking about and loiter-

fare gave a cast of savage ferocity to their character, while the quarrels and hereditary feuds kept them in a state of alarm and disquietude, and obliged them to have recourse to stratagems and intrigues. These naturally gave rise to habits of duplicity, which had a baneful influence on their morals. Whilst a summary and arbitrary course of proceeding was sanctioned by ideas of honour, passion had no check from legal control, and retaliation must have frequently been accompanied by licentious cruelty, and a disregard of all moderation and justice. * To avoid the dis-

ing on the stones over which he was stepping, wondering at a sudden noise he heard, when the Highlander cried out, " Help, help, or I am a dead man," and fell to the ground. The farmer sprung to his assistance, and had hardly reached him when the torrent came down, sweeping over the stones, with a fury which no human force could have withstood. The lad had heard the roaring of the stream behind the rocks that had intercepted its view from the farmer, and fearing that he might be panic struck if he told him of his danger, took this expedient to save him. A young man like this might have been trusted on an out-post in front of an enemy; and, possessing such presence of mind, would have been capable of executing his own duties, and of observing the movements and intentions of the enemy.

* An old historian has drawn the following picture of the state of Scotland after the murder of James I., and during the minority of his son, James II., under the administration of Livingston of Callander, the governor, and the Lord Chancellor Crichton, the imbecility of whose government was such as to leave the turbulence of the nobility without control. The strong arm of the law had never been felt in the Highlands, and hence arose the summary modes of avenging private wrongs, to which the people had recourse in the absence of judicial redress. Yet they may be said to have lived in a state of peace and repose, compared with the distractions and turbulence in the south, whenever the laws and the executive authority were for a time suspended. "Through this manner," says the author, "the whole youth of Scotland began to rage in mischief, for as long as there was no man to punish, much herships and slaughter was in the land and boroughs, great cruelty of nobles among themselves, for slaughters, theft, and murder, were their patent; and so continually, day by day, that he was esteemed the greatest man of renown and fame that was the greatest brigand, thief, or murderer. But they were the cause of this mischief that were the governors and magistrates of the realm. And this oppression and

orders produced by perpetual strife, a plan was adopted for compensating injuries by a composition in cattle. The amount of the reparation to be made was generally determined by the principal men of the tribes, according to the rank and wealth of the parties, and the nature of the injury. Thus the aggressions of the rich could not escape with impunity; and, complete redress being the object of the arbiters, the composition was considered more honourable, as well as affording greater security against future encroachments, in proportion to the largeness of its amount. These ransoms, or compensations, were called *Erig*.

mischief reigned not only in the south-west parts, but also the men of the Isles invaded sundry parts of Scotland at that time, both by fire and sword, and especially the Lennox was wholly overthrown. Traitors became so proud and insolent, that they burned and herried the country wherever they came, and spared neither old or young, bairn or wife, but cruelly would burn their houses and them together if they made any obstacles. Thus they raged through the country without any respect either to God or man."

Of the reign of James V. the same author writes, "The King went to the south with 12,000 men, and after this hunting he hanged Johnnie Armstrong, Laird of Kiljocky, over the gate of his castle, and his accomplices, to the number of thirty-six persons, for which many Scotchmen heartily lamented, for he was the most redoubted chieftain that had been for a long time on the borders of Scotland or of England. It is said, that, from the borders to Newcastle, every man of whatsoever estate paid him tribute to be free of his trouble. This being done, the king passed to the Isles, and there held justice courts, and then punished both thief and traitor, according to their deserts, syne brought many of the great men of the Isles captive with him, such as Macconnells, Macleod of the Lewis, Macneils, Maclean, Macintosh, John Muidart, Mackay, Mackenzie, with many others that I cannot rehearse at this time, some of them to be put in wards, and some had in courts, and some he took in pledges for good rule in time coming, so he brought the Isles in good rule and peace both north and south, whereby he had great profit, service, and obedience of people a long time thereafter; and as long as he had the heads of the country in subjection, they lived in great peace and rest, and there was great riches and policy by the king's justice." *

* Lindsay of Pitscottie's History of Scotland.

SECTION V.

Patriarchal jurisdiction of the chiefs—Filial obedience of the clans—Spirit of independence—Incorruptible fidelity—Desertion of a chief by his clan.

THE chief generally resided among his retainers. His castle was the court where rewards were distributed, and the most enviable distinctions conferred. All disputes were settled by his decision; * and the prosperity or poverty of his tenants depended on his proper or improper treatment of them. These tenants followed his standard in war, attended him in his hunting excursions, supplied his table with the produce of their farms, and assembled to reap his corn, and to prepare and bring home his fuel. They looked up to him as their adviser and their protector. The cadets of his family, respected in proportion to the proximity of the relation in which they stood to him, became a species of sub-chiefs, scattered over different parts of his domains, holding their lands and properties of him, with a sort of subordinate jurisdiction over a portion of his people, and were ever ready to afford him their counsel or assistance in all emergencies.

Great part of the rent of land was paid in kind, and generally consumed where it was produced. One chief was distinguished from another, not by any additional splendour

* During fifty-five years, in which the late Mr Campbell of Achalader had the charge of Lord Breadalbane's estate, there was no instance of tenants going to law. Their disputes were referred to the amicable decision of the noble proprietor and his deputy; and as the confidence of the people in the honour and probity of both was unlimited, no man ever dreamt of an appeal from their decision. Admitting even that their judgment might occasionally be erroneous, the advantages of these prompt and final decisions, to a very numerous tenantry, with many causes of difference arising from their mixed and minute possessions, were incalculable.

of dress or equipage, but by being followed by more dependants, and by entertaining a greater number of guests. What his retainers gave from their individual property was spent amongst them in the kindest and most liberal manner. At the castle every individual was made welcome, and was treated according to his station, with a degree of courtesy and regard to his feelings unknown in any other country. * This condescension, whilst it raised the clansman in his own estimation, and drew closer the ties between him and his superior, seldom tempted him to use any improper familiarities. He believed himself well born, † and was

* Dr Johnson, noticing this interchange of kindness and affectionate familiarity between the people and their landlords, thus describes a meeting between the young Laird of Coll, (elder brother of the present,) and some of his attached and dutiful retainers:—"Wherever we moved," says the Doctor, "we were pleased to see the reverence with which his subjects regarded him. He did not endeavour to dazzle them by any magnificence of dress; his only distinction was a feather in his bonnet; but as soon as he appeared, they forsook their work, and clustered round him; he took them by the hand, and they were mutually delighted. He has the proper disposition of a chieftain, and seems desirous to continue the customs of his house. The bagpiper played regularly when dinner was served, whose person and dress made a good appearance, and brought no disgrace on the family of Rankin, which has long supplied the Lairds of Coll with hereditary music."—Dr Johnson's Tour.

† This pride of ancestry, when directed as it was among this people, produced very beneficial effects on their character and conduct. It formed strong attachments, led to the performance of laudable and heroic actions, and enabled the poorest Highlander begging his bread to support his hardships without a murmur. Alexander Stewart claimed a descent from one of the first families in the kingdom, and through them from the Kings of Scotland, but being poor and destitute, he travelled the country as a privileged beggar. He took no money, nor any thing but a dinner, supper, or night's accommodation, such as a man of his descent might expect on the principles of hospitality. He never complained of bad fare, lodging, or any other privation. When one king of his family and name had been assassinated, another had died in a wretched cottage or mill, a queen and a king of the same blood had lost their heads upon the scaffold, and the descendants of these kings, exiles from the country of their fathers, were supported by the benevolence of strangers, and when emi-

taught to respect himself in the respect which he showed to his chief; and thus, instead of complaining of the difference of station and fortune, or considering a ready obedience to his chieftain's call as a slavish oppression, he felt convinced that he was supporting his own honour in showing his gratitude and duty to the generous head of his family. "Hence, the Highlanders, whom more savage nations called savage, carried in the outward expression of their manners the politeness of courts without their vices, and in their bosoms the high point of honour without its follies." *

"Nothing (says Mrs Grant) can be more erroneous than the prevalent idea that a Highland chief was an ignorant and unprincipled tyrant, who rewarded the abject submission of his followers with relentless cruelty and rigorous oppression. If ferocious in disposition, or weak in understanding, he was curbed and directed by the elders of his tribe, who, by inviolable custom, were his standing counsellors, without whose advice no measure of any kind was decided." †

But though the sway of the chief was thus mild in practice, it was in its nature arbitrary, and, on proper occasions,

gent men of his blood had endured misfortunes and want with resignation, should not he do the same? and ought he to discredit his descent by unavailing complaints against that Providence which suffered the high as well as the low to be visited by misfortune?

These may be called prejudices, but it were well if all prejudices had the same effect in making men contented under poverty and destitution.

Alexander Macleod, from the Isle of Skye, was some years ago seized with a fatal illness in Glenorchy, where he died. When he found his end approaching, he earnestly requested that he might be buried in the burying-ground of the principal family of the district, as he was descended from one as ancient, warlike, and honourable, and that he would not die in peace if he thought his family would be dishonoured in his person, by being buried in a mean and improper manner. Although his first request could not be complied with, he was buried in a corner of the church-yard, where his grave is preserved in its original state by the venerable pastor of Glenorchy.

* Dalrymple's Memoirs.

† Mrs Grant's Superstitions of the Highlanders.

was exercised with full severity. There is still to be seen among the papers of the family of Perth, an application from the town of Perth to Lord Drummond, dated in 1707, requesting an occasional use of his Lordship's executioner, who was considered an expert operator. The request was granted, his Lordship reserving to himself the power of recalling him whenever he had occasion for his services. Some time before the year 1745, the Lord President Forbes, travelling from Edinburgh to his seat at Culloden, dined on his way at Blair Castle with the Duke of Atholl. In the course of the evening a petition was delivered to his Grace, which having read, he turned round to the President, and said, "My Lord, here is a petition from a poor man, whom Commissary Bisset, my baron bailie,* has condemned to be hanged; and as he is a clever fellow, and is strongly recommended to mercy, I am much inclined to pardon him." "But your Grace knows," said the President, "that, after condemnation, no man can pardon but his Majesty." "As to that," replied the Duke, "since I have the power of punishing, it is but right that I should have the power to pardon;" and calling upon a servant who was in waiting, "Go," said he, "send an express to Logierait, and order Donald Stewart, presently under sentence, to be instantly set at liberty." †

* A civil officer, to whom the chief's authority was occasionally delegated.

† The family of Atholl possessed great power and many superiorities in Perthshire; and when they held their courts of regality at Logierait, their followers, to the number of nearly a hundred gentlemen, many of them of great landed property, assembled to assist in council, and as jurymen on such trials as it was necessary to conduct on this principle; and, as these gentlemen were accompanied by many of their own followers and dependants, this great chief appeared like a sovereign, with his parliament and army. Indeed, the whole was no bad emblem of a king and parliament, only changing a chief and his clan to a king and his nobles. The hall in which the feudal parliament assembled (a noble chamber of better proportions than the British House of Commons) has been pulled down, and one of the most conspicuous vestiges of the almost regal influence of this powerful family has thus been

Independently of that authority which the chiefs acquired by ancient usage and the weakness of the general government, the lords of regality, and great barons and chiefs, possessed the rights of jurisdiction, both in civil and criminal cases, and either sat in judgment themselves, or appointed judges of their own choice, and dependant upon their authority. Freemen could be tried by none but their peers. The vassals were bound to attend the courts of their chiefs, and, among other things, to assist in the trials of delinquents. When they assembled on these occasions, they established among themselves such regulations as, in their opinion, tended to the welfare of the community; and, whenever it became necessary, they voluntarily granted such supplies as they thought the necessity of their superiors required. Their generosity was particularly shown on the marriage of the chief, and in the portioning of his daughters and younger sons. These last, when they settled in life, frequently found themselves supplied with the essential necessaries of a family, and particularly with a stock of cattle, which, in those patriarchal days, constituted the principal riches of the country.*

The laws which the chief had to administer were extremely simple. Indeed, his sway was chiefly paternal. Reverence for his authority, and gratitude for his protection which was generally extended to shield the rights of his clansmen against the aggression of strangers, were the

destroyed, and along with it many of the recollections of the power and dignity to which it owed its foundation obliterated.

* The above information I received from several old gentlemen who remembered the practice. These persons were intelligent, much habituated to conversation, faithful in recollection, and clear in the communication of their knowledge from having been chronicles of what to them was of the greatest importance, the history, the policy, the biography, and the character of their ancestors and contemporaries. To a common observer, no part of their communication would have appeared more extraordinary than the control of the Elders, and the firmness and independence of sagacious peasants, in setting effective limits to arbitrary power.

natural result of his patriarchal rule. This constituted an efficient control without many examples of severity. At the same time, the mutual dependence of the clansmen on one another, and their frequent meetings for consulting on common interests, or for repelling common danger, tended to produce and cherish the social and domestic virtues, together with that ease and familiarity which, when well regulated, prove a source of much endearment, and render it necessary for every individual to cultivate a spirit of civility and complaisance. These manners and dispositions, both of the people and their superiors, furnish a ready explanation of the zeal with which the former followed their chiefs, protected their persons, and supported the honour of their country and name. In the battle of Inverkeithing, between the royalists and Oliver Cromwell's troops, five hundred of the followers of the Laird of M'Lean were left dead on the field. In the heat of the conflict, seven brothers of the clan sacrificed their lives in defence of their leader, Sir Hector Maclean, who, being hard pressed by the enemy, was supported and covered from their attacks by these brothers; and as one fell another came up in succession to cover him, crying, "Another for Hector." This phrase has continued ever since as a proverb or watch-word when a man encounters any sudden danger that requires instant succour.

The late James Menzies of Culdares, having engaged in the rebellion of 1715, and been taken at Preston in Lancashire, was carried to London, where he was tried and condemned, but afterwards reprieved. Grateful for this clemency, he remained at home in 1745, but, retaining a predilection for the old cause, he sent a handsome charger as a present to Prince Charles when advancing through England. The servant who led and delivered the horse was taken prisoner, and carried to Carlisle, where he was tried and condemned. To extort a discovery of the person who sent the horse, threats of immediate execution in case of refusal and offers of pardon on his giving information, were held out,

but were equally ineffectual with the faithful messenger. He knew, he said, what the consequence of a disclosure would be to his master, and his own life was nothing in comparison. When brought out for execution he was again pressed to inform on his master. He asked if they were serious in supposing him such a villain. If he did what they desired, and forgot his master and his trust, he needed not return to his country, for Glenlyon would be no home or country for him, as he would be despised and hunted out of the glen. Accordingly, he kept steady to his trust, and was executed. This trusty servant's name was John Maenaughton, from Glenlyon in Perthshire; he deserves to be mentioned,* both on account of his incorruptible fi-

* A picture of the horse is in my possession, being a legacy from the daughter of Mr Menzies. A brother of Maenaughton lived for many years on the estate of Garth, and died in 1790. He always went about armed; at least so far armed, that when debarred wearing a sword or dirk, he slung a large long knife in his belt. He was one of the last I recollect of the ancient race, and gave a very favourable impression of their general manner and appearance. He was a smith by trade, and although of the lowest order of the people, he walked about with an air and manner that might have become a Field-Marshal. He spoke with great force and fluency of language, and, although most respectful to those to whom he thought respect was due, he had an appearance of independence and ease, that strangers, ignorant of the language and character of the people, might have supposed to proceed from impudence. As he always carried arms when legally permitted, so he showed on one occasion that he knew how to handle them. When the Black Watch was quartered on the banks of the rivers Tay and Lyon in 1741, an affray arose between a few of the soldiers and some of the people at a fair at Kenmore. Some of the Breadalbane men took the part of the soldiers, and, as many were armed, swords were quickly drawn, and one of the former killed, when their opponents, with whom was Maenaughton, and a smith, (to whom he was then an apprentice,) retreated and fled to the ferry-boat across the Tay. There was no bridge, and the ferryman seeing the fray, chained his boat. Maenaughton was the first at the river side, and leaping into the boat, followed by his master the smith, with a stroke of his broadsword cut the chain, and crossing the river, fixed the boat on the opposite side, and thus prevented an immediate pursuit. Indeed, no farther steps were taken. The Earl of Breadalbane, who was then at

de
pe
ki
fa

lan
wh
abl
bro
Of
hist
exa
whi
to
duc
hav
forg
form
the
vers
and

Taym
whole
of one
to be
fatal b
years
bell of
cause,
heard
Phaisa
near T
his fact

delity, and his testimony to the honourable principles of the people, and to their detestation of a breach of trust to a kind and honourable master, whatever might be the risk or fatal consequences to the individual himself.

For the further exemplification of this attachment of Highlanders to their superiors, I may refer to the celerity with which regiments could be raised by them, even in more peaceable times, when the spirit of clanship had been considerably broken, and the feudal tenures in a great measure dissolved. Of this some remarkable instances may be found in the history of the Highland regiments. We have innumerable examples, too, of the force of that disinterested fidelity which, till a very recent period, spurred on the Highlanders to follow their chieftains to the cannon's mouth, and produced displays of national feeling and intrepidity, which have procured for them a name and character not to be soon forgotten. The promptitude and zeal with which they formerly adopted the quarrels of their chiefs, and obeyed the slightest signal for action, are described in the following verses with an ardour and rapidity which present as lively and as graphical a picture as words can convey.

“ He whistled shrill,
And he was answered from the hill ;
Wild as the scream of the curlew
From crag to crag the signal flew ;
Instant thro' copse and heath arose
Bonnets and spears and bended bows,

Taymouth, was immediately sent for. On inquiry, he found that the whole had originated from an accidental reflection thrown out by a soldier of one of the Argyle companies against the Atholemen, then supposed to be Jacobites, and that it was difficult to ascertain who gave the fatal blow. The man who was killed was an old warrior of nearly eighty years of age. He had been with Lord Breadalbane's men, under Campbell of Glenlyon, at the battle of Sheriffmuir ; and, as his side lost their cause, he swore never to shave again. He kept his word, and as his beard grew till it reached his girdle, he got the name of *Padri-na-Phaisaig*, “ Peter with the Beard.” Lachlan Maclean, presently living near Tay bridge, in his ninety-fifth year, and in perfect possession of all his faculties, was present at this affray.

On right, on left, above, below,
 Sprung up at once the lurking foe ;
 From shingles green the lances start,
 The bracken bush sends forth the dart,
 The rushes and the willow wand
 Are bristling into axe and brand,
 And every tuft of broom gives life
 To plaided warriors, armed for strife.
 That whistle garrisoned the glen
 With full four hundred fighting men,
 As if the yawning hill to heaven
 A subterranean host had given.
 Watching their leaders' beck and will,
 All silent then they stood, and still,
 Like the loose crags, whose threatening mass,
 Long tottering o'er the hollow pass,
 As if an infant's touch could urge
 Their headlong passage down the verge ;
 With step and weapon forward flung,
 Upon the mountains' sides they hung." *

Yet the strength of this attachment and zeal did not extinguish the proper sense of independence. In some instances they even proceeded so far as to depose those chiefs who had degraded their name and family, or were unfit for their situations, transferring their allegiance to the next in succession, if more deserving. This happened in the case of the families of Macdonald of Clanronald and Macdonell of Keppoch. Two chiefs were deposed and set aside. The rejected chief of the former clan was killed, without issue, in an attempt to preserve his estate and authority ; † the de-

* It may be thought absurd to quote a poetical fiction to authenticate a known fact. That, however, being established, the poetical description is merely introduced, because the resemblance is so perfect, that the ardour and rapidity of the diction present a livelier picture of what actually existed, than any other words could convey. The poet displays his judgment in seizing, for the purpose of description, a circumstance at once picturesque and poetical.

† The rejected chief of Clanronald was supported by his friend and brother chief Lord Lovat, and the clan Fraser. As was usual in those times, the question was decided by the sword. The strength of both sides being mustered, a desperate conflict ensued, and the Macdonalds

scendants of the latter are still in existence. But, even when they did not resort to such severe measures, their chiefs were often successfully opposed. *

About the year 1520, the head of the family of Stewart of Garth was not only stripped of his authority by his friends and kindred, but confined for life on account of his ungovernable passions and ferocious disposition. The cell in the castle of Garth in which he was imprisoned, was till lately regarded by the people with a kind of superstitious terror. This petty tyrant was nicknamed the "*Fierce Wolf*;" and if the traditional stories related of him have any claim to belief, the appellation was both deserved and characteristic.

The clan M'Kenzie possessed such an influence over their

confirmed their independence by victory. The hereditary chief was killed, together with his friend Lord Lovat, and a great number of followers of each party. The next in succession, who was considered more deserving, was appointed to head the clan. In this battle, which took place in July 1544, the combatants threw off their jackets and vests and fought in their shirts. From this circumstance it has been called *Blar-na-Lein*, the "Battle of the Shirts."

* A son of a former Laird of Grant, known in tradition by the name of Laird Humphry, presented, in his conduct and fate, a striking illustration of the power occasionally exerted by the Elders of a clan. He was, in some respects, what the Highlanders admire, handsome, courageous, open-hearted, and open-handed. But, by the indulgence of a weak and fond father, and the influence of violent and unrestrained passions, he became licentious and depraved, lost all respect for his father, and used to go about with a number of idle young men, trained up to unbounded licentiousness. These dissolute youths visited in families, and remained until every thing was consumed, and, after every kind of riotous insult, removed to treat another in the same manner, till they became the pest and annoyance of the whole country. Laird Humphry had, in the meantime, incurred many heavy debts. The Elders of the clan bought up these debts, which gave them full power over him; they then put him in prison in Elgin, and kept him there during the remainder of his life, leaving the management of the estate in the hands of his younger brother. The debts were made a pretext for confining him, the Elders not choosing to accuse him of various crimes of which he had been guilty, and the consciousness of which made him submit more quietly to the restraint.

chief, the Earl of Seaforth, that they prevented him from demolishing Brahan Castle, the principal seat of the family. Some time previous to the year 1570 the Laird of Glenorchy, ancestor of the Earl of Breadalbane, resolved to build a castle on a hill on the side of Lochtay, and accordingly laid the foundation, which is still to be seen. This situation was not agreeable to his advisers, who interfered, and induced him to change his plan, and build the Castle of Balloch, or Taymouth. It must be confessed that the clan showed more taste than the Laird in fixing on a situation for the family mansion.*

* This fact vindicates the taste of the chief from the reflections thrown out against it by all tourists, pretending to that faculty, who have uniformly blamed his choice of so low a situation. His memory would have escaped these reflections, had it been known that the choice was made in due respect to the will of the "*Sovereign people*," who said, that if he built his castle on the edge of his estate, which was the site they proposed, his successors must of necessity exert themselves to extend their property eastward among the Menzies and Stewarts of Athole. This extension, however, was slow, for it was not till one hundred and seventy years after that period that the late Lord Breadalbane got possession of the lands close to Taymouth; but the present Earl has fulfilled the wishes of his ancient clan, by extending his estate eight miles to the eastward. Previously to this extension, so circumscribed was Lord Breadalbane, that the pleasure-grounds on the north bank of the Tay, as likewise those to the eastward of the castle, were the property of gentlemen of the name of Menzies.

The son of Sir Colin Campbell, who built the Castle of Taymouth, possessed seven castles, viz. Balloch, or Taymouth, Finlarig, Edinample, Lochdochart, Culchurn, Achallader, and Barcaldine. Except Lochdochart, these were handsome edifices, and gave the name of Donach na Caistail, or "Duncan of the Castles," to Sir Duncan Campbell, the Laird of Glenorchy. He was also distinguished by the name of Duncan Du-na-curic, from his dark complexion, and the cap or cowl he constantly wore, instead of the bonnet, to which only the eyes of the people were in those days accustomed. His picture, now in Taymouth, painted by Jamieson, the Scottish Vandyke, represents him in this black cap. He was a liberal patron of this artist, the most eminent of his day in Scotland. There are several specimens of his art in Taymouth. Sir Duncan Campbell also planted and laid out several of those noble avenues at Taymouth and Finlarig, which are now so ornamental, and show to how great a size trees grow even in those elevated gens.

In this manner it required much kindness and condescension on the part of the chief in order to maintain his influence with his clan, who all expected to be treated with the affability and courtesy due to gentlemen. "And as the meanest among them," says the author of *Letters* before mentioned, "pretended to be his relations by consanguinity, they insisted on the privilege of taking him by the hand wherever they met him." Concerning this last I once saw a number of very discontented countenances when a certain lord, one of the chiefs, endeavoured to evade this ceremony. It was in the presence of an English gentleman, of high station, from whom he would willingly have concealed the knowledge of such seeming familiarity with slaves of wretched appearance; and thinking it, I suppose, a kind of contradiction to what he had often boasted at other times, viz. his despotic power in his clan."

This condescension on the part of the chiefs gave a feeling of self-respect to the people, and contributed to produce that honourable principle of fidelity to superiors and to their trust which I have already noticed, and which was so generally and so forcibly imbibed, that the man who betrayed his trust was considered unworthy of the name which he bore, or of the kindred to which he belonged. This interesting feature in the character of the Scotch Mountaineers is well known, but it may be gratifying to notice a few more examples of the exercise of such an honourable principle amongst a race which has often been considered as ferocious and uncivilized.

Honour and firmness sufficient to withstand temptation may in general be expected in the higher classes of society, but the voluntary sacrifice of life and fortune is a species of self-devotion and heroism not often displayed even in the best societies. All who are acquainted with the events of the unhappy insurrection of 1745, must have heard of a young gentleman of the name of M'Kenzie, who had so remarkable a resemblance to Prince Charles Stuart, as to give rise to the mistake to which he cheerfully sacrificed his life, con-

tinuing the heroic deception to the last, and exclaiming, with his expiring breath, "Villains, you have killed your Prince." Such an instance of generous devotion would perhaps appear extravagant even in poetry and fiction.*

The late Macpherson of Cluny, father of Colonel Macpherson, chief of that clan, was engaged in the rebellion of 1745. † His life was, of course, forfeited to the laws, and much diligence was exerted to bring him to justice. But neither the hope of reward, nor the fear of danger, could induce any one of his people to betray him, or to remit their faithful services. He lived nine years in a cave, at a short distance from his house which was burnt to the ground by the king's troops. This cave was in the front of a woody precipice, the trees and shelving rocks com-

* The similarity of personal appearance was said to be quite remarkable. The young gentleman was sensible of this, and at different times endeavoured to divert the attention of the troops in pursuit of the fugitive prince, to an opposite quarter of the mountains to that in which he knew Charles Edward was concealed after the battle of Culloden. This he effected by showing his person in such a way as that he could be seen, and then escaping by the passes or woods, through which he could not be quickly followed. On one occasion, he unexpectedly met with a party of troops, and immediately retired, and as he fled intimidated by his manner that he was the object of their search; but his usual good fortune forsook him. The soldiers pursued with eagerness, anxious to secure the promised reward of £. 30,000. M'Kenzie was overtaken and shot, exclaiming, as he fell, in the words noticed above; and it was not till the head was produced at the next garrison, for the purpose of claiming the reward, that the mistake was discovered.

† It is honourable to the memory of a respectable lady to record the circumstances of Cluny's defection, which exaggerated his faults in the eyes of government, and furnished a motive for pursuing him with more hostility. He was, in that year, appointed to a company in Lord Loudon's Highlanders, and had taken the oaths to government. His clan were, however, impatient to join the adventurous descendant of their ancient sovereigns, when he came to claim what they supposed his right. While he hesitated between duty and inclination, his wife, a daughter of Lord Lovat, and a staunch Jacobite, earnestly dissuaded him from breaking his oath, assuring him that nothing could end well that began with perjury. His friends reproached her with interfering, and hurried on the husband to his ruin.

pletely concealing the entrance. It was dug out by his own people, who worked by night, and conveyed the stones and rubbish into a lake in the neighbourhood, in order that no vestige of their labour might betray the retreat of their master. In this sanctuary he lived secure, occasionally visiting his friends by night, or when time had slackened the rigour of the search. Upwards of one hundred persons knew where he was concealed, and a reward of L.1000 was offered to any one who should give information against him; and, as it was known that he was concealed on his estate, eighty men were constantly stationed there, besides the parties occasionally marching into the country, to intimidate * his tenantry, and thereby induce them to disclose the place of his concealment. Though the soldiers were animated with the hope of the reward, and though a step of promotion to the officer who should apprehend him was super-added, yet so true were his people, so prudent in their conversation, and so dexterous in conveying to him the necessaries he required in his long confinement, that not a trace could be discovered, nor an individual found base enough to give

* The late Sir Hector Monro, then a lieutenant in the 34th regiment, and, from his zeal, and knowledge of the country and the people, intrusted with the command of a large party, continued two whole years in Badenoch, for the purpose of discovering the chief's retreat. The unwearied vigilance of the clan could alone have saved him from the diligence of this party. At night Cluny came from his retreat to vary the monotony of his existence by spending a few of the dark hours convivially with his friends. On one occasion, he had been suspected, and got out of a back window just as the military were breaking open the door. At another time, seeing the windows of a house kept close, and several persons going to visit the family after dark, the commander broke in at the window of the suspected chamber, with two loaded pistols, and thus endangered the life of a lady newly delivered of a child, on account of whose confinement these suspicious circumstances had taken place. This shows that there was no want of diligence on the part of the pursuers. Cluny himself became so cautious while living the life of an outlaw, that, on parting with his wife, or his most attached friends, he never told them to which of his concealments he was going, or suffered any one to accompany him;—thus enabling them when questioned, to answer, that they knew not where he was.

a hint to his detriment. At length, wearied out with this dreary and hopeless state of existence, and taught to despair of pardon, he escaped to France in 1755, and died there the following year.

It would be endless to adduce particular examples of fidelity often tried and never found to fail, in periods of the greatest civil commotion, when the interests of men were so often opposed to their duties, and when the whole frame of society was shattered by the contending factions. Although, after the troubles of 1715 and 1745, many thousands were forced to flee from their houses, and conceal themselves from the vengeance of government, very few instances of treachery occurred. The only persons who, on these occasions, sacrificed their honour to their interests, were some renegade Highlanders, who, having abjured their country, had lost along with it all its characteristic principles. This general feeling of honour, and this high standard of public virtue in the country, formed the surest pledge of the conduct of individuals. Of the many who knew of Prince Charles's places of concealment, one poor man, being asked why he did not give information, and enrich himself by the reward of L.30,000, answered, "Of what use would the money be to me? A gentleman might take it, and go to London or Edinburgh, where he would find plenty of people to eat the dinners and drink the wine which it would purchase; but, as for me, if I were such a villain as to commit a crime like this, I need not return to my own country, where nobody would speak to me, but to curse me as I passed along the road." No prohibitory law, or penal enactment, could have operated so powerfully on the mind, as a feeling of this sort.*

* In those times of strife and trouble, instances might be given of fidelity and unbroken faith that would fill a volume. The following will show that this honourable feeling was common amongst the lowest and most ignorant. In the years 1746 and 1747, some of the gentlemen "who had been out" in the rebellion, were occasionally concealed in a deep woody den near my grandfather's house. A poor half-witted creature, brought up about the house, was, along with many others, intrusted with the secret of their concealment, and employed in supply-

The implied punishment of treachery was a kind of outlawry or banishment from the beloved society, in which affection and good opinion were of such vital importance. While the love of country and kindred, and the infamy which inevitably followed treachery, acted thus powerfully, the superstitions of the people confirmed the one and strengthened the other. A noted freebooter, John Du Cameron, * or the Sergeant Mor, as he was called, was apprehended by a party of Lieutenant Hector Munro's detachment, which had been removed from Badenoch to Rannoch in the year 1758. It was generally believed in the country, that this man was betrayed by a false friend, to whose house he had resorted for shelter in severe weather. The truth of this allegation, however, was never fully established. But the supposed treacherous friend was heartily despised; and having lost all his property, by various misfortunes, he left the country in extreme poverty, although he rented from government a farm on advantageous terms, on the forfeited estate of Strowan. The favour shown him by government gave a degree of confirmation to the suspicions raised against him; and the firm belief of the people to this

ing them with necessaries. It was supposed that when the troops came round on their usual searches, they would not imagine that he could be intrusted with so important a secret, and, consequently, no questions would be asked. One day two ladies, friends of the gentlemen, wished to visit them in their cave, and asked Jamie Forbes to show them the way. Seeing that they came from the house, and judging from their manner that they were friends, he did not object to their request, and walked away before them. When they had proceeded a short way, one of the ladies offered him five shillings. The instant he saw the money, he put his hands behind his back, and seemed to lose all recollection. "He did not know what they wanted;—he never saw the gentlemen, and knew nothing of them," and turning away, walked in a quite contrary direction. When questioned afterwards why he ran away from the ladies, he answered, that when they had offered him such a sum, (five shillings was of some value seventy years ago, and would have bought two sheep in the Highlands,) he suspected they had no good intention, and that their fine clothes and fair words were meant to entrap the gentlemen.

* See Appendix, H.

day is, that his misfortunes were a just judgment upon him for his breach of trust towards a person who had, without suspicion, reposed confidence in him.

Such were the principles which, without the restraints of law, gave a kind of chivalrous tone to their feelings, and combined cordial affection and obedience to superiors, with that spirit of independence which disdained to yield submission to the unworthy. I have already noticed instances of the deposition of worthless chiefs:—the following is a remarkable one of the desertion of a chief by his people. Powerful in point of influence and property, neither the one nor the other was able to act on his followers in opposition to what they considered their loyalty and duty to an unfortunate monarch. In the reign of King William, immediately after the Revolution, Lord Tullibardine, eldest son of the Marquis of Atholl, collected a numerous body of Athole Highlanders, together with three hundred Frasers, under the command of Hugh Lord Lovat, who had married a daughter of the Marquis. These men believed that they were destined to support the abdicated king, but were, in reality, assembled to serve the government of William. When in front of Blair Castle, their real destination was disclosed to them by Lord Tullibardine. Instantly they rushed from their ranks, ran to the adjoining stream of Banovy, and, filling their bonnets with water, drank to the health of King James; and then, with colours flying, and pipes playing, “fifteen hundred of the men of Athole, as reputable for arms as any in the kingdom,” † put themselves under the command of the Laird of Ballechen, and marched off to join Lord Dundee, whose chivalrous bravery, and heroic and daring exploits, had excited their admiration more than those of any other warrior since the days of Montrose. They knew him not as the “Bloody Clavers” of the southern and western districts; on the contrary, he was always kind and condescending to the Highlanders. Soon after this

* In this instance, the paramount principle of loyalty triumphed over feudal influence.

† General Mackay's Memoirs.

defection, the battle of Killicrankie, or of Renrorie, as the Highlanders call it, was fought, when one of those incidents occurred which were too frequent in turbulent times. Sir Ewen Cameron of Lochiel, with his clan, had joined Lord Dundee in the service of the abdicated king, while his second son, a captain in the Scotch Fusileers, was under General Mackay on the side of government. As the General was observing the Highland army drawn up on the face of a hill, a little above the house of Urrard, to the westward of the great pass, he turned round to young Cameron, who stood next him, and pointing to the Camerons, "Here," said he, "is your father with his wild savages; how would you like to be with him?" "It signifies little," replied the other, "what I would like; but I recommend to you to be prepared, or perhaps my father and his wild savages may be nearer to you before night than you woult' like." And so it happened. Dundee delayed his attack till, according to an eye-witness, "the sun's going down, when the Highlandmen advanced on us like madmen, without shoes or stockings, covering themselves from our fire with their tar-gets. At last they cast away their muskets, drew their broadswords, and advanced furiously upon us, broke us, and obliged us to retreat; some fled to the water, some another way."* In short, the charge was like a torrent, and the route complete; but Dundee fell early in the attack. † The

* The author of the Memoirs of Lord Dundee, speaking of this battle, says, "Then the Highlanders fired, threw down their fusils, rushed in upon the enemy, with sword, target, and pistol, who did not maintain their ground two minutes after the Highlanders were amongst them; and I dare be bold to say, there were scarce ever such strokes given in Europe, as were given that day by the Highlanders. Many of General Mackay's officers and soldiers were cut down through the skull and neck to the very breast; others had skulls cut off above their ears, like night-caps; some soldiers had both their bodies and cross-belts cut through at one blow; pikes and small swords were cut like willows; and whoever doubts of this, may consult the witnesses of the tragedy."

† It has generally been believed that Lord Dundee was killed at the close of the action, but the following extract of a letter from James

consternation occasioned by the death of the General prevented an immediate pursuit through the great pass. If they had been closely followed, and if a few men had been placed at the southern entrance, not a man of the king's troops would have escaped. This uninterrupted retreat caused General Mackay to conclude, that some misfortune had befallen Lord Dundee: "Certainly," said he, "Dundee has been killed, or I could not thus be permitted to retreat."

The 21st, or Scotch Fusileers, was on the left of General Mackay's front line, Hastings' and Leslie's (now the 13th and 18th) regiments in the centre, and Lord Leven's (now the 25th) on the right; the whole consisting of two regiments of cavalry, and nine battalions of infantry. After the right of the line had given way, the regiments on the centre and left (the left being covered by the river Garry, and the right by a woody precipice below the House of Urrard) stood their ground, and for a short time withstood the shock of the Highlanders' charge with the broadsword; but at length

VII. to Stewart of Ballechen, who commanded the Atholemen after their desertion from Lord Tullibardine, shows that he fell early.

*"From our Court at Dublin Castle, the last day of
James, R. November 1689, and the fifth year of our reign,*

"The news we have received of the brave Viscount Dundee's death has most sincerely affected us. But we are resolved, by extraordinary marks of favour, to make his family conspicuous, when the world may see lasting honours and happiness are to be acquired by the brave and loyal. What he has so happily begun, and you so successfully maintained, by a thorough defeat of your enemies, we shall not doubt a generous prosecution of, when we consider that the Highland loyalty is inseparably annexed to the persons of their kings: Nor no ways fear the event, whilst the justice of our cause shall be seconded by so many bold and daring assertors of our royal right. If their courage, and yours, and the rest of the commanders under you, were not steady, the loss you had in a General you loved and confided in, *at your entrance into action*, with so great inequality of numbers, were enough to baffle you, but you have showed yourself above surprise, and given us proof that we are, in a great measure, like to owe the re-establishment of our monarchy to your valour."

Addressed "To Our Trusty Cousin the Laird of Ballechen.

they
on t
wer
pres
on t
rolle
they
atten

ther.
assist
Soon
aid t
back,
fore h
Gener
rear,
This
camps

they gave way on all sides. Hastings' fled through the pass on the north side. The Fusileers, dashing across the river, were followed by the Highlanders, one party of whom pressed on their rear, while the others climbed up the hills on the south side of the pass, and, having no ammunition, rolled down stones, and killed several of the soldiers before they recrossed the river at Invergarry. This was the only attempt to pursue. *

* In this battle Lochiel was attended by the son of his foster-brother. This faithful adherent followed him like his shadow, ready to assist him with his sword, or cover him from the shot of the enemy. Soon after the battle began, the chief missed his friend from his side, and turning round to look what had become of him, saw him lying on his back, with his breast pierced by an arrow. He had hardly breath before he expired to tell Lochiel, that, seeing an enemy, a Highlander in General Mackay's army, aiming at him with a bow and arrow from the rear, he sprung behind him, and thus sheltered him from instant death. This is a species of duty not often practised, perhaps, by our aid-de-camps of the present day.

SECTION VI.

Arms, and manner of using them—Disposition of their force, and warlike array—Mode of attack—Example at Culloden.

IN attempting to explain how a people living within their mountains, in an uncultivated and sequestered corner of a country, should, as warriors, be valuable to their friends, and terrible to their enemies, it may be proper first to describe their arms. These consisted of a broadsword girded on the left side, and a dirk, or short thick dagger, on the right, used only when the combat was so close that the sword could be of no service.* In ancient times they also carried a small short-handled hatchet, or axe, to be used when they closed upon the enemy. A gun, a pair of pistols, and a target, completed their armour.† In absence of the musket, or when short of ammunition, they used the Lochaber axe, a species of long lance, or pike, with a formidable weapon at the end of it, adapted either for cutting or stabbing. This lance had been almost laid aside since the introduction of the musket; but a ready substitute was found, by fixing a scythe at the end of a pole, with which the Highlanders resisted the charge of cavalry, to them the most formidable mode of attack. In 1745 many of the rebels were armed in this manner, till they supplied themselves with muskets after the battles of Prestonpans and

* See Appendix, I.

† Rea, in the History of the Rebellion of 1715, describing the march of a party along the side of Lochlomond, says, "That night they arrived at Luss, where they were joined by Sir Humphrey Colquhoun of Iuss, and James Grant of Pluscarden, his son-in-law, followed by forty or fifty stately fellows in their hose and belted plaids, armed each of them with a well-fixed gun on their shoulders, a strong handsome target, with a sharp pointed steel, of about half an ell in length, screwed into the navel of it, on his arm, a sturdy claymore by his side, and a pistol or two, with a dirk and knife, in his belt."

Falk
of th
Latt
used.
pecul
favou
what
consi
woun
that t
previ
of the
availe

In
men
With
ed the
were i
to the

Th
that or
lation.
panies
of the
control
visions
of who
their p
Thus,
rous as
commar
by a so
century
of Athc
liers, be

Falkirk. Thus, the Highlanders united the offensive arms of the moderns with the defensive arms of the ancients. Latterly, the bow and arrow * seem to have been rarely used. This is the more remarkable, as these weapons are peculiarly adapted to that species of hunting which was a favourite amusement; I allude to the hunting of deer, or what is commonly called *deer-stalking*, where the great art consists in approaching the animal unobserved, and in wounding him without disturbing the herd. It is evident that the use of the bow and arrow must have ceased long previous to the disarming act, as we find no mention made of them there, nor do we learn that the Highlanders ever availed themselves of the omission.

In addition to the weapons already mentioned, gentlemen frequently wore suits of armour, and coats of mail. With these, however, the common men seldom encumbered themselves, both on account of the expence, and as they were ill adapted to the hills and steepes of their country, and to their frequently long and expeditious marches.

Thus armed, the Highlanders were arrayed for battle, in that order which was best calculated to excite a spirit of emulation. Every clan was drawn up as a regiment, and the companies in every regiment were formed of the tribes or families of the clan. The regiments, thus composed, were under the control of the head or chief of the whole, while the smaller divisions were under the immediate command of the chieftains of whose families they were descended, or of those who, from their property, assumed the feudal rights of chieftainship. Thus, the Athole Brigade, which was sometimes so numerous as to form two, three, or more regiments, was always commanded by the head of the family of Atholl, in person, or by a son or friend, in his stead. At the beginning of the last century, as we learn from the Lockhart Papers, "the Duke of Atholl was of great importance to the party of the Cavaliers, being able to raise 6000 of the best men in the king-

* See Appendix, K.

dom, well armed, and ready to sacrifice their all for the king's service."

In 1707, his Grace took the field, with 7000 men of his own followers, and others whom he could influence, to oppose the Union with England.* With this force he marched to Perth, in the expectation of being joined by the Duke of Hamilton, and other noblemen and gentlemen of the south; but as they did not move, he proceeded no farther, and, disbanding his men, returned to the Highlands. In 1715, the Atholmen were commanded by the Marquis of Tullibardine, and in 1745, by his brother, Lord George Murray; but the smaller divisions and tribes were under the command of gentlemen, who had the entire direction of their own followers, yielding obedience to the superior only in general movements. In consequence of this arrangement, each individual was under the immediate eye of those whom he loved and feared. His clansmen and kindred were the witnesses of his conduct, and ready either to applaud his bravery, or reproach his cowardice, or any failure of duty.

Before commencing their attack, they frequently put off their jackets and shoes, that their movements might not be impeded. Their advance to battle was in a kind of trot,

* A friend of mine, the late Mr Stewart of Crossmount, carried arms on that occasion, of which he used to speak with great animation. He died in January 1791, at the age of 104, being previously in perfect possession of all his faculties, and in such full habit of body, that his leg continued as well formed and compact as at forty. He had a new tooth at the age of 96. Mrs Stewart, to whom he had been married nearly seventy years, died on the Tuesday preceding his death. He was then in perfect health, and sent to request that my father, who lived some miles distant, would come to him. When he arrived the old man desired that the funeral should not take place for eight days, saying, that he had now out-lived his oldest earthly friend, and praying sincerely that he should be laid in the same grave. He kept his bed the second morning after her death, and died the following day, without pain or complaint. They were buried in the same grave on the succeeding Tuesday, according to his wish.

such as is now, in our light infantry discipline, called double-quick marching. When they had advanced within a few yards of the enemy, they poured in a volley of musketry, which, from the short distance, and their constant practice as marksmen, was generally very effective: then dropping their muskets, they dashed forward sword in hand, reserving their pistols and dirks for close action. "To make an opening in regular troops, and to conquer, they reckoned the same thing, because, in close engagements, and in broken ranks, no regular troops would withstand them."* When they closed with the enemy, they received the points of the bayonets on their targets; and thrusting them aside, resorted to their pistols and dirks, to complete the impression made by the musket and broadsword. It was in this manner that the Athole Highlanders and the Camerons, who were on the right of Prince Charles Edward's followers at Culloden, charged the left wing of the royal army. After breaking through Barrell's and Munroe's, (4th and 37th regiments,) which formed the left of the royal army, they pushed forward to charge the second line, composed of Bligh's and Semple's (20th and 25th) regiments. Here their impetuosity met an effectual check, by the fire of those corps, when they came within a few yards, and still more by Wolfe's, (the 8th Foot,) and Cobham's and Lord Mark Kerr's, (the 10th and 11th Light Dragoons,) who had formed *en potence* on their right flank, and poured in a most destructive fire along their whole line. At the same moment they were taken in rear by the Argyle, and some companies of Lord Loudon's Highlanders, who had advanced in that direction, and had broken down an old wall that covered the right of the rebels. By this combination of attacks, they were forced to retire, leaving more than half their number dead on the field. The same kind of charge was made by the Stewarts of Appin, Frasers, and Mackintoshes, upon the regiments in their front. These were the

* See Dalrymple's Memoirs.

Scotch Fusileers and Ligonier's (the 21st and 48th regiments,) which they drove back upon the second line, but, being unable to penetrate, numbers were cut down at the mouths of the cannon, before they gave up the contest.*

* Home, in his History of the Rebellion, says that the "Athole brigade, in advancing, lost thirty-two officers, and was so shattered that it stopped short, and never closed with the king's troops." The Athole brigade had not so many officers in the field; nineteen officers were killed, and four wounded. Many gentlemen who served in the ranks were killed, which might occasion the mistake. I have conversed with several who were in the battle, and, among others, with one gentleman still alive in this neighbourhood, all of whom differed from Mr Home's account.

Mr Home, for some years, spent part of every summer, ostensibly for the benefit of his health and for amusement, but actually in collecting materials for his history. The respectability of his character, and the suavity of his manners, procured him everywhere a good reception. But his visits were principally made to Jacobite families, to whom the secret history of those times was familiar. They told him all they knew with the most unreserved confidence; and nothing could exceed their disappointment when the history appeared, and proved to be a dry detail of facts universally known, while the rich store of authentic and interesting anecdotes, illustrative of the history of the times, and of the peculiar features of the Highland character, with which they had furnished him, had been neglected or concealed, from an absurd dread of giving offence to the Royal Family by a disclosure of the cruelties wantonly practised, or by relating circumstances creditable to the feelings of the unfortunate sufferers. Now, it is very well known with what generous sympathy the late King viewed the sacrifice to mistaken loyalty, and the countenance and protection which he afforded to such individuals as lived to see him on the throne, and which he extended to their descendants. It is equally well known that there is not one individual of his family that would not listen with deep interest to the details of chivalrous loyalty, of honourable sacrifices, and of sufferings sustained with patience and fortitude by those who are long since gone to their account, and who are no more objects of dislike or hostility to them than Hector or King Priam.

The only way in which the meagreness of this long meditated history can credibly be accounted for, is by reflecting on the circumstances in which the work was finished. Two or three years before it was published, the author's carriage had been overturned when travelling in Ross-shire, on which occasion he received a severe contusion on

The Reverend Dr Shaw, in his manuscript History of the Rebellion, says, "The enemy's attack on the left wing of the royal army was made with a view to break that wing, to run it into disorder, and then to communicate the disorder to the whole army. This could not easily be effected, when a second and third line were ready to sustain the first. But it must be owned the attack was made with the greatest courage, order, and bravery, amidst the hottest fire of small arms, and continued fire of cannon with grape-shot, on their flanks, front, and rear. They ran in upon the points of the bayonets, hewed down the soldiers with their broadswords, drove them back, and put them into disorder, and possessed themselves of two pieces of cannon. The rebels' left wing did not sustain them in the attack, and four fresh regiments coming up from the Duke's second line under General Huske, they could not stand under a continual fire both in front, in flank, and rear, and therefore they retired. It was in this attack that Lord Robert Kerr, having stood his ground, after Barrell's regiment was broke and drove back, was killed." And farther, we learn from the Lockhart papers, that "Lord George Murray attacked, at the head of the Atholmen, (who had the right of the army that day,) with all the bravery imaginable, as the whole army did, and broke the Duke of Cumberland's line in several places, and made themselves masters of two pieces of cannon, (though they were both fronted and flanked by them, who kept a close firing from right to left,) and marched up to the points of their bayonets, which they could not see for smoke till they were upon them." Such were the strength and dexterity with which these people used their arms, if not always to conquer, at least to amaze and confound regular troops.

the head, which had such an effect upon his nerves, that both his memory and judgment were very considerably affected ever after.

SECTION VII.

Highland garb—Military advantages—President Forbes on its advantages in the Highlands—Highly prized by the Highlanders—Ease and gracefulness of the costume.

AMONG the circumstances that influenced the military character of the Highlanders, we must not omit their peculiar garb, which, by its freedom and lightness, enabled them to use their limbs, and to handle their arms with ease and celerity, and to move with great speed when employed with either cavalry or light infantry. In the wars of Gustavus Adolphus, in the civil wars of Charles I., and on various other occasions, they were often mixed with the cavalry, affording to detached squadrons the incalculable advantage of support from infantry, even in their most rapid movements. The author of "Memoirs of a Cavalier," speaking of the Scots army in 1640, says, "I observed that these parties had always some foot with them, and yet if the horses galloped or pushed on ever so forward, the foot were as forward as they, which was an extraordinary advantage. These were those they call Highlanders; they would run on foot with all their arms and all their accoutrements, and kept very good order, too, and kept pace with the horses, let them go at what rate they would." This almost incredible swiftness with which these people moved, in consequence of their light dress, and unshackled limbs, formed the military advantage of the garb, but, in the opinion of the Lord President Forbes, it possessed others, which he stated in a letter, objecting to its abolition, and addressed to the Laird of Brodie, at that time Lord Lyon for Scotland. "The garb is certainly very loose, and fits men inured to it to go through great marches, to bear out against the inclemency of the weather, to wade through rivers, to

shelter in huts, woods, and rocks, *on occasions when men dressed in the low country garb could not endure.* And it is to be considered, that, as the Highlanders are circumstanced at present, it is, at least it seems to me to be, an utter impossibility, without the advantage of this dress, for the inhabitants to tend their cattle, and go through the other parts of their business, without which they could not subsist, not to speak of paying rents to their landlords.*

The following account of the dress is by an author, who wrote before the year 1597. "They," the Highlanders, "delight in marbled cloths, especially that have long stripes of sundrie colours; they love chiefly purple and blue; their predecessors used short mantles, or plaids of divers colours, sundrie ways divided, and among some the same custom is observed to this day; but, for the most part now, they are brown, most near to the colour of the hadder, to the effect when they lye among the hadders, the bright colour of their plaids shall not bewray them, with the which, rather *coloured* than clad, they suffer the most cruel tempests that blow in the open fields, in such sort, that in a night of snow they sleep sound." * The dress of the Highlanders was so peculiarly accommodated to the warrior, the hunter, and the shepherd, that, to say nothing of the cruelty and impolicy of opposing national predilections, much dissatisfaction was occasioned by its suppression, and the rigour with which the change was enforced. People in a state of imperfect civilization retain as much of their ancient habits, as to distinguish them strongly from the lower orders in more advanced society. The latter, more laborious, less high-minded, and more studious of comfort and convenience, are less solicitous about personal appearance, and less willing to bear personal privations in regard to food and accommodation. To such privations the former readily submit, that they may be enabled to procure arms and habiliments which may set off to advantage a person unbent and unsubdued by

* Certainc Mattere concerning Scotland. London, printed 1603.

conscious inferiority, with limbs unshackled, and accustomed to move with pliant ease, and untaught grace. The point of personal decoration once secured, it mattered not to the Highlander that his dwelling was mean, his domestic utensils scanty and of the simplest construction, and his house and furniture merely such as could be prepared by his own hands. He was his own cooper, carpenter, and shoemaker, while his wife improved the value of his dress by her care and pride in preparing the materials. To be his own tailor or weaver he thought beneath him; these occupations were left to such as, from deficiency in strength, courage, or natural ability, were disqualified for the field or the chase. One part of the Highland habit consisted of truis.* These were both breeches and stockings in one piece, were made to fit perfectly close to the limbs, and were worn principally by gentlemen on horseback. The waistcoat and short coat were adorned with silver buttons, tassels, embroidery, or lace, according to the fashion of the times. But the arrangements of the belted plaid were of greatest importance in the toilet of a Highlandman of fashion. This was a piece of tartan two yards in breadth, and four in length, which surrounded the waist in large plaits, or folds, adjusted with great nicety, and confined by a belt, buckled tight round the body. While the lower part came down to the knees, the other was drawn up and adjusted to the left shoulder, leaving the right arm uncovered, and at full liberty. In wet weather, the plaid was thrown loose, and covered both shoulders and body; and when the use of both arms was required, it was fastened across the breast by a large silver bodkin, or circular brooch, often enriched with precious stones, or imitations of them, having mottos engraved, consisting of allegorical and figurative sentences. These were also employed to fix the plaid on the left shoulder. A large purse of goat's or badger's skin, answering the purpose of a pocket, and ornamented with a silver or brass mouth-piece,

* See Appendix, L.

and many tassels, hung before. * A dirk, with a knife and fork stuck in the side of the sheath, and sometimes a spoon, together with a pair of steel pistols, were essential accompaniments. The bonnet, which gentlemen generally wore with one or more feathers, completed the national garb. The dress of the common people differed only in the deficiency of finer or brighter colours, and of silver ornaments, being otherwise essentially the same; a tuft of heather, pine, holly, or oak, supplying the place of feathers in the bonnet. The garters were broad, and of rich colours, wrought in a small primitive kind of loom, the use of which is now little known, and formed a close texture, which was not liable to wrinkle, but which kept the pattern in full display. † The silver buttons ‡ were frequently found among the better and more provident of the lower ranks,—an inheritance often of long descent. § The belted plaid, which was

* The ladies have recently adopted this purse, as a substitute for the female pocket which has disappeared. The form and mouth-pieces of the *Ridicule* are an exact model of the Highlanders' purses.

† These garters are still made on the estate of General Campbell of Monzie, on the banks of Lochow, in Argyleshire.

‡ The officers of the Highland regiments of Mackay's and Munroe's, who served under Gustavus Adolphus, in the wars of 1626 and 1638, "in addition to rich buttons, wore a gold chain round the neck to secure the owner in case of being wounded or taken prisoner, good treatment, or payment for future ransom." In the Highlands, buttons of large size, and of solid silver, were worn, that, in the event of falling in battle, or dying in a strange country, and at a distance from their friends and their home, the value of the buttons might defray the expenses of a decent funeral.

§ "The women," says Martin, "wore sleeves of scarlet cloth, closed at the end as mens' vests, with gold lace round them, having plate buttons, set with fine stones. The head dress was a fine kerchief of linen strait about the head." * The plaid was tied before on the breast, with a buckle of silver or brass, according to the quality of the person. I have seen some of the former of one hundred merks value; the whole curiously engraved with various animals. There was a lesser buckle which was worn in the middle of the larger. It had in the centre a

* This is still worn by old women in Breadalbane, and other districts in Perthshire.

generally double, or in two folds, formed, when let down so as to envelope the whole person, a shelter from the storm, and a covering in which the wearer wrapt himself up in full security, when he lay down fearlessly among the heather. This, if benighted in his hunting excursions, or on a distant visit, he by no means considered a hardship; nay, so little was he disturbed by the petty miseries which others feel from inclement weather, that, in storms of snow, frost, or wind, he would dip the plaid in water, and, wrapping himself up in it when moistened, lie down on the heath. The plaid thus swelled with moisture was supposed to resist the wind, so that the exhalation from the body during sleep might surround the wearer with an atmosphere of warm vapour.

In dyeing and arranging the various colours of their tartans, they displayed no small art and taste, preserving at the same time the distinctive patterns (or sets, as they were called) of the different clans, tribes, families, and districts. Thus a Macdonald, a Campbell, a Mackenzie, &c. was known by his plaid; and in like manner the Athole, Glenorchy, and other colours of different districts, were easily distinguishable. Besides those general divisions, industrious housewives had patterns, distinguished by the set, superior quality, and fineness of cloth, or brightness and variety of the colours. In those times when mutual attachment and confidence subsisted between the proprietors and occupiers of land in the Highlands, the removal of tenants, except in remarkable cases, rarely occurred, and consequently, it was easy to preserve and perpetuate any particular set, or pattern, even among the lower orders. *

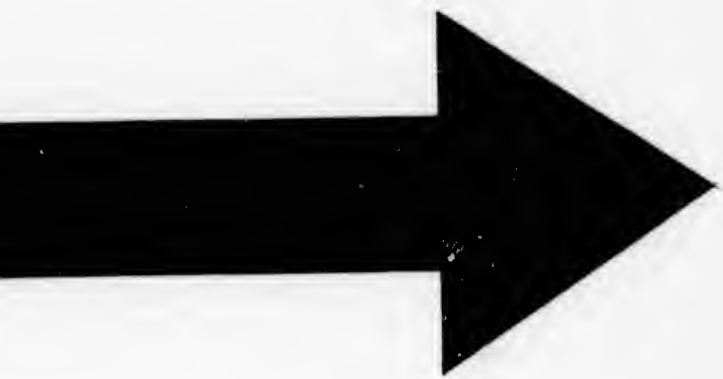
large piece of crystal, or some finer stone, and this was set round with several finer stones of a lesser size."

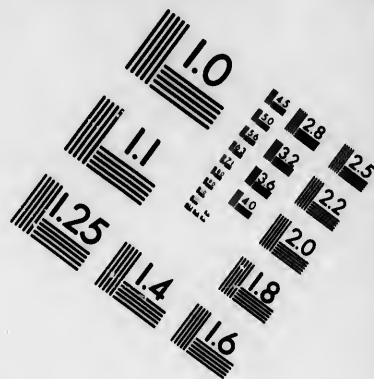
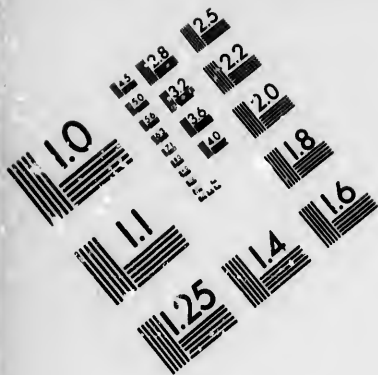
* At Inch Ewan, in Breadalbane, a family of the name of Maenab occupied the same farm, from father to son, for nearly four centuries, till, within these few years, the last occupier resigned. A race of the name of Stewart, in Gleninglas, in Menteith, has for several centuries possessed the same farms, and, from the character and disposition of the present noble proprietor, it is probable that, without some extraordi-

I have dwelt the longer on the particulars of this costume, as much of the distinctive character of the people was connected with it. In Eustace's Classical Tour, he has some ingenious strictures on the European habit contrasted with the Asiatic costume. The former, he says, is stiff, formal, confined, and full of right angles, and so unlike the drapery which invests those imperishable forms of grace and beauty left us, by ancient sculptors, as models on which to form our taste, as to offer a revolting contrast to all that is flowing, easy, and picturesque in costume. The Asiatic dress, he observes, is only suited to the cumbrous pomp, and indolent effeminacy of Oriental customs: it impedes motion, and incumbers the form which it envelopes. In one corner of Great Britain, he continues, a dress is worn by which these two extremes are avoided: it has the easy folds of a drapery, which takes away from the constrained and angular air of the ordinary habits, and is, at the same time, sufficiently light and succinet to answer all the purposes of activity and ready motion. With some obvious and easy alterations, he thinks it might, in many cases, be adopted with advantage.

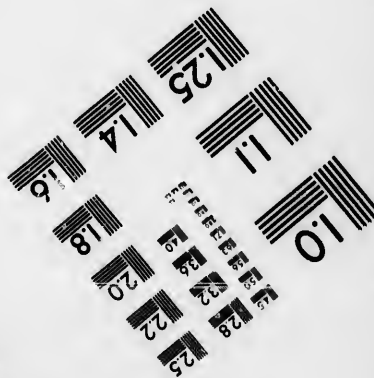
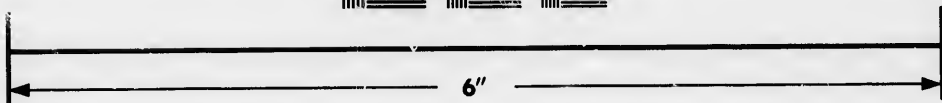
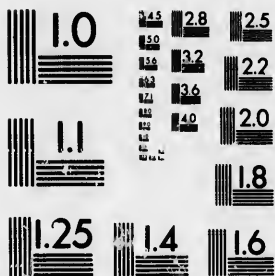
nary cause, this community will not be disturbed. It would be endless to give instances of the great number of years during which the same families possessed their farms, in a succession, as regular and unbroken as that of the landlords. The family of Macintyre possessed the farm of Glenoe, in Nether Lorn, from about the year 1300 down till 1810. They were originally foresters of Stewart Lord Lorn, and were continued in their possession and employments after the succession of the Glenorchy and Breadalbane families to this estate by a marriage with a co-heiress of the last Lord Lorn of the Stewart family, in the year 1435.







**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

5
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0

1.0
1.1
1.2
1.5
1.8
2.0

SECTION VIII.

Bards.—Importance of their office —Pipers, how employed—The idea of death rendered familiar, and the event anticipated with unconcern—Music and lofty feeling.

WHILE the common people amused themselves, as I will have occasion to notice afterwards, with recitals of poetry and imaginary or traditional tales, every chief had his bard, whose office it was to celebrate the warlike deeds of the family and of individuals of the clan, to entertain the festive board with the songs of Ossian, of Ullin, and of Oran, and to raise the feelings and energies of the hearers by songs and narratives, in which the exploits of their ancestors and kinsmen were recorded. The bards were an important order of men in Highland society. In the absence of books they constituted the library, and concentrated the learning of the tribe. By a retentive memory, an indispensable requisite in their vocation, they became the living chronicles of past events, and the depositories of popular poetry. They followed the clans to the field, where they eulogised the fame resulting from a glorious death, and held forth the honour of expiring in the arms of victory in defence of their beloved country, as well as the disgrace attending dastardly conduct, or cowardly retreat. Before the battle they passed from tribe to tribe, and from one party to another, giving to all exhortations and encouragement; and when the commencement of the fight rendered it impossible for their voice to be heard, they were succeeded by the pipers, who, with their inspiring and warlike strains, kept alive the enthusiasm which the bard had inspired. When the contest was decided, the duties of these two public functionaries again became important. The bard was employed to honour the memory of the brave who had

fallen, to celebrate the actions of those who survived, and to excite them to future deeds of valour. The piper, in his turn, was called upon to sound mournful lamentations for the slain, and to remind the survivors how honourably their friends had died. By connecting the past with the present, by showing that the warlike hero, the honoured chief, or the respected parent, who, though no longer present to his friends, could not die in their memory, and that, though dead, he still survived in fame, and might sympathize with those whom he had left behind; a magnanimous contempt of death was naturally produced, and sedulously cherished. It has thus become a singular and characteristic feature of Highland sentiment, to contemplate with easy familiarity the prospect of death; which is considered as merely a passage from this to another state of existence, enlivened with the assured hope of being again joined by the friends whom they loved. The effect of this sentiment is perceived in the anxious care with which they provide the necessary articles for a proper and becoming funeral. Of this they speak with an ease and freedom, equally remote from dastardly affectation, or fool-hardy presumption, and proportioned solely to the inevitable certainty of the event itself. Even the poorest and most destitute endeavour to lay up something for this last solemnity. To be consigned to the grave among strangers, without the attendance and sympathy of friends, and at a distance from their family, was considered a heavy calamity; * and even to this

* This feeling still exists with considerable force, and may afford an idea of the despair which must actuate people when they bring themselves to emigrate from a beloved country, hallowed by the remains of their forefathers, and where they so anxiously desire that their own bones may be laid. Last winter, a woman aged ninety-one, but in perfect health, and in possession of all her faculties, went to Perth from her house in Strathbrane, a few miles above Dunkeld. A few days after her arrival in Perth, where she had gone to visit a daughter, she had a slight attack of fever. One evening a considerable quantity of snow had fallen, and she expressed great anxiety, particularly when

day, people make the greatest exertions to carry home the bodies of such relations as happen to die far from the ground hallowed by the ashes of their forefathers. "A man well known to the writer of these pages," says Mrs Grant, "was remarkable for his filial affection, even among the sons and daughters of the mountains, so distinguished for that branch of piety. His mother being a widow, and having a numerous family, who had married very early, he continued to live single, that he might the more sedulously attend to her comfort, and watch over her declining years with the tenderest care. On her birth-day, he always collected his brothers and sisters, and all their families, to a sort of kindly feast, and in conclusion, gave a toast, not easily translated from the emphatic language, without circumlocution,—*An easy and decorous departure to my mother*, comes nearest to it.* This toast, which would shake the nerves of fashionable delicacy, was received with great applause, the old woman remarking, that God had been always good to her, and she hoped she would die as decently as she had lived; for it is thought of the utmost consequence to die decently.

told that a heavier fall was expected. Next morning her bed was found empty, and no trace of her could be discovered, till the second day, when she sent word that she had slept out of the house at midnight, set off on foot through the snow, and never stopped till she reached home, a distance of twenty miles. When questioned sometime afterwards why she went away so abruptly, she answered, "If my sickness had increased, and if I had died, they could not have sent my remains home through the deep snows. If I had told my daughter, perhaps she would have locked the door upon me, and God forbid that my bones should be at such a distance from home, and be buried among *Gual-na-machair*, The strangers of the plain."

When this woman, who was born in the immediate borders of the plains, had such a dread of leaving her bones among strangers, as she called them, but whom she often saw, how much stronger must this feeling be in the central and northern Highlands, where they never saw the plains or their inhabitants?

* *Crioch onerach*,—an honourable death,—is the common expression of a friendly wish.

THE
obs
sion
to t
on
fre
are
the
eve
hea
mes
not
with
in t
lan
buri
men
W
they
danc
of in
ear
The
light
were
or L
a fee
*
† A
peopl
fiddle
of em
while
circum
entert
mate
or wh
young
ve

The ritual of decorous departure, and of behaviour to be observed by the friends of the dying on that solemn occasion, being fully established, nothing is more common than to take a solemn leave of old people, as if they were going on a journey, and pretty much in the same terms. People frequently send conditional messages to the departed. *If you are permitted, tell my dear brother, that I have merely endured the world since he left it, and that I have been very kind to every creature he used to cherish, for his sake.* I have, indeed, heard a person of a very enlightened mind, seriously give a message to an aged person, to deliver to a child he had lost not long before, which she as seriously promised to deliver, with the wonted salvo, if she was permitted.* Speaking in this manner of death as a common casualty, a Highlander will very gravely ask you where you mean to be buried, or whether you would prefer such a place of interment, as being near to that of your ancestors.

With this freedom from the tormenting fears of death, they were, and still are, enthusiastically fond of music and dancing, and eagerly availed themselves of every opportunity of indulging this propensity. † Possessing naturally a good ear for music, they displayed great agility in dancing. Their music was in unison with their character. They delighted in the warlike high-toned notes of the bagpipes, and were particularly charmed with solemn and melancholy airs, or Laments (as they call them) for their deceased friends,—a feeling, of which their naturally sedate and contemplative

* Mrs Grant's Superstitions of the Highlanders.

† At harvest-home, hallowe'en, christenings, and every holiday, the people assembled in the evenings to dance. At all weddings pipes and fiddles were indispensable. These weddings were sometimes a source of emolument to the young people, who supplied the dinner and liquors, while the guests paid for the entertainment, more agreeably to their circumstances and inclinations, than in proportion to the value of the entertainment itself. Next morning the relations and most intimate friends of the parties re-assembled with offerings of a cow, calf, or whatever was thought necessary for assisting the establishment of a young housekeeper. See Appendix, M.

turn of mind rendered them peculiarly susceptible; while their sprightly reels and strathspeys were calculated to excite the most exhilarating gaiety, and to relieve the heart from the cares and inquietudes of life.*

Such were some of the most striking and peculiar traits in the character of this people. "Accustomed to traverse tracts of country, which had never been subjected to the hands of art, contemplating every day the most diversified scenery, surrounded every where by wild and magnificent objects, by mountains, lakes, and forests, the mind of the Highlander is expanded, and partakes in some measure of the wild sublimity of the objects with which he is conversant. Pursuing the chase in regions not peopled, according to their extent, he often finds himself alone, in a gloomy desert, or by the margin of the dark frowning deep; his imagination is tinged with pleasing melancholy; he finds society in the passing breeze, and he beholds the airy forms of his fathers descending on the skirts of the clouds. When the tempest howls † over the heath, and the elements are

* See Appendix, N.

† Previous to a tempest, some mountains in the Highlands emit a loud hollow noise like the roaring of distant thunder, and the louder the noise the more furious will be the tempest, which it generally precedes about twelve or twenty-four hours. On this warning, when "the spirit of the mountains shrieks," the superstitious minds of the Highlanders presage many omens. Beindouran in Glenorchy, near the confines of Perth and Argyle, emits this noise in a most striking manner. It is remarkable that it is emitted only previous to storms of wind and rain. Before a fall of snow, however furious the tempest, the mountain, which is of a conical form, and 3500 feet in height, is silent. In the same manner several of the great waterfalls in the Highland rivers and streams give signals of approaching tempests and heavy falls of ruin. Twenty-four or thirty hours previous to a storm, the great falls on the river Tummel, north of Shichallain, emit a loud noise, heard at the distance of several miles. The longer the course of the preceding dry weather, the louder and the more similar to a continued roll of distant thunder is the noise; consequently, it is louder in summer than in winter. When the rain commences the noise ceases. It forms an unerring barometer to the neighbouring farmers. Why mountains and waterfalls

mixed in dire uproar; he recognises the airy spirit of the storm, and he retires to his cave. Such is, at this day, the tone of mind which characterizes the Highlander, who has not lost the distinctive marks of his race by commerce with strangers, and such, too, has been the picture which has been drawn by Ossian.* Such scenes as these impressed the warm imaginations of the Highlanders with sentiments of awe and sublimity, and, without any moroseness or sullenness of disposition, produced that serious turn of thinking so remarkably associated with gaiety and cheerfulness.

should, in serene mild weather, emit such remarkable sounds, and be silent in tempests and rains, might form an interesting subject of inquiry.

* Dr Graham of Aberfoyle, on the Authenticity of Ossian.

SECTION IX.

General means of subsistence—Filial affection—Dependence of parents on their children—Disposition of children to support their parents.

IN former times the population, which, as already stated, appears to have been greater than at a later period, would seem at first sight to have greatly exceeded the means of subsistence, in a country possessing so small an extent of land fit for cultivation. Be it remarked, however, that their small breed of cattle threw upon the poorest herbage, and was, in every respect, well calculated for the country. In summer, the people subsisted chiefly on milk, prepared in various forms; while in winter they lived, in a great measure, on animal food: the spring was with them a season of severe abstinence. Many were expert fishers and hunters. In those primitive times, the forests, heaths, and waters, abounding with game and fish, were alike free to all, and contributed greatly to the support of the inhabitants. Now, when mountains and rivers are guarded with severe restrictions, fish and game are become so scarce, as to be of little benefit to the people, forming only a source of a few weeks amusement to the privileged.*

The little glens, as well as the larger straths, were, however, peopled with a race accustomed to bear privations with patience and fortitude. Cheered by the enjoyment of a sort of wild freedom, cordial attachments bound their little societies together. A great check to population was, however, found in those institutions and habits, which, except in not preventing revengeful retaliation and spoliations of cattle, served all the purposes for which laws are now enforced.

* See Appendix, O.

While the country was portioned out amongst numerous tenants, none of their sons were allowed to marry till they had obtained a house, a farm, or some certain prospect of settlement, unless, perhaps, in the case of a son, who was expected to succeed his father. Cottagers and tradesmen were also discouraged from marrying, till they had a house, and means of providing for a family. These customs are now changed. The system of throwing whole tracts of country into one farm, and the practice of letting lands to the highest bidder, without regard to the former occupiers, occasions gloomy prospects, and the most fearful and discouraging uncertainty of tenure. Yet, as if in despite of the theory of Malthus, these discouragements, instead of checking population, have removed the restraint which the prudent foresight of a sagacious peasantry had formerly imposed on early marriages. Having now no sure prospect of a permanent settlement, by succeeding to the farms inherited by their fathers, nor a certainty of being permitted to remain in their native country *on any terms*, they marry whenever inclination prompts them. The propriety of marrying when young, they defend on this principle, that their children may rise up around them, while they are in the vigour of life, and able to provide for their maintenance, and that they may thus ensure support to their old age; for no Highlander can ever forego the hope, that, while he has children able to support him, he will never be allowed to want. On the other hand, the affection of children to their parents has led to the most zealous exertions, and the greatest sacrifices in providing for their support and comfort. Children are considered less as a present incumbrance, than as a source of future assistance, and as the prop of declining age. Whatever their misfortunes might be, they believed, that, while their offspring could work, they would not be left destitute. It is pleasing to observe, that, among many changes of character, this laudable feeling still continues in considerable force. If a poor man's family are under the necessity of going to service, they settle among

themselves which of their number shall in turn remain at home, to take charge of their parents, and all consider themselves bound to share with them whatever they are able to save from their wages.

The sense of duty is not extinguished by absence from the mountains. It accompanies the Highland soldier amid the dissipations of a mode of life to which he has not been accustomed. It prompts him to save a portion of his pay, to enable him to assist his parents, and also to work when he has an opportunity, that he may increase their allowance, at once preserving himself from idle habits, and contributing to the happiness and comfort of those who gave him birth. I have been a frequent witness of these offerings of filial bounty, and the channel through which they were communicated, and I have generally found that a threat of informing their parents of misconduct, has operated as a sufficient check on young soldiers, who always received the intimation with a sort of horror. They knew that the report would not only grieve their relations, but act as a sentence of banishment against themselves, as they could not return home with a bad or a blemished character. Generals M'Kenzie, Fraser, and M'Kenzie of Suddie, who successively commanded the 78th Highlanders, seldom had occasion to resort to any other punishment than threats of this kind, for several years after the embodying of that regiment.

SECTION X.

Salutary influence of custom—Disgrace of bankruptcy—Cowardice—Violation of the marriage vow—Loss of virtue in unmarried women.

HONESTY and fair dealing in their mutual transactions, were enforced by custom * as much as by established law, and generally had a more powerful influence on their character and conduct, than the legal enactments of latter periods. Insolvency was considered as disgraceful, and, *prima facie*, a crime. “ Bankrupts were forced to surrender their all, and were clad in a party-coloured clouted garment, with the hose of different sets, and had their hips dashed against a stone, in presence of the people, by four men, each taking hold of an arm or a leg. This punishment was called *Toncruidh*. †

Where courage is considered honourable and indispensable, cowardice is of course held infamous, and punished as criminal. Of the ignominy that attended it, Mrs Grant relates the following anecdote: “ There was a clan, *I must not say what clan it is*, ‡ who had been for ages governed by a series of chiefs singularly estimable, and highly beloved, and who, in one instance, provoked their leader to the extreme of indignation. I should observe, that the transgression was partial, the culprits being the inhabitants of one single parish. These, in a hasty skirmish with a neighbouring clan, thinking discretion the best part of valour, sought safety in retreat. A cruel chief would have inflicted the worst of

* See Appendix, P.

† The Reverend Dr M'Queen's Dissertation.

‡ I may now mention what the accomplished author suppressed, that this chief was the Laird of Grant, grandfather of the late estimable representative of that honourable family.

punishments—banishment from the bounds of his clan,—which, indeed, fell little short of the curse of Kehama. This good laird, however, set bounds to his wrath, yet made their punishment severe and exemplary. He appeared himself with all the population of the three adjacent parishes, at the parish church of the offenders, where they were all by order conveyed. After divine service, they were all marched three times round the church, in presence of their offended leader and his assembled clan. Each individual, on coming out of the church door, was obliged to draw out his tongue with his fingers, and then cry, audibly ‘*Shul bleider heich,*’ (i. e.) ‘This is the poltroon,’ and to repeat it at every corner of the church. After this procession of ignominy, no other punishment was inflicted, except that of being left to guard the district when the rest were called out to battle.” Mrs Grant adds, “It is credibly asserted, that no enemy has seen the back of any of that name ever since. And it is certain, that, to this day, it is not safe for any person of another name to mention this circumstance in presence of one of the affronted clan.”*

Under the protection of the same principle, were placed the fidelity of domestic attachment, and the sacred obligation of the marriage vow. “The guilty person, whether male or female, was made to stand in a barrel of cold water at the church door, after which the delinquent, clad in a wet canvas shirt, was made to stand before the congregation, and at close of service, the minister explained the nature of the offence.”†

This punishment was, however, seldom necessary. The crime was unfrequent, and the separation of a married couple among the common people almost unknown. However disagreeable a wife might be to her husband, he rarely contemplated the possibility of getting rid of her. As his wife, he bore with her failings: as the mother of his chil-

* Mrs Grant on the Superstitions of the Highlanders.

† Dr M’Queen’s Dissertation.

dren, he supported her credit: a separation would have disgraced his family, and have entailed reproach on his posterity. For the illicit intercourse between the sexes, in an unmarried state, there was no direct punishment beyond those established by the church; but, as usual among the Highlanders, custom supplied the defect, by establishing some marks of reprehension and infamy. These were often of a nature which showed a delicacy of feeling, not to be expected among an uneducated people, were it not for the manner in which these established habits so well supplied the want of education, and of what is usually termed civilization. Young unmarried women never wore any close head dress, but only the hair tied with bandages or some slight ornament. This continued till marriage, or till they attained a certain age; but if a young woman lost her virtue and character, then she was obliged to wear a cap, and never afterwards to appear with her hair uncovered, in the dress of virgin innocence. Sir John Dalrymple has observed of the Highlanders, "That to be modest as well as brave, to be contented with the few things which nature requires, to act and to suffer without complaining, to be as much ashamed of doing any thing insolent or ungenerous to others, as of bearing it when done to ourselves, and to die with pleasure to revenge affronts offered to their clan or their country; these they accounted their highest accomplishments."

SECTION XI.

Love of country—Early associations—Social meetings—Traditional tales and poetry.

It has often been remarked, that the inhabitants of mountainous and romantic regions are of all men the most enthusiastically attached to their country. The Swiss, when at a distance from home, are sometimes said to die of the *maladie du pays*. * The Scotch Highlanders entertain similar feelings. The cause of this attachment to their native land is the same in all. In a rich and champaign country, with no marked or striking features, no deep impression is made on the imagination by external scenery. Its fertility is the only quality for which the soil is valued; and the only hope entertained from it is realized by an abundant crop. In such a country, the members of the community do not immediately depend for their happiness on mutual assistance or friendly intercourse; and thus an exclusive selfishness is apt to supplant the social affections. Hence, too, in the ordinary tenor of life, we seldom find amongst them any thing calculated to catch the imagination, to excite the feelings, or to give interest to the records of memory;—no striking adventures—no daring or dangerous enterprises. Amongst them we seldom hear

“ Of moving accidents by flood and field,
Of hair-breadth 'scapes on th' imminent deadly breach.”

To the Highlanders such scenes and subjects were congenial and familiar. The kind of life which they led ex-

* During last war a Swiss soldier, confined in the French prison at Perth, was long in a lingering sickly state, from no other cause than the surgeon could discover but a constant longing and sighing for his native country. I have frequently met with instances of the same kind among Highland recruits.

posed them to vicissitudes and dangers, which they shared in common. They had perchance joined in the chace or in the foray together, and remembered the adventures in which they all had participated. Their traditions referred to a common ancestry; and their songs of love and valour found an echo in general sympathy. In removing from their homes, such a people do not merely change the spot of earth on which they and their ancestors have lived. Mercenary and selfish objects are forgotten in the endearing associations entwined round the objects which they have abandoned. Among a race who cannot appreciate his amusements, his associations, and his taste, the expatriated Highlander naturally sighs for his own mountains. Even in removing from one part of the Highlands to another, the sacrifice was regarded as severe.*

The poetical propensity of the Highlanders, which indeed was the natural result of their situation, and their peculiar institutions, is generally known. When adventures abound they naturally give fervour to the poet's song; and the verse which celebrates them is listened to with sympathetic eagerness by those who have similar adventures to record or to repeat. Accordingly, the recitation of their traditional poetry was a favourite pastime with the Highlanders when collected round their evening fire.

* A single anecdote, selected from hundreds with which every Highlander is familiar, will show the force of this local attachment. A tenant of my father's, at the foot of the mountain Shichallain, removed a good many years ago, and followed his son to a farm which he had taken at some distance lower down the country. One morning the old man disappeared for a considerable time, and being asked on his return where he had been, he replied, "As I was sitting by the side of the river, a thought came across me, that, perhaps, some of the waters from Shichallain, and the sweet fountains that watered the farm of my forefathers, might now be passing by me, and that if I bathed they might touch my skin. I immediately stripped, and, from the pleasure I felt in being surrounded by the pure waters of Leidna-breilag, (the name of the farm,) I could not tear myself away sooner."

The person who could rehearse the best poem or song, and the longest and most entertaining tale, whether stranger or friend, was the most acceptable guest. * When a stranger appeared, the first question, after the usual introductory compliments, was, "*Bheil dad agud air na Fian?*" (Can you speak of the days of Fingal?) If the answer was in the affirmative the whole hamlet was convened, and midnight was usually the hour of separation. At these meetings the women regularly attended, and were, besides, in the habit of assembling alternately in each other's houses,

* When a boy I took great pleasure in hearing these recitations, and now reflect, with much surprise, on the ease and rapidity with which a person could continue them for hours, without hesitation and without stopping, except to give the argument or prelude to a new chapter or subject. One of the most remarkable of these reciters in my time was Duncan Macintyre, a native of Glenlyon in Perthshire, who died in September 1816, in his 93d year. His memory was most tenacious; and the poems, songs, and tales, of which he retained a perfect remembrance to the last, would fill a volume. Several of the poems are in possession of the Highland Society of London, who settled a small annual pension on Macintyre a few years before his death, as being one of the last who retained any resemblance to the ancient race of Bards. When any surprise was expressed at his strength of memory, and his great store of ancient poetry, he said, that, in his early years, he knew numbers whose superior stores of poetry would have made his own appear as nothing. This talent was so general, that to multiply instances of it may appear superfluous.

A few years ago the Highland Society of London sent the late Mr Alexander Stewart * through the Southern Highlands to collect a few remains of Gaelic poetry. When he came to this house, a young woman in the immediate neighbourhood was sent for, from whose recitations he wrote down upwards of 3000 lines; and, had she been desired, she could have given him as many more. So correct was her memory that, when the whole was read over to her, the corrections were trifling. When she stopped to give the transcriber time to write, she invariably took up the word immediately following that at which she stopped. The girl had peculiar advantages, as her father and mother possessed great stores of Celtic poetry and traditions. Several of them are in possession of the Highland Society of London.

* He was grandson of the man who bathed in his native waters.

with their distaves, or spinning-wheels, when the best singer, or the most amusing reciter, always bore away the palm.

The powers of memory and fancy thus acquired a strength unexampled among the peasantry of any other country, where recitation is not practised in a similar way, and where every thing being committed to paper, the exercise of memory is less necessary. It is owing to this ancient custom that we still meet with Highlanders who can give a connected, and minutely accurate detail of the history, genealogy, feuds, and battles of all the tribes and families in every district, or glen, for many miles round, and for a period of several hundred years; illustrating their details by a reference to every remarkable stone, cairn,* tree, or stream, within the district; connecting with each some kindred story of a fairy or ghost, or the death of some person who perished in the snow, by any sudden disaster, or by some accidental rencounter; and embellishing them with various anecdotes, such topics forming their ordinary subject of conversation. In the Lowlands, on the other hand, it is difficult to find a person, in the same station of life, who can repeat from memory more than a few verses of a psalm or ballad. The bare description, however, of such rencounters or accidents, among a people merely warlike, how impetuous and energetic soever in character, would have proved exceedingly monotonous, or fit only to amuse or interest persons possessed of few ideas and obtuse feelings: but in the graphic delineations of the Celtic narrator, the representation of adventures, whether romantic or domestic, was enlivened by dramatic sketches, which introduced him occasionally as speaking or conversing in an appropriate

* A heap of stones was thrown over the spot where a person happened to be killed or buried. Every passenger added a stone to this heap, which was called a *Cairn*. Hence the Highlanders have a saying, when one person serves another, or shows any civility, "I will add a stone to your cairn;" in other words, I will adorn your grave, or respect your memory.

and characteristic manner. This, among people accustomed to embody the expressions of passion and deep feeling in a powerful and pathetic eloquence, gave life and vigour to the narratives, and was, in fact, the spirit by which these narratives were at once animated and preserved. *

By this manner of passing their leisure time, and by habitual intercourse with their superiors, they acquired a great degree of natural good breeding, together with a fluency of nervous, elegant, and grammatical expression, not easily to be conceived or understood by persons whose dialect has been contaminated by an intermixture of Greek, Latin, and French idioms. Their conversations were carried on with a degree of ease, vivacity, and freedom from restraint, not usually to be met with in the lower orders of society. The Gaelic language is singularly adapted to this colloquial ease, frankness, and courtesy. It contains expressions better calculated to mark the various degrees of respect and deference due to age, rank, or character, than are to be found in almost any other language. These expressions are, indeed, peculiar and untranslatable. A Highlander was accustomed to stand before his superior with his bonnet in his hand, if so permitted, (which was rarely the case, as few superiors chose to be outdone in politeness by the people,) and his plaid thrown over his left shoulder, with his right arm in full action, adding strength to his expressions, while he preserved a perfect command of his mind, his words, and manners. He was accustomed, without showing the least bashful timidity, to argue and pass his joke (for which the language is also well adapted) with the greatest freedom, naming the person whom he ad-

* Martin, speaking of the Highlanders of his time, says, "Several of both sexes have a quick vein of poesy; and in their language (which is very emphatic) they compose rhymes and verse, both of which powerfully affect the fancy, and, in my judgment, (which is not singular in this matter,) with as great force as that of any ancient or modern poet I ever yet read. They have generally very retentive memories."

dressed by his most familiar appellation.* Feeling thus unembarrassed before his superior, he never lost the air of conscious independence and confidence in himself, which were acquired by his habitual use of arms, "a fashion," as is observed by a celebrated writer, "which, by accustoming them to the instruments of death, remove the fear of death itself; and which, from the danger of provocation, made the common people as polite and as guarded in their behaviour as the gentry of other countries." †

* If the individual was a man of landed property, or a tacksman of an old family, he was addressed by the name of his estate or farm; if otherwise, by his Christian name or patronymic. From these patronymics many of our most ancient families, such as the Macdonalds, Macdougals, Macgregors, and others of the western and southern clans, assumed their names, as well as the more modern clans of the southern Highlanders, as the Robertsons and Farquharsons, the latter changing the Celtic *mac* to the Scottish *son*, as the Fergusons have done, although this last is supposed to be one of the most ancient names of any, as pronounced in Gaelic, in which language the modern name Ferguson is totally unknown. The last instance I knew of a person assuming the patronymic as a surname, was the late General Reid, who died Colonel of the 68th regiment in 1806, and whom I shall have occasion to mention as an officer of the 42d regiment, and as one of the most scientific amateur musicians of his time. He was son of Alexander Robertson of Straloch, whose forefathers, for more than three centuries, were always called Barons Rua, or Roy. The designation was originally assumed by the first of the family having red hair, and having got a royal grant of a barony. Although the representative of the family was in all companies addressed as Baron Rua, and, as I have said, was known by no other name, yet his signature was always Robertson, all the younger part of the children bearing that name. General Reid never observed this rule; and, being the heir of the family, not only was called Reid, but kept the name and signature of Reid. Why he added a letter I know not. The celebrated *Cearnach*, Robert Rua Macgregor, sometimes signed Rob Roy.*

† Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain.

* See Appendix, Q.

SECTION XII.

Attachment to the exiled family—Influence of religion and education—Political differences and jealousies between the Lowlanders and the Highlanders—Disinterested but mistaken feeling of loyalty and fidelity—Military conduct—Freedom from cruelty, or licentious excess.

UNDER the House of Stuart, * the Highlanders enjoyed a degree of freedom suited to the ideas of a high spirited people, proud of having, for a series of ages, maintained their independence. Excepting the attempts made by James I. and James V. to check their endless feuds, there are few instances of the Sovereign interposing his authority betwixt the chieftains and their clans. Whether this conduct resulted from want of power or from kindness, it produced the same impression on the minds of the Highlanders; nor was it till after the reign of Charles I., and during the Commonwealth, when Oliver Cromwell planted garrisons in the heart of their country, to punish them for their loyalty during the civil wars, that the Highlanders began to find their freedom restrained. This restraint, however, continued only during the period of the Usurpation, for soon after the Restoration, the garrisons were withdrawn by Charles II. in consideration of the eminent services rendered to his father and himself in their adversity. The subsequent measures adopted by King William helped greatly to awaken and confirm the attachment of the Highlanders to their ancient kings, while it increased their aversion to the new monarch.

To these causes may in part be ascribed the eagerness with which the Highlanders strove for the restoration of

* Appendix, R.

their ancient line of sovereigns. Another source of this attachment may be traced to the feudal system itself. When we take into account the implicit devotion of the clans to the interests and the honour of their chiefs, we may cease to wonder at their respect for a person, between whom and many of their chiefs a connection by birth and marriage was known to subsist. This connection was nearly similar to that between the chief and many members of his clan. The doctrine of hereditary succession, and indefeasible right, never, in its abstract sense, formed any part of their system. Acute and intelligent in regard to all objects within their view, they had but vague and indefinite ideas of the limits of royal power and prerogative. Their loyalty, like their religion, was a strong habitual attachment; the object of which was beyond the reach of their observation, but not beyond that of their affections. The Stuarts were the only kings their fathers had obeyed and served. Of the errors of their government in regard to the English, and Saxons of the Lowlands, they were either ignorant or unqualified to judge. Poetry was here a powerful auxiliary to prejudice: Burns has said, that "the muses are all Jacobites." Be that as it may, there are few Scotchmen, even of the present day, whose hearts are not warmed by the songs which celebrate their independence, under their ancient race of kings. The sympathy which we naturally cherish, when the mighty are laid low, the generous indignation excited by the abuse of power, or by insulted feeling, and the tender anguish with which the victims of mistaken principle looked back from a foreign shore, where they wandered in hopeless exile, to the land of their fathers;—these and similar themes were more susceptible of poetical embellishment than the support of a new and ill understood authority; a subject not of feeling, but of that cool and abstract reasoning which was the more unpoetical for being sound and conclusive. Accordingly, we find, that the whole power of national song, during that period, inclined towards the ancient dynasty; and the whole force of the

ludicrous, the popular, and the pathetic, volunteered in the Jacobite service. It is beyond question, that the merit of these Jacobite songs eclipsed, and still eclipses, every attempt at poetry on the other side. *

The last great cause which I shall mention of the attachment of the Highlanders to the House of Stuart, was the difference of religious feelings and prejudices that distinguished them from their brethren of the South. This difference became striking at the Reformation, and continued during the whole of the subsequent century. While many Lowlanders were engaged in angry theological controversies, or adopted a more sour and forbidding demeanour, the Highlanders retained much of their ancient superstitions; and, from their cheerful and poetical spirit, were averse to long faces and wordy disputes. They were, therefore, more inclined to join the Cavaliers than the Round Heads, and were, on one occasion, employed by the ministry of Charles II. to keep down the republican spirits in the West of Scotland. The same cause, among others, had previously induced them to join the standard of Montrose.

It has been said by a celebrated author, † that the Highlands of Scotland is the only country in Europe that has never been distracted by religious controversy, or suffered from religious persecution. ‡ This is easily accounted for.

* Now, as the House of Hanover has not more loyal or devoted subjects than the descendants of the honourable old Jacobites, we may be permitted to notice a few of those popular songs which so powerfully affected many of the last generation, and which continue to afford occasional amusement and pastime to the present:—"Hey Johnnie Cope, are ye waken yet;" "Hame, hame, it's hame I would be, For I'm wearied of my life in this foreign countrie;" "A health to them that I lo'e dear;" "Kenmure's on and awa;" "The King shall enjoy his ain;"—all spoke to the heart in the strong and simple language best suited to awaken its most powerful emotions. When it is considered how many feel, and how few reason, the power of popular poetry will be easily understood.

† Dalrymple's Memoirs.

‡ Although they have never suffered from religious persecutions, they sometimes resisted a change in the mode of worship. The last

The religion of the Highlanders was founded on the simplest principles of Christianity, and cherished by strong feeling. On this, also, was grounded a moral education, without letters, (so far as regarded the lower orders I mean; the middle* and higher classes have, for many generations, been well educated,) and transmitted to them from their forefathers, with which was mixed a degree of honourable feeling † which

Episcopal clergyman of the parish of Glenorchy, Mr David Lindsay, was ordered to surrender his charge to a Presbyterian minister then appointed by the Duke of Argyle. When the new clergyman reached the parish to take possession of his living, not an individual would speak to him, and every door was shut against him, except Mr Lindsay's, who received him kindly. On Sunday the new clergyman went to church, accompanied by his predecessor. The whole population of the district were assembled, but they would not enter the church. No person spoke to the new minister, nor was there the least noise or violence, till he attempted to enter the church, when he was surrounded by twelve men fully armed, who told him he must accompany them; and, disregarding all Mr Lindsay's prayers and entreaties, they ordered the piper to play the march of death, and marched away with the minister to the confines of the parish. Here they made him swear on the Bible that he would never return, or attempt to disturb Mr Lindsay. He kept his oath. The synod of Argyle were highly incensed at this violation of their authority, but seeing that the people were fully determined to resist, no farther attempt was made, and Mr Lindsay lived thirty years afterwards, and died Episcopal minister of Glenorchy, loved and revered by his flock.

* See Appendix, S.

† One instance of the force of principle, founded on a sense of honour, and its consequent influence, was exhibited in the year 1745, when the rebel army lay at Kirkliston, near the seat of the Earl of Stair, whose grandfather, when Secretary of State for Scotland in 1692, had transmitted to Campbell of Glenlyon, the orders of King William for the massacre of Glenco. Macdonald of Glenco, the immediate descendant of the unfortunate gentleman who, with all his family, (except a child carried away by his nurse in the dark,) fell a sacrifice to this horrid massacre, had joined the rebels with all his followers, and was then in West Lothian. Prince Charles, anxious to save the house and property of Lord Stair, and to remove from his followers all excitement to revenge, but at the same time not comprehending their true character, proposed that the Glenco men should be marched to a distance from Lord Stair's house and parks, lest the remembrance of the share which his grandfather had had in the order for extirpating the whole clan should

never forsook them in public life, whether engaged in open rebellion, as in 1745, or as loyal subjects, fighting the battles of their country.

While, in more ancient times, the minds and principles of the Highlanders were influenced and guided by their institutions; by their notions, that honour, or disgrace, communicated to a whole family or district; by their chivalry, their poetry, and traditionary tales; in latter periods the labours of the parish ministers have, by their religious and moral instructions, reared an admirable structure on this foundation. No religious order, in modern times, have been more useful and exemplary, by their instructions and practice, than the Scotch parochial clergy. Adding example to precept, they have taught the pure doctrines of Christianity in a manner clear and simple, and easily comprehended by their flock. Thus, the religious tenets of the Highlanders, guided by their clergy, were blended with an impressive, captivating, and, if I may be allowed to call it so, a salutary superstition, inculcating on the minds of all, that an honourable and well spent life entailed a blessing on descendants, while a curse would descend on the successors of the wicked, the oppressor, and ungodly.* These, with a be-

now excite a spirit of revenge. When the proposal was communicated to the Glenco men, they declared, that, if that was the case, they must return home. If they were considered so dishonourable as to take revenge on an innocent man, they were not fit to remain with honourable men, nor to support an honourable cause; and it was not without much explanation, and great persuasion, that they were prevented from marching away the following morning. When education is founded on such principles, the happiest effects are to be expected.

* The belief that punishment of the cruelty, oppression, or misconduct of an individual descended as a curse on his children, to the third and fourth generation, was not confined to the common people. All ranks were influenced by it, believing that if the curse did not fall upon the first or second generation, it would inevitably descend upon the succeeding. The late Colonel Campbell of Glenlyon retained this belief through a course of thirty years' intercourse with the world, as an officer of the 42d regiment, and of Marines. He was grandson of the Laird of Glenlyon, who commanded the military at the massacre of Glen-

lie
to
wie
of
pla

co,
wer
the
wh
Col
174
in 1
com
dere
on a
but
min
the
son
to ir
wou
fler
on h
wer
his
the
part

T
ping
of G
soldi
and
the r
affair
his n
judg
princ
caref
suffer
sion
and e
this l

lief in ghosts, dreams, and second-sighted visions, * served to tame the turbulent and soothe the afflicted, and differed widely from the gloomy inflexible puritanism of many parts of the south. The demure solemnity and fanaticism of the plains, unluckily offered a ceaseless subject of ridicule and

co, and who lived in the Laird of Glenco's house, where he and his men were hospitably received as friends, and entertained a fortnight before the execution of his orders. He was playing at cards with the family when the first shot was fired, and the murderous scene commenced. Colonel Campbell was an additional captain in the 42d regiment in 1748, and was put on half pay. He then entered the Marines, and in 1762 was Major, with the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and commanded 800 of his corps at the Havannah. In 1771, he was ordered to superintend the execution of the sentence of a court-martial on a soldier of marines, condemned to be shot. A reprieve was sent, but the whole ceremony of the execution was to proceed until the criminal was upon his knees, with a cap over his eyes, prepared to receive the volley. It was then he was to be informed of his pardon. No person was to be told previously, and Colonel Campbell was directed not to inform even the firing party, who were warned that the signal to fire would be the waving of a white handkerchief by the commanding officer. When all was prepared, and the clergyman had left the prisoner on his knees, in momentary expectation of his fate, and the firing party were looking with intense attention for the signal, Colonel Campbell put his hand into his pocket for the reprieve, and in pulling out the packet, the white handkerchief accompanied it, and catching the eyes of the party, they fired, and the unfortunate prisoner was shot dead.

The paper dropped through Colonel Campbell's fingers, and, clapping his hand to his forehead, he exclaimed, "The curse of God and of Glenco is here; I am an unfortunate ruined man." He desired the soldiers to be sent to the barracks, instantly quitted the parade, and soon afterwards retired from the service. This retirement was not the result of any reflection or reprimand on account of this unfortunate affair, as it was known to be entirely accidental. The impression on his mind, however, was never effaced. Nor is the massacre, and the judgment which the people believe has fallen on the descendants of the principal actors in this tragedy, effaced from their recollection. They carefully note, that, while the family of the unfortunate gentleman who suffered is still entire, and his estate preserved in direct male succession to his posterity, this is not the case with the family, posterity, and estates of those who were the principals, promoters, and actors in this black affair.

* See Appendix, T.

satire to the poetical imaginations of the mountaineers. The truth is, that no two classes of people of the same country, and in such close neighbourhood, could possibly present a greater contrast than "the wild and brilliant picture of the devoted valour, incorruptible fidelity, patriarchal brotherhood, and savage habits, of the Celtic clans, on the one hand, and the dark, untractable, domineering bigotry of the Covenanters, on the other."*

Differing so widely in their manners, they heartily despised and hated each other. "The Lowlander considered the Highlander as a fierce and savage depredator, speaking a barbarous language, inhabiting a gloomy and barren region, which fear and prudence forbade all strangers to explore. The attractions of his social habits, strong attachment, and courteous manners, were confined to his glens and kindred. All the pathetic and sublime records were concealed in a language difficult to acquire, and utterly despised as the jargon of barbarians by their southern neighbours. † If such was the light in which the cultivators of the soil regarded the hunters, graziers, and warriors of the mountains, their contempt was amply repaid by their high-spirited neighbours. The Highlanders, again, regarded the Lowlanders as a very inferior mongrel race of intruders, sons of little men, without heroism, without ancestry, or genius; mechanical drudges, &c. &c.; who could neither sleep upon the snow, compose extempore songs, recite long tales of wonder or of woe, or live without bread and without shelter for weeks together, following the chace. Whatever was mean or effeminate, whatever was dull, slow, mechanical, or torpid, was in the Highlands imputed to the Lowlanders, and exemplified by allusions to them; while, in the low country, every thing ferocious or unprincipled, every species of awkwardness or ignorance, of pride, or of insolence, was imputed to the Highlanders." ‡ These mutual animosities and jealousies, long sustained, operated as a

* Edinburgh Review.

† See Appendix, T.

‡ Mrs Grant's *Suppositions of the Highlanders*.

check to a more free communication, and cherished the affections of the Highlanders to the exiled family. Their frequent contentions with the peasantry of the plains adjacent to the mountains, and the comparison of their own constancy, with what they regarded as the time-serving disposition of the Lowlanders, exalted them in their own estimation, by a feeling of personal pride, and confirmed them in their political predilections.

This attachment, too, will appear the less surprising if we bear in mind, that the Highlanders, far distant from the seat of government, and not immediately affected by the causes which produced the Revolution in England, were imperfectly acquainted with the circumstances which led to that event. Hence, we may discover an apology for their subsequent conduct, as proceeding more from a mistaken loyalty, than from a turbulent restless spirit. Since this adherence to the house of Stuart produced most important consequences, as affecting the Highlanders, and led to measures on the part of government, which have conducted so materially to change the character and habits of the people, we may shortly examine the causes and motives in which it originated, and the manner in which it displayed itself.

With few exceptions, the Highlanders were of high monarchical notions. Opposed to these, indeed, was the family of Argyle, which took the lead in the interest of the Covenanters and Puritans, and which, during two-thirds of the seventeenth century, was at feud with the families of Atholl, Huntly, Montrose, and Airly. This opposition of religious feeling and political principles, the warlike habits of the Highlanders, and the natural conformation of the country, suddenly rising from the plains into mountains difficult of access, combined to keep up that difference of character already noticed, which, though so distinctly marked, was divided by so slight a line, as the small stream or burn of Inch Ewan below the bridge of Dunkeld, the inhabitants on each side of which present perfect characteristics of the

Saxon and Celts. * One of the most remarkable of the latter was the celebrated Neil Gow, whose genius has added fresh spirit to the cheerful and exhilarating music of Caledonia.

While the south side of this line differed so widely, the language of the northern division, together with their chivalry, their garb, their arms, and their Jacobite principles, kept them too well prepared, and made them too ready to join in the troubles that ensued. The disarming acts of 1716 and 1725, with various irritating causes, contributed to keep alive these feelings, and to encourage the hopes of the exiled family. These hopes led to the Rebellion of 1745, when Charles Edward landed in the West Highlands without men or money, trusting to that attachment which many were supposed to cherish to his family; and committing to their charge his honour, his life, and his hopes of a crown, he threw himself among them, and called upon them to support his claims. This confidence touched the true string, and made a powerful appeal to that fidelity which had descended to them, as it were, in trust from their forefathers. Seeing a descendant of their ancient kings among them, confiding in their loyalty, and believing him unfortunate, accomplished, and brave, "Charles soon found himself at the head of some thousands of hardy mountaineers, filled with hereditary attachment to his family, and ardently devoted to his person, in consequence of his open and engaging manners, as well as having assumed the ancient military dress of their country, which added new grace to his tall and handsome figure, at the same time, that it borrowed dignity from his princely air, and who, from all these motives, were ready to shed the last drop of their blood in his cause; and descending from the mountains with the rapidity of a torrent at the head of his intrepid Highlanders, he took possession of Dunkeld, Perth, &c. &c." †

* The author of *Waverley* has, with great spirit and humour, given an admirable delineation of this difference of character, in the account of *Waverley's* journey from *Glenquach*, and his rencontre with the landlord of the *Seven-branched Golden Candlesticks* at *Crieff*.

† Letters of a Nobleman to his Son.

So universal and ardent was this feeling, that had it not been for the wisdom and influence of the Lord President Forbes, * a general rising of the Highlanders would probably have ensued. This appears the more remarkable, if, as is insinuated by that eminent person, there was no previous plan of operation, or connected scheme of rebellion. Had there been, however, any concerted plan of that kind, it will be allowed, that the Lord President of the Court of Session was not the person to whom treasonable plots would have been disclosed, how intimate soever he might be with the persons concerned. The whole would seem to have been a sudden ebullition of loyalty, long cherished in secret, and cherished the more intensely, for the very reason that it was secret and persecuted. The Lord President, in a letter to Sir Andrew Mitchell, dated September 1745, gives the following account of the spirit then displayed in the north: "All the Jacobites, how prudent soever, became mad, all doubtful people became Jacobites, and all bankrupts became heroes, and talked of nothing but hereditary right and victory. And what was more grievous to men of gallantry, and if you believe me, more mischievous to the public, all the fine ladies, † if you except one or two, became passion-

* See Appendix, X.

† Of all the fine ladies, few were more accomplished, more beautiful, or more enthusiastic, than the Lady Mackintosh. Her husband, the Laird of Mackintosh, had this year been appointed to a company in the then 43d, now 42d Highland regiment, and, restrained by a sense of duty, kept back his people, who were urgent to be led to the field. These restraints had no influence on his lady, who took the command of the clan, and joined the rebels, by whom her husband was taken prisoner,—when the Prince gave him in charge to his wife, saying, "that he could not be in better security, or more honourably treated." One morning when Lord Loudon lay at Inverness with the royal army, he received information that the Pretender was to sleep that night at Moy Hall, the seat of Mackintosh, with a guard of two hundred of Mackintosh's men. Expecting to put a speedy end to the rebellion by the capture of the person who was the prime mover of the whole, Lord Loudon assembled his troops, and marched to Moy Hall. The commandress, however, was not to be taken by surprise; and she had no

ately fond of the young adventurer, and used all their arts and industry for him, in the most intemperate manner. Under these circumstances, I found myself almost alone, without troops, without arms, without money or credit, provided with no means to prevent extreme folly, except pen and ink, a tongue, and some reputation; and if you will except Macleod, (the Laird of Macleod,) whom I sent for from the Isle of Skye, supported by nobody of common sense or courage."

During the progress of this unfortunate rebellion, the moral character of the great mass of the Highlanders engaged in it was placed in a favourable point of view. The noblemen and gentlemen too, who took a lead in the cause, were generally actuated by pure, although mistaken motives

want of faithful scouts to give her full information of all movements or intended attacks. Without giving notice to her guest of his danger, she with great, and, as it happened, successful temerity, sallied out with her men, and took post on the high road, at a short distance from the house, placing small parties two and three hundred yards asunder. When Lord Loudon came within hearing, a command was passed from man to man, in a loud voice, along a distance of half a mile. The Mackintoshes, Macgillivrays, and Macbeans, to form instantly on the centre,—the Macdonalds on the right,—the Frasers on the left; and in this manner were arranged all the clans in order of battle, in full hearing of the Commander-in-chief of the royal army, who, believing the whole rebel force ready to oppose him, instantly faced to the right about, and retreated with great expedition to Inverness; but not thinking himself safe there, he continued his route across three arms of the sea to Sutherland, a distance of seventy miles, where he took up his quarters.

Such was the terror inspired by the Highlanders of that day, even in military men of much experience like Lord Loudon. It was not till the following morning that Lady Mackintosh informed her guest of the risk he had run. One of the ladies noticed by the President, finding she could not prevail upon her husband to join the rebels, though his men were ready, and perceiving, one morning, that he intended to set off for Culloden with an offer of his services as a loyal subject, contrived, while making tea for breakfast, to pour, as if by accident, a quantity of scalding hot water on his knees and legs, and thus effectually put an end to all active movements, on his part, for that season, while she dispatched his men to join the rebels under a commander more obedient to her wishes.

of loyalty and principle. Some of them might be stung by the remembrance of real or supposed injuries, by disappointed ambition, or excited by delusive hopes; yet the greatest proportion even of these staked their lives and fortunes in the contest, from a disinterested attachment to an unfortunate prince, for whose family their fathers had suffered, and whose pretensions they themselves were taught to consider as just. Into these principles and feelings, the mass of the clansmen entered with a warmth and zeal unmingled with, or unsullied by, motives of self-interest or aggrandizement; for whatever their superiors might expect, they could look for nothing but that satisfaction and self-approbation which accompany the consciousness of supporting the oppressed. They were therefore misguided, rather than criminal, and to their honour it ought to be remembered, that though engaged in a formidable civil war, which roused the strongest passions of human nature, and though unaccustomed to regular discipline, or military control, though they were in a manner let loose on their countrymen, and frequently flushed with victory, and elated with hopes of ultimate success, they committed comparatively very few acts of wanton plunder, or gratuitous violence. They resisted temptations, which, to men in their situation, might have appeared irresistible, and when they marched into the heart of England through fertile and rich districts, presenting numberless objects of desire, and also when in the northern parts of the kingdom, often pinched with hunger, and exposed through a whole winter to all the inclemencies of the weather, without tents, or any covering save what chance afforded; in such circumstances, acts of personal violence and robbery were unheard of, except among a few desperate followers, who joined more for the sake of booty, than from other and better motives. Private revenge, or unprovoked massacre, * wanton depredation, the burning of private houses, or destruction of property, were

* See Appendix, Y.

entirely unknown. When the cravings of hunger, or the want of regular supplies in the north of Scotland, compelled them to go in quest of food, they limited their demands by their necessities, and indulged in no licentious excess. The requisitions and contributions exacted and levied by the rebel commanders, were the unavoidable consequences of their situation, and did not in any manner affect the character of the rebel army, which conducted itself throughout with a moderation, forbearance, and humanity, almost unexampled in any civil commotion. In a military point of view, they proved themselves equally praiseworthy. Neither in the advance into England, to within 150 miles of London, nor in the retreat, when pursued by a superior army, while another attempted to intercept them, did they leave a man behind by desertion, and few or none by sickness. They carried their cannon along with them, and the retreat "was conducted with a degree of intrepidity, regularity, expedition, and address, unparalleled in the history of nations, by any body of men under circumstances equally adverse." *

When such was the character and conduct of the rebel army, irreproachable in every respect, except in the act of rebellion, it is to be lamented that their enlightened and disciplined conquerors did not condescend to take a lesson of moderation from these uncultivated savages, (as they called them,) and that they sullied their triumphs, by devastation and cruelty inflicted on a defenceless enemy. As to the burning of the castles of Lovat, Lochiel, Glengarry, Clunie, and others, some apology may be found in the necessity of punishing men who must have known the stake which they hazarded, and the consequences of a failure. Not so with their followers, who acted from a principle of fidelity, and an attachment which had withstood the lapse of so many years of absence and exile, and which, by gentle treatment, might have been turned into the proper channel. Instead of this, a line of conduct was pursued infinitely

* Letters from a Nobleman to his Son.

more ferocious and barbarous, than the worst acts of those poor people, to whom these epithets were so liberally applied.

These cruelties compelled many of the followers of the rebel army, afraid of punishment, and unwilling to return to their homes, to form themselves into bands of freebooters, who frequented the mountains of Athole, Breadalbane, and Monteith, districts which form the border country, and often laid the Lowlands under contributions; defying the exertions of their Lowland neighbours, assisted by small garrisons, stationed in different parts of the country, to check their depredations. The harsh measures afterwards pursued were more calculated to exasperate, than to allay the discontents which they were intended to remove; and were perhaps less excusable as being more deliberate.

SECTION XIII.

Abolition of hereditary jurisdiction—Suppression of the Highland garb.

THE alarm occasioned by this insurrection, determined government to dissolve the patriarchal system in the Highlands, the nature, as well as the danger of which, had the power of the clans been properly directed, was now exhibited to the country. It would appear that it was considered impracticable to effect this dissolution of clanship, fidelity, and mutual attachment, between the Highlanders and their chiefs, by a different and improved modification of the system and state of society, and unfortunately, no course was pursued short of a complete revolution. For this purpose, an act was passed in 1747, depriving all proprietors of their jurisdictions and judicial powers; and in August of the same year, it was also enacted, that any person in the Highlands, possessing or concealing any kind of arms, should be liable, in the first instance, to a severe fine, and be committed to prison without bail till payment. If the delinquent was a man, and unable to pay the fine, he was to be sent to serve as a soldier in America, or, if unfit for service, to be imprisoned for six months; if a woman, she was, besides the fine and imprisonment till payment, to be detained six months in prison. Seven years transportation was the punishment for a second offence.

The Highland garb was proscribed by still severer penalties. It was enacted, that any person within Scotland, whether man or boy, (excepting officers and soldiers in his Majesty's service,) who should wear the plaid, philibeg, trews, shoulder belts, or any part of the Highland garb; or should use for great coats, tartans, or party-coloured plaid, or stuffs; should, without the alternative of a fine, be imprisoned, on the first conviction, for six months with-

out
sever
T
their
solve
of au
gally
the
" mu
ing o
selve
been
pleas
tendi
on e
trec
him,
toget
tival
whom
with
in m
kind
or th
prese
was
inter
is to
their

• C
the st
ly int
than
before
an ill
and t
mon,
all.

out bail, and on the second conviction, be transported for seven years. *

The necessity of these measures is the best apology for their severity, but, however proper it may have been to dissolve a power which led to such results, and to deprive men of authority and their followers of arms, which they so illegally used, the same necessity does not appear to extend to the garb. "Even the loyal clans," says Dr Johnson, "murmured with an appearance of justice, that, after having defended the king, they were forbidden to defend themselves, and that the swords should be forfeited which had been legally employed. It affords a generous and manly pleasure, to conceive a little nation gathering its fruits and tending its herds, with fearless confidence, though it is open on every side to invasion; where, in contempt of walls and trenches, every man sleeps securely with his sword beside him, and where all, on the first approach of hostility, come together at the call to battle, as the summons to a festival show, committing their cattle to the care of those, whom age or nature had disabled to engage the enemy; with that competition for hazard and glory, which operates in men that fight under the eye of those whose dislike or kindness they have always considered as the greatest evil, or the greatest good. This was in the beginning of the present century: in the state of the Highlanders every man was a soldier, who partook of the national confidence, and interested himself in national honour. To lose this spirit, is to lose what no small advantage will compensate, when their pride has been crushed by the heavy hand of a vin-

* Considering the severity of the law against this garb, nothing but the strong partiality of the people could have prevented its going entirely into disuse. The prohibitory laws were so long in force, that more than two-thirds of the generation who saw it enacted passed away before the repeal. The youth of the latter period knew it only as an illegal garb, to be worn by stealth under the fear of imprisonment and transportation. Breeches, by force of habit, had become so common, that it is remarkable how the plaid and philibeg were resumed at all.

dictive conqueror, whose severities have been followed by laws, which, though they cannot be called cruel, have produced much discontent, because they operate on the surface of life, and make every eye bear witness to subjection. If the policy of the disarming act appears somewhat problematical, what must we think of the subsequent measure of 1747, to compel the Highlanders to lay aside their national dress? It is impossible to read this latter act, without considering it rather as an ignorant wantonness of power, than the proceeding of a wise and a beneficent legislature. To be compelled to wear a new dress has always been found painful.* So the Highlanders found, and it certainly was not consistent with the boasted freedom of our country, to inflict on a whole people the severest punishment, short of death, for wearing a particular dress. Had the whole race been decimated, more violent grief, indignation, and shame, could not have been excited among them, than by being deprived of this long inherited costume. This was an encroachment on the feelings of a people, whose ancient and manly garb had been worn from a period remote beyond all history or even tradition.

The obstinacy with which the law was resisted, proceeded no less from their attachment to their proscribed garb, than from the irksomeness of the dress forced upon them. Habituated to the free use of their limbs, the Highlanders could ill brook the confinement and restraint of the Lowland dress, and many were the little devices which they adopted to retain their ancient garb, without incurring the penalties of the act, devices which were calculated rather to excite a smile, than to rouse the vengeance of persecution. Instead of the prohibited tartan kilt, some wore pieces of a blue, green, or red thin cloth, or coarse camblet, wrapped round the waist, and hanging down to the knees like the *fealdag*. †

* Dr Johnson's Journey to the Highlands.

† The *fealdag* was the same as the philibeg, only not plaited. The mode of sewing the kilt into plaits or folds, in the same manner as the

Af
witho
ried a
insert
tured
larly
wishes
cified
worn,
this a
nal of
conve
over
either
of the
it som
skipp
with
law se
Highl
from
mond

plaid,
of Par
opinion
known
left by
the E
statem
were n
came i
think
in form
people
the fie
expenc
modern
in the
of their
vo

After being debarred the use of swords, they seldom went without a stick, and, as a substitute for the dirk, they carried a short knife stuck in a side pocket of the breeches, or inserted between the garter and the leg, by those who ventured to wear the hose. The tight breeches were particularly obnoxious. Some who were fearful of offending, or wished to render obedience to the law, which had not specified on what part of the body the breeches were to be worn, satisfied themselves with having in their possession this article of legal and loyal dress, which, either as the signal of their submission, or more probably to suit their own convenience when on journeys, they often suspended over their shoulders upon their sticks; others, who were either more wary, or less submissive, sewed up the centre of the kilt, with a few stitches between the thighs, which gave it something of the form of the trowsers worn by Dutch skippers. At first these evasions of the act were visited with considerable severity, but at length the officers of the law seem to have acquiesced in the interpretation put by the Highlanders upon the prohibition of the act. This appears from the trial of a man of the name of M'Alpin, or Drummond Macgregor, from Breadalbane, who was acquitted, on

plaid, is said to have been introduced by an Englishman of the name of Parkinson, early in the last century, which has given rise to an opinion entertained by many, that the kilt is modern, and was never known till that period. This opinion is founded on a memorandum left by a gentleman whose name is not mentioned, and published in the Edinburgh Advertiser. Without knowing the correctness of this statement, it may, with much reason, be supposed, that breeches were never worn till the present cut and manner of wearing them came into fashion. As the Highlanders had sufficient ingenuity to think of plaiting the plaid, it is likely they would be equally ingenious in forming the kilt; and as it is improbable that an active light-footed people would go about on all occasions, whether in the house or in the field, encumbered with twelve yards of plaid, (not forgetting the expence of such a quantity,) I am less willing to coincide in the modern opinion, founded on such a slight unauthenticated notice, than in the universal belief of the people, that the philebeg has been part of their garb, as far back as tradition reaches.

his proving that the kilt had been stitched up in the middle. * This trial took place in 1757, and was the first instance of relaxation in enforcing the law of 1747. †

The change produced in the Highlands, by the disarming and proscribing acts, was accelerated by the measures of government for the abolition of hereditary jurisdictions, and the consequent overthrow of the authority of the chiefs. This was the last act of government, which had any influence upon the Highland character. Subsequent changes are to be traced to causes, which owe their existence chiefly to the views and speculations of private individuals. Into the order of these causes, and their practical operations and effects, I shall now proceed to inquire.

* This very strong attachment to a habit which they thought graceful and convenient, is not singular among an ancient race, proud of their independence, long unbroken descent, manners, and customs. It is in every one's memory, that a dangerous mutiny was produced at Vellore, in the East Indies, by insisting on an alteration in the dress of the native troops, in the adjustment of their turbans, and in the cut of their whiskers. There was, perhaps, a religious feeling mixed with this opposition, yet whiskers and turbans seem of less importance than a whole garb, such as that the use of which the Highlanders were prohibited.

† Although the severity of this "ignorant wantonness of power" began to be relaxed in 1757, it was not till the year 1772 that this act, so ungenerous in itself, so unnecessary, and so galling, was repealed. In the session of that year, the present Duke of Montrose, then a member of the House of Commons, brought in a bill to repeal all penalties and restrictions on the Celtic garb. It passed without a dissenting voice.

PR

Unio
liti
of
and
the

It w
toms,
lands
A gr
been p
attem
fact, r
the H
long b
nishing
genero
family
and so
superst

PART II.

PRESENT STATE, AND CHANGES OF CHARACTER AND MANNERS.

SECTION I.

Union with England—Legislative enactments—Influence of political and economical arrangements—Change in the character of the clans—Declension of taste and genius for poetry, music, and romance—Change in personal appearance—Corruption of the ancient language—Introduction of fanaticism in religion.

It will be perceived that the preceding sketch of the customs, manners, and character of the inhabitants of the Highlands of Scotland refers rather to past than present times. A great, and, in some respects, a lamentable change has been produced ; and the original of the picture which I have attempted to draw is suffering daily obliterations, and is, in fact, rapidly disappearing. The romance and chivalry of the Highlanders are gone. The voice of the bard has long been silent, and poetry, tradition, and song, are vanishing away. To adopt the words of Mrs Grant, " The generous and characteristic spirit, the warm affection to his family, the fond attachment to his clan, the love of story and song, the contempt of danger and luxury, the mystic superstition equally awful and tender, the inviolable fidelity

to every engagement, the ardent love of his native heaths and mountains," will soon be no longer found to exist among the Highlanders, unless the change of character which is now in rapid progress be effectually checked.

Of this change there was no symptom previous to the year 1745, and scarcely a faint indication till towards the year 1770. The union of the Crowns, which has had the happiest effect in contributing to the prosperity of both kingdoms, seemed, indeed, at first, and for many years afterwards, to paralyze the energies, and break the spirit of Scotchmen. The people in general imagined, that, by the removal of their court and parliament, they had lost their independence. Nor did the subsequent decrease of trade contribute to reconcile them to that measure. From this period, the country seems to have remained stationary, if not to have retrograded, till about the commencement of the present reign, when a spirit of improvement both in agriculture and in commerce, and a more extensive intercourse with the world, infused new life and vigour into the general mass of the population.

While this was the effect of the Union in the southern and lowland parts of Scotland, its operation upon the north was much slower. There the inhabitants retained their ancient pursuits, prejudices, language, and dress, with all the distinguishing peculiarities of their original character. But a new era was soon to commence. The primary cause, both in time and importance, which contributed to produce a great change in the Highlands, was the legislative measures adopted after the year 1745. This cause, however, had so little influence, that, as I have already noticed, its operation was for many years imperceptible; yet an impulse was given which, in the progress of events, and through the co-operation of many collateral and subordinate causes, has effected a revolution, which could not be fully anticipated, or indeed thought possible in so short a period of time. This change appears in the character and condition of the Highlanders, and is indicated, not only in their manners and persons, but

in the very aspect of their country. It has reduced to a state of nature lands that had long been subjected to the plough, and which had afforded the means of support to an useful, happy, and contented population; it has converted whole glens and districts, once the abode of a vigorous and independent race of men, into scenes of desolation; it has torn up families which seemed rooted, like Alpine plants, in the soil of their elevated region, and which, from their habits and principles, appeared to be its original possessors, as well as its natural occupiers; and forced them thence, penniless and unskilful, to seek a refuge in manufacturing towns, or to betake themselves to the wilds of a far distant land. The spirit of speculation has invaded those mountains which no foreign enemy could penetrate, and expelled a brave people whom no warlike intruder could subdue.

I shall now briefly advert to the circumstances which have led to the system of managing Highland estates, recently adopted by many proprietors, adding a few observations on the manner in which it has been carried into effect, and its certain or probable consequences, as these affect the permanent prosperity of the landlord, and as they improve or deteriorate the character and condition of the people.

A striking feature in the revolutionized Highland character is, the comparative indifference of the people towards chiefs and landlords. Formerly, their respect and attachment to their chiefs formed one of the most remarkable traits in their character; and such, indeed, were their reverence and affection for their patriarchal superiors, that, to swear by the hand of their chief, was a confirmation of an averment; and "May my chief have the ascendant," was a common expression of surprise.* It is remarkable

* Martin says, "The islanders have a great respect for their chiefs and heads of tribes, and they conclude grace after every meal, with a petition to God for their welfare and prosperity. Neither will they, as far as in them lies, suffer them to sink under any misfortune, but, in case of decay of estate, make a voluntary contribution in their behalf, as a common duty to support the credit of their families."

how little this kindly disposition of the people was, for many years after the abolition of the hereditary jurisdictions, influenced by an act which deprived the chiefs of their power, and released the clans from all compulsive obedience to these patriarchal rulers. Notwithstanding this, they still performed their services as before, and admitted the arbitration of their chiefs, when they had no more power over them, than gentlemen of landed property in England or Ireland possessed over their tenants.

When a chief, his son, or friends, wished to raise a regiment, company, or lesser number of men, to entitle him to the notice of government, the appeal was seldom made in vain. The same attachment was even displayed towards those whose estates were confiscated to government, and who, as outlaws from their country, became the objects of that mixture of compassion and respect which generous minds accord to the victims of principle. The rights of their chiefs, in these unhappy circumstances, they regarded as unalienable, unless forfeited by some vice or folly. * The vic-

* We have instances of this generous support of the families of their chiefs, even where they did not think the individual who was the head of it worthy of their esteem. Campbell of Glenlyon, who commanded at Glenco, was, soon after that deplorable event, reduced to great difficulties, from which he could not be relieved without the sale of his estate. In this extremity, his tenants consulted among themselves, and agreed to raise a sum equal to half the debt, and offer it as a free gift, and to lend the other half, to be paid in better times: but, on this condition, that the estate should be transferred to his eldest son, in order to preserve it in the family, who were innocent of the slur which their father had brought upon them all, and, consequently, ought not to suffer for his conduct. Owing to some interference of the Atholl and Breadalbane families, each of which was anxious to purchase the estate, the proposed negotiation did not take effect, and the Marquis of Atholl got possession of that part of the Glenlyon estate which belonged to Campbell, the rent of which is now L. 4000 a year. To recover an estate of this value, was no common sacrifice on the part of the tenants, who showed themselves so grateful for the kindness and protection of Glenlyon's predecessors, although they considered himself unworthy and criminal. After his death, his widow managed the family affairs so well, that, with the assistance of the tenants, (who continued their

tim
as
fam
the
lan
sitie
of t
pers
tary
gent

supp
she
the f

•
†
the
exile
ceive
on m
spect
of L

ence,
from
of th
tachs
to pr
In th
(attai
were
the M
embo
the g
these
ferent
lieute
his fa
his o
for a
out a
the 7
restor
positio
High

tims of law were not respected as chiefs merely, but revered as martyrs, and those to whom self-denial was at all times familiar, became more rigidly abstemious in their habits that they might, with one hand, pay the rent of the forfeited lands to the Crown,* and with the other supply the necessities of their exiled chiefs; while the young men, the sons of this faithful and generous tenantry, were ready with their personal services to forward the welfare, and procure military rank and commissions for the sons of the unfortunate gentlemen who had lost their estates. †

support,) and the surplus of the price paid by the Marquis of Atholl, she was enabled to purchase the present estate of Glenlyon for her son, the father of the late Colonel Campbell.

* See Appendix Z.

† It will be seen in the Appendix, that, in many cases, the tenants on the forfeited estates remitted to their attainted landlords, when in exile, the rents which they formerly paid them, while government received the full rents of the new leases. This generosity was exhibited on many other occasions, when the objects of their affection and respect required assistance. In the year 1757, Colonel Fraser, the son of Lord Lovat, without an acre of land, or a shilling to procure influence, found himself, in a few weeks, at the head of nearly 800 men from his father's estate, (then forfeited,) and the estates of gentlemen of the clan. About the same period, and previously, numerous detachments of young men were sent to the Scotch Brigade in Holland, to procure commissions for the gentlemen who had lost their fortunes. In the year 1777, Lord Macleod, eldest son of the Earl of Cromarty, (attainted in 1746,) found his influence as effective as when his family were in full possession of their estate and honours. By the support of the Mackenzies, and other gentlemen of his clan, 900 Highlanders were embodied under his command, although he was personally unknown to the greater part of them, having been thirty years in exile. Besides these 900, there were 870 Highlanders raised for his regiment in different parts of the north. In the year 1776, the late Lochiel was a lieutenant in the 30th regiment, having returned from France after his father's death, and obtained a commission. This lieutenancy was his only fortune. The followers of his father's family raised 120 men for a company in the 71st regiment. Macpherson of Cluny, also, without a shilling, raised 140 men, for which he was appointed major to the 71st, and thus secured an independency till his family estate was restored in 1783. It is unnecessary to give more instances of this disposition, which formed so distinguished a trait in the character of the Highlanders of the last generation.

It cannot be doubted, that, by condescension and kindness, this feeling might have been perpetuated, and that the Highland proprietors might, without sacrificing any real advantage, have found in the voluntary attachment of their tenants, a grateful substitute for the loyal obedience of their clans. * Amid the gradual changes and improvements of the age, might not the recollections and most approved virtues and traits of chivalrous times have been retained, along with the poetry of the Highland character in the country of Ossian? And, if unable to vie with their southern neighbours in splendour or luxury, might not gentlemen have possessed in their mountains a more honourable distinction,—that of commanding respect without the aid of wealth, by making a grateful people happy, and thus uniting true dignity with humanity? This many gentlemen have accomplished, and, in the full enjoyment of the confidence, fidelity,

* The following is one of many existing proofs of permanent respect and attachment, testified by the Highlanders to their landlords. A gentleman possessing a considerable Highland property, and descended from a warlike and honourable line of ancestors, long held in respect by the Highlanders, fell into difficulties some years ago. In this state, he felt his misfortune the more, as his estate was very improvable. In fact, he attempted some improvements, but employed more labourers than he could easily afford to pay. Notwithstanding this prospect of irregular payments, such was the attachment of the people to the representative of this respectable house, that they were ready at his call, and often left the employment of others, who paid regularly, to carry on his operations. To this may be added a circumstance, which may appear more marked, to such as understand the character of the Highlanders, and know how deeply they feel any want of respect or return of civility from their superiors. If a gentleman pass a countryman without returning his salute, it furnishes matter of observation to a whole district. The gentleman now in question was educated in the south, and, ignorant of the language and character of the people, and of their peculiar way of thinking, paid little regard to their feelings, and although a countryman pulled off his bonnet almost as soon as he appeared in sight, the respectful salute generally passed unnoticed: yet this was overlooked in remembrance of his family, in the same manner that generous minds extend to the children the gratitude due to the parents.

and gratitude of a happy and prosperous tenantry, are now supporting a manly and honourable independence, while others have descended from their enviable eminence for an immediate or prospective addition to their rent-rolls, an addition which the short respite or delay, so necessary in all changes, would have enabled their ancient adherents to have contributed.* In many instances, no more attention was

* Most of the evils which darken the present age, and which lately desolated Europe, have arisen from the very cause, which has produced such violent changes among the mountains of Scotland; namely, an impatience to obtain too soon, and without due preparation, the advantages that were contemplated, and, from an attempt to accomplish at once, what no human power can effect without the slow but sure aid of time. As an instance of the result of the modern method of management, in hurrying on improvements, regardless of the sacrifice of the happiness of others, contrasted with the effects of improving with moderation and as time and circumstances admitted, I shall state the results of the line of conduct followed by two Highland proprietors. One of these gentlemen obtained possession of an estate, and employed a person to arrange his farms on a new plan. The first principle was to consider his lands as an article of commerce, to be disposed of to the highest bidder. The old tenants were removed. New ones offered, and rents, great beyond all precedent, were promised. Two rents were paid; the third was deficient nearly one-half, and the fourth failed entirely. Fresh tenants were then to be procured. This was not so easy, as no abatement would be given: consequently, a considerable proportion of the estate remained in the proprietor's hands. After the second year, the whole farms were again let, but another failure succeeded. The same process was again gone through, and with similar results, to the great discredit of the farms, as few would again attempt to settle where so many had failed. But, in all those difficulties, there was no diminution in the landlord's expences. Indeed, they were greatly extended by fresh innovations and by dreams of increased income. Without detailing the whole process, I shall only add, that his creditors have done with the estate what he did with the farms—offered it to the highest bidder. The other gentleman acted differently. He raised his rents according to the increased value of produce. When this continued to rise, he showed his people that, as a boll of grain, a cow or sheep obtained one or two hundred per cent. higher price than formerly, it was but just that they should pay rent in proportion. In this they cheerfully acquiesced, while they followed his directions and example in improving their land. He has not removed a single tenant.

shown to the feelings of the descendants of their father's clansmen, than if the connection between the families of the superiors and of the tenantry had commenced but yesterday. In others, again, the people are preserved entire, losing nothing of their moral habits, retaining much of the honourable feelings of former times, and improving in industry and agricultural knowledge; their kind and considerate landlords, having commenced with the improvement of the people as the best and most permanent foundation for the improvement of their lands: at the same time that, in the former cases, the population of a glen or district seems to have been considered in the same light as the flocks that ranged the hills, to be kept in their habitations as long as they were thought profitable, and when it was believed that they had ceased to be so, to be removed.* But those whose families and predecessors had remained for ages, on a particular spot, considered themselves entitled to be preferred to strangers, when they offered equal terms for their lands. Strangers were, however, invited to bid against them. These, by flattering representations of their own abilities to improve the property, and by holding out the prejudices, indolence, and poverty of the old tenantry, as rendering them incapable of carrying on any improvement, obtained frequently the preference. In many cases even secret offers have been called for, and received, the highest constituting the best

In cases where he thought them too crowded, he, on the decease of a tenant, made a division of his land amongst the others. This was the only alteration as far as regarded the removal of the ancient inhabitants, who are contented and prosperous, paying such regular and good rents to their landlord, that he has now saved money sufficient to purchase a lot of his neighbour's estate; and he has also the happiness of believing, that no emissary sowing the seeds of sedition against the king and government, or of disaffection to the established church, will find countenance, or meet with hearers or converts among his tenantry, whose easy circumstances render them loyal and proof against all the arts of the turbulent and factious, whether directed against the king, the church, or their immediate superiors.

* See Appendix AA.

claim; * notwithstanding the examples exhibited by those true patriots, who, by giving time and encouragement, showed at once the capability of their lands and of their tenants: yet, to one of these strangers, or to one of their own richer or more speculating countrymen, were surrendered the lands of a whole valley, peopled, perhaps, by a hundred families. An indifference, if not an aversion, to the families of the landlords who acted in this manner, has too frequently been the natural result; and, in many places, these Highland proprietors, from being the objects of greater veneration with the people than those of any other part of the kingdom, perhaps of Europe, have, in these instances, lost their affections and fidelity. While many have thus forfeited that honourable influence, (and what influence can be more honourable than that which springs from gratitude and a voluntary affectionate obedience?) which their predecessors enjoyed in such perfection, that to this day the

* Nothing, in the policy pursued in the management of Highland estates, has been more productive of evil than this custom, introduced along with the new improvements, of letting farms by secret offers. It has generated jealousy, hatred, and distrust, setting brother against brother, friend against friend; and, wherever it has prevailed to any extent, has raised such a fermentation in the country as requires years to allay. Sir George Mackenzie, in his Report of the County of Ross, with reference to this manner of letting farms, thus feelingly expresses himself: "No exaggerated picture of distress can be drawn to convey to the feeling mind the horrible consequences of such conduct as has been mentioned, towards a numerous tenantry. Whatever difference of opinion may exist respecting the necessity of reducing the numbers of occupiers of land in the Highlands, there can exist but one on conduct such as has been described,—that it is cruelly unjust and dishonourable, especially if, as too often happens, the old tenants *are falsely informed of offers having been made*. Such a deception is so mean, that its having been ever practised, is enough to bring indelible disgrace on us all." Certainly such proceedings must be repugnant to every honourable and enlightened mind. But the disgrace attaches only to those who practise such infamous deceptions. There are many honourable men in the Highlands, who wish only for a fair and honest value for their lands, and would as soon take the money out of their tenants' pockets as act in this manner.

most affectionate blessings are poured out on their memory, as often as their names are mentioned, the system which has so materially contributed to this change has not been followed by advantages in any way proportionate to the loss. On the contrary, the result has, in too many cases, been bankruptcy among tenants, diminution of honourable principles, and irregularity in the payment of rents, which, instead of improving, have embarrassed the condition of the landlord.

In some cases, these proceedings have been met by resistance on the part of the tenants, and occasioned serious tumults.* In most instances, however, the latter have

* The leading circumstances of one of these tumults will be seen in the account of the military services of the 42d regiment. In the year 1792, a numerous body of tenantry, in the county of Ross, were removed on account of the new improvements. The welfare of the ancient race, as in too many cases in the Highlands, formed no part of the plan. They were all ejected from their farms. It was some years before the result of these plans could be fully estimated, so far as regarded the welfare of the landlords. The ruin of the old occupiers was immediate. To the proprietors the same result, though more slowly produced, seems equally certain. In one district, improved in this manner, the estates of five ancient families, who, for several centuries, had supported an honourable and respected name, are all in possession of one individual, who, early in the late war, amassed a large fortune in a public department abroad. The original tenants were first dispossessed, and the lairds soon followed. May I not hazard a supposition, that, if these gentlemen had permitted their people to remain, and if they had followed the example of their ancestors, who preserved their estates for two, three, and four hundred years, they, too, might have kept possession, and bequeathed them to their posterity? The new proprietor has made great and extensive improvements. It is said, that he has laid out thirty thousand pounds on two of these estates. Some very judicious men think, that if the numerous old occupiers had been retained, and encouraged by the application of one-third of this sum, such effectual assistance, with their abstemious habits and personal labour, would have enabled them to execute the same improvements, and to pay equally good rents with the present occupiers. To be sure their houses would have been small, and their establishments mean in comparison of those of the present tenants; but, to balance the mean appearance of their houses, they

submitted with patient resignation to their lot; and, by their manner of bearing this treatment, showed how little they deserved it. But their character has changed with their situations. The evil is extending, and the tenants of kind and patriotic landlords seem to be, in no small degree, affected by the gloom and despondency of those who complain of harsh treatment, and who, neglected and repulsed by their natural protectors, while their feelings and attachment were still strong, have, in too many instances, sought consolation in the doctrines of ignorant and fanatical spiritual guides, infected with the rage of proselytizing, and capable of producing no solid or beneficial impression on the ardent minds of those to whom their exhortations and harangues are generally addressed. The natural enthusiasm of the Highland character has, in many instances, been converted into gloomy and morose fanaticism. Traditional history and native poetry, which reminded them of other times, are neglected. Theological disputes, of interminable duration, now occupy much of the time formerly devoted to poetical recitals, and social meetings. These circumstances have blunted their romantic feelings, and lessened their taste for the works of imagination. "Among the causes," says Dr Smith, "which make our ancient poems vanish so rapidly, poverty and the iron rod should in most places have a large share. From the baneful shades of these murderers of the muse, the light of the song must fast retire. No other reason need be asked why the present Highlanders

would have cost the landlord little beyond a small supply of wood. We should then have seen these districts peopled by a high-spirited independent peasantry, instead of the few day-labourers and cottars, who are now dependant on the great farmer for their employment and daily bread, and who, sensible of their dependence, must cringe to those by offending whom they would deprive themselves of the means of subsistence. When no tie of mutual attachment exists, as in former days, the modern one is easily broken. A look that may be construed into insolence is a sufficient cause of dismissal. Can we expect high-spirited chivalrous soldiers, preferring death to defeat and disgrace, from such a population and such habits as these?

neglect so much the songs of their fathers. Once the humble but happy vassal sat at his ease at the foot of his grey rock, or green tree. Few were his wants, and fewer still his cares, for he beheld his herds sporting round him on his then unmeasured mountains. He hummed the careless song, and tuned the harp with joy, while his soul in silence blessed his chieftain. Now I was going to draw the comparison,—*Sed Cynthus aurem vellit, et admonuit.*” *

In the same manner, and from the same cause, their taste for music, dancing, and all kinds of social amusement, has been chilled. Their evening meetings are now seldom held, and when they do occur, instead of being enlivened with the tale, the poem, or the song, they are too frequently exasperated with political or religious discussions, or with complaints against their superiors, and the established clergy, and have altogether exerted a baneful instead of a salutary influence on their general manners, and on that natural civility, which, in the last age, never permitted a Highlander to pass any person of respectable appearance without a salute, or some civil observation. Even the aspect of the Highlander, his air, and his carriage, have undergone a marked change. Formerly the bonnet was worn with a gentle inclination over the left or right eye-brow, and the plaid was thrown over the left shoulder (the right arm being exposed, and at full liberty) with a careless air, giving an appearance of ease not distant from grace, while the philebeg gave a freedom to the limbs, and showed them to full advantage. At present, as the Highland dress is almost exclusively confined to the lower orders, a degree of vulgarity is attached to it which makes it unfashionable in the eyes of the young men, who awkwardly imitate the gentry, and their southern neighbours.

* Virg. Ecl. VI. l. 3.—“Apollo twitched my ear, and gave me a hint.”

See Report of the County of Argyle, drawn up for the Board of Agriculture.

Along the line of the Grampians, the Gaelic has nearly kept its ground, and is, to this day, spoken in the same districts to which it was limited, after it had ceased to be the prevailing language of Scotland. But, although it is universally spoken in common discourse, the Gaelic of Dumbarton, Stirling, and Perthshire, and, in short, of all the Highlands bordering on the Lowlands, is corrupted by a considerable admixture of English words, ill chosen and ill applied. The chief causes of this corruption are the practice, universal in schools, of teaching children to read English, the more general intercourse with the south, which has lately prevailed, and the introduction of many articles of refinement and luxury, unknown when the Gaelic was in its original purity. Successful attempts have recently been made to methodize the structure of the language, to digest the rules of its composition, and, alongst with the collection of ancient works, to give the means of reading and understanding them by a grammar and dictionary. But if the process continues, which has for some time been going forward, the Gaelic, it is to be feared, will gradually become a dead language. In the remote glens and mountains it might have been preserved for ages, as an interesting example of a most ancient and original language, retaining its peculiar modes and forms of expression unaffected by the progress of time, the great innovator in other spoken languages; but the system of modern improvements, now extending to the most distant corrie and glen will probably root out the language of the country, along with a great proportion of the people who speak it.

* Many of the common people begin to despise their native language, as they see gentlemen endeavouring to prevent their children from acquiring the knowledge of the Gaelic, which has been spoken in their native country for a time beyond the reach of record and even tradition. In order that their children may not hear the language of their forefathers, from a dread of their acquiring the accent, they employ Lowland servants, forgetting that people who know not a word of the Gaelic, have the accent as strong as, and more unpleasant,

I have already mentioned, that the Highlanders, though Presbyterians, * did not, in former times, rigidly adhere to the tenets of that church. For several ages after the Reformation they evinced a strong predilection to the Episcopalian form of worship. In many parishes, the Presbyterian clergy were not established till the reigns of George I. and II.; but whether of the Church of England or of Scotland, the people retained a portion of their ancient superstitions. With these superstitions was blended a strong sentiment of piety, which made them regular attendants † on the ordinances of religion and divine worship, at the expence of much bodily fatigue and personal inconvenience. Guided by the sublime and simple truths of Christianity, they were strangers to the very existence of the sects that have branched off from the national church. In this respect, their

than those who speak it habitually, merely from the ear being accustomed to the sound. Landlords are thus deprived of the power of holding that free and confidential communication with their tenants which is necessary to acquire a knowledge of their character, dispositions, and talents. Trusting, therefore, to interpreters, and without any immediate communication, much misconception, and often distress to the tenant ensue, as well as frequent misapprehension and prejudiced notions of their character and turn of thinking on the part of the landlord.

* There are very few Catholics in the Highlands, and these few are chiefly in detached districts, such as Lochaber and Braemar, where the Protestant clergy could not properly fulfil their duty owing to the great extent of their parishes. Another cause which has tended to increase the number of Highland Catholics, (who are exemplary for their peaceable and excellent conduct,) is a practice of placing Lowland clergymen in Highland parishes, to preach in a language which they must acquire after their appointment. Of this there have been several instances.

† In the parish where I passed my earlier years the people travelled six, seven, and twelve miles to church, and returned the same evening every Sunday in summer, and frequently in winter. A chapel of ease and an assistant clergyman are now established, and the people have not to travel so far. I do not give this as a singular instance; the case was the same in all extensive parishes, and continues to be so where no chapel of ease is established.

char
since
and
depr
vent
whic
happ
losin
taken
their
retai
supp
LIGH

*
sublin
cated
Divin
lieve,
distr
ness,
himse
lande
from t
howlin
awed
sight,
that h
would
he wo
much
pains
I fear
their
morals
I trust
superc
on vice
ghost
lows,
name,
Botany
VOL.

character and habits have undergone a considerable change, since they began to be visited by itinerant missionaries, and since the gloom spread over their minds has tended to depress their spirit. The missionaries, indeed, after having ventured within the barrier of the Grampians, found a harvest which they little expected, and amongst the ignorant and unhappy made proselytes to their opinions. These proselytes, losing, by their recent conversions, as the changes which have taken place in their opinions are called, a great portion of their belief in fairies, ghosts, and the second sight, though retaining their appetite for strong impressions, have readily supplied the void with the visions and inspirations of the NEW LIGHT,* and, in this mystic lore, have shown themselves

* Thus have been extirpated the innocent, attractive, and often sublime superstitions of the Highlanders—superstitions which inculcated no relentless intolerance, nor impiously dealt out perdition and Divine wrath against rival sects—superstitions which taught men to believe, that a dishonourable act attached disgrace to a whole kindred and district, and that murder, treachery, oppression, and all kinds of wickedness, would not only be punished in the person of the transgressor himself, but would descend to future generations. When the Highlander imagined that he saw the ghost of his father frowning upon him from the skirts of the passing clouds, or that he heard his voice in the howlings of the midnight tempest, or when he found his imagination awed by the recital of fairy tales of ghosts, and visions of the second sight, the heart of the wicked was subdued; and when he believed that his misdeeds would be visited on his succeeding generations, who would also be rewarded and prosper in consequence of his good actions, he would either be powerfully restrained or encouraged. When so much has been done to destroy these feelings, it were well that equal pains had been taken to substitute better principles in their room. But I fear that some of the new teachers think more of implicit faith in their own doctrines than of good works in their disciples; and that morals are in general left to the teaching and control of the laws. I trust I shall not be thought too partial to the ancient and innocent superstitions of my countrymen, if I wish that there were more checks on vice than the laws afford, and confess my belief that the fear of a ghost is as honourable and legitimate a check as the fear of the gallows, and the thoughts of bringing dishonour on a man's country, name, and kindred, fully as respectable as the fear of Bridewell or Botany Bay.

such adepts, as to astonish even their new instructors. Indeed, the latter have, in many cases, been far outdone by the wild enthusiasm and romantic fancy of those disciples whose minds they had first agitated. The ardour of the Highland character remains; it has only taken another and more dangerous direction, and, when driven from poetical recitals, superstitious traditions, and chivalrous adventures, has found a vent in religious ravings, and in contests with rival sects. These enthusiastic notions are observed to be most fervent amongst young women. A few years ago, an unfortunate girl in Breadalbane became so bewildered in her imagination by the picture drawn of the punishment of unbelievers, that she destroyed herself in a fit of desperation, a rare, and I may almost say, the only instance of this crime in the Highlands.

The powerful and gloomy impressions which the doctrines of some of these teachers have made, are evidently owing to an alteration in the state of their proselytes, whose strong feelings, irritated by many causes, sought refuge and consolation in powerful emotions. It is well known, that no itinerant preacher ever gained a footing among the Highlanders, till recent changes in their situations and circumstances made way for fanaticism. Some of these new teachers are, no doubt, zealous and conscientious men, but others again are rash, illiterate, and vulgar, very incapable of filling the situation they have assumed, and peculiarly unqualified for the instruction of a people, sensitive and imaginative, devout in their habits of thinking, and blameless in their general conduct. The same force of language and terrors of denunciation, which are barely adequate to produce compunction in the mind of the reckless and godless reprobate, are sufficient to plunge in utter despondency, a tender conscience, and a mind accustomed to regard the doctrines of religion with a deep and mysterious awe. Some of these reformers of religion, as they wish to be considered, intermix their spiritual instructions with reflections on

the incapacity and negligence of the clergymen of the established church, and on the conduct of landlords, whom they compare to the taskmasters of Egypt: and it is an important fact, that, wherever the people are rendered contented and happy in their external circumstances, by the judicious and humane treatment of their landlords, and where they are satisfied with the parish minister in the discharge of his pastoral duties, no itinerant preacher has ever been able to obtain a footing, and the people retain much of their original manners, devoutly and regularly attending the parish church. *

While these seem to be the effects of religion and external circumstances combined, the differences and mutual recriminations which have taken place between the established church and the sects which have branched off from it, are apparently tending to the most deplorable results in the Highlands, where the gospel, as explained by their clergy, was formerly believed with the most implicit faith; but

* The inhabitants of a border strath in the Highlands of Perthshire were, about thirty years ago, considered the most degenerate and worst principled race in the country. Less regular in their attendance at church, litigious, almost the only smugglers in the country, horse-dealers, (or horse-coupcers, as they are called in Scotland,) and, as was said, giving employment to more than one lawyer in the neighbouring town, these people have, for many years, been blessed with a humane and indulgent landlord, and a conscientious, able, and zealous clergyman. The consequences have been striking and instructive. While the population in many other parts of the country are deteriorated in character, these are improving in morals, industry, and prosperity. Regular in their attendance at church, they have lost their litigious disposition, the landlord and the minister deciding and composing their differences. They are clearing and improving their lands, paying their rents regularly, and are little addicted to smuggling. Itinerant preachers have in vain attempted to show themselves in this populous thriving district, which contains 875 inhabitants, who support themselves in this exemplary manner, and on farms, the smallness of which might seem incredible to those who know not the country, the capability of the natives, or their exertions when thus kindly treated by a patriotic landlord.

now, when the people see new preachers come among them, and hear the doctrines and lessons of the regular clergy derided, and described as unchristian and unsound, and when, as sometimes happens, the parish minister retorts on the intruders, people know not what or whom to believe, and there are many instances of the doubt thus thrown on religious doctrines, ending in loss of respect for, or belief in, any religion whatever.

Yet though many Highlanders are thus changed, and have lost thus much of their taste for the poetry and romantic amusements of their ancestors, and though the kindness, urbanity, and respect with which all strangers were treated, have considerably abated; with all these, and several other differences from their former character, they still retain the inestimable virtues of integrity and charity; * their morality is sufficiently proved by the records of the courts of justice; † their liberality to the poor, and the independent

* It is a principle among the Highlanders not to allow poor and distressed persons to apply in vain, or to pass their door without affording them some charitable assistance. This disposition is so well known, that the country bordering on the Lowlands is overwhelmed with shoals of beggars; an evil which has increased since the societies for the suppression of mendicity were established in the south. This is a heavy charge on the benevolence of the people, and calls for the prompt interference of the landlords. If they would establish checks in the great passes and entrances into the country to stop those sturdy beggars and strangers, who are so numerous, while the native beggars are so few, the people would easily support their own poor without any assistance whatever.

Travelling three years ago through a high and distant glen, I saw a poor man, with a wife and four children, resting themselves by the road side. Perceiving, by their appearance, that they were not of the country, I inquired whence they came. The man answered, from West Lothian. I expressed my surprise how he would leave so fine and fertile a country, and come to these wild glens. "In that fine country," answered the man, "they give me the cheek of the door, and hound the constables after me; in this poor country, as you, sir, call it, they give me and my little ones the fire side, with a share of what they have."

† See Appendix B B.

spirit of the poor themselves, are likewise fully evinced by the trifling and almost nominal amount of the public funds for their relief;* and their conduct in the field, and their general qualities of firmness and spirit, will appear in the subsequent annals.

* See Appendix C C.

SECTION II.

Causes and consequences of these changes—Influence of the absence of landlords—Of the education of their children in distant countries—Ancient mode of agriculture—Backward state of agriculture in Scotland—Sudden introduction of an improved system—Mode of introducing those improvements into the Highlands—The ancient peasantry lowered in condition—State when placed on small lots of land—Poverty followed by demoralization.

HAVING thus hastily glanced at some of the changes which Highland manners have undergone during the last fifty years, it may be interesting to trace the causes by which these changes have been produced. When Highland proprietors, ceasing to confine themselves within the limits of the Grampians, began to mingle with the world, and acquire its tastes and manners, they became weary of a constant residence on their estates, and wished for a more enlarged and varied society than a scanty and monotonous neighbourhood afforded.* Those who could af-

* To those who live in the busy world, and are hurried round by its agitations, it is difficult to form an idea of the means by which time may be filled up, and interest excited in families, who, through choice or necessity, dwell among their own people. The secret lies in the excitement of strong attachment. To be in the centre of a social circle, where one is beloved and useful, to be able to mould the characters and direct the passions by which one is surrounded, creates, in those whom the world has not hardened, a powerful interest in the most minute circumstance which gives pleasure or pain to any individual in that circle, where so much affection and good will are concentrated. The mind is stimulated by stronger excitements, and a greater variety of enjoyments, than matters of even the highest importance can produce in those who are rendered callous, by living among the selfish and the frivolous. It is not the importance of the objects, but the value at which they are estimated, that renders their moral interest permanent and salutary.

ford the expence removed to London or Edinburgh for, at least, the winter months; and their sons, who formerly remained at home till sent to the universities to finish their education, now accompanied their parents at so early an age, that they lost the advantages of founding their classical attainments on the generous enthusiasm and the *amor patriæ* ascribed to mountaineers. But the Highland youth were now, in many cases, early alienated from their clans, and from those regions in which warm affections and cordial intimacies subsisted between the gentry and the people; and the new tastes which they acquired were little calculated to cherish those sympathies and affections which indescribably endear the home of our youth. Thus initiated into the routine of general society, when they occasionally returned to their native glens they felt the absence of the variety of town amusements, and had also lost that home-felt dignity and those social habits which formerly gave a nameless charm to the paternal seat of a Highland landlord, while he maintained an easy intercourse with the neighbouring proprietors, and with the old retainers of the family and gentlemen-farmers, or, as they are styled in the expressive language of feudal brotherhood, "friendly tenants." * These were now no longer companions suited to the

* The extinction of the respectable race of tacksmen, or gentlemen-farmers, where it has taken place on extensive estates, is a serious loss to the people. Dr Johnson, speaking of the removal of the tacksmen, as it was supposed they could not pay equally high rents with men who lived in an inferior style, and who required less expensive education for their children, thus expresses himself on the expected advance of rents, and on the expulsion of the tacksmen. "The commodiousness of money is indeed great, but there are some advantages which money cannot buy, and which, therefore, no wise man will, by the love of money, be tempted to forego." The soundness of this opinion has been fully confirmed; the rank and influence which these respectable men held are now void, their places being, in most cases, filled up by shepherds and graziers from the south, or by such natives as had stock or credit to undertake their farms. This new class being generally without birth, education, or any of the qualifications requisite to secure the respect of the people on those great estates, where there are no resident

newly acquired tastes and habits. The minds of landlords were directed to the means of increasing their incomes, and of acquiring the funds necessary to support their new and more expensive mode of life in a distant country, while their own was impoverished by this constant drain of its produce.

The system of agriculture which formerly prevailed in the Highlands was well adapted to the character and habits of the people, and was directed to the cultivation of grain, and the rearing of cattle and goats. The value of sheep not being then well understood, they only formed a secondary object. During the summer months the

proprietors, the inhabitants are left without a man of talent, or of sufficient influence, from rank or education, to settle the most ordinary disputes, or capable of acting as a justice of the peace, and of signing those certificates and affidavits, which the law in so many instances requires. In extensive districts, containing two, three, and four thousand persons each, not more than one or two, or perhaps none, of the ancient rank of gentlemen tacksmen remain. These few are the only individuals capable of acting as justices of the peace; and pensioners and others, who wish to make affidavits, must travel thirty or forty miles for that purpose. Fortunately for the people of these districts, their original habits are still so strong and so well preserved, that magistrates have hitherto been seldom required for other purposes. The want of magistrates, therefore, is a trifling grievance in comparison of leaving a population so numerous and virtuous, open to an inundation of political and religious tracts, of ignorant and pretended teachers of the gospel, and of agents of the WHITE SLAVE TRADE; the last of whom induce many unfortunate creatures to emigrate to America, and to sell the reversion of their persons and labour for the passage, which they cannot otherwise obtain. Of the religious and political tracts industriously distributed among them, they cannot discriminate the truth from what may be intended to deceive and inflame. The itinerant preachers of the new light disseminate hostility to the character and doctrines of the established clergy; while the agents of the emigrant vessels are most active in contrasting the boasted happiness, ease, and freedom, to be enjoyed in America, with what they call the oppression of their landlords. To all this delusion these unfortunate people are exposed, while the new system of statistical economy, with its cold unrelenting spirit, has driven away those who contributed so materially to the moral and physical energies of the state, by the influence they exerted over the minds and actions of the people.

herds were driven to the shealings, or patches of pasture along the margins of the mountain streams. Temporary huts were erected to shelter those who tended the herds and flocks and managed the dairy, the produce of which, and the cattle, the goats, and the few sheep which they could dispose of, formed the only sources of their wealth, the produce of the arable land being seldom sufficient to supply the wants of a family. Latterly grazing appears to have almost superseded agriculture. When a farmer could afford to enlarge his possession, he usually did so by adding to the number of his live stock, and neglecting cultivation, which at an early period was greatly more extensive.*

While this continued to be the prevailing practice among the farmers of the Highlands, the improvements in agriculture, which had their origin in England, in the reign of Elizabeth and James I., were matured and reduced to system in the reign of Charles I. The extension of these to the northward seems, however, to have been gradual. From the reign of James I. of England, so slow was the march of improvement that it did not extend to Scotland for 140 years thereafter. Potatoes, which were known in England in the time of Sir Walter Raleigh, were not introduced into Scotland, except as a garden vegetable of rarity, till after the commencement of the present reign. † In East Lothian, as late as the year 1740, few carts were to be seen, and none adapted for heavy and distant conveyances. Fifty years ago field turnips were in very limited

* See Appendix D D.

† In the Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, it is stated that Mr Prentice, in the neighbourhood of Kilsyth, was the first person who planted potatoes in the open field in Scotland: He died in 1792.

It was not till after the year 1770, that my father planted potatoes, which were the first raised in the field in his district; and it required some time and persuasion to induce his servants to eat them. This vegetable, which is now the principal food of the Highland peasantry, was then considered as incapable of supporting a man employed in active labour.

use, and it is not many years since they were generally cultivated; yet field-turnips, potatoes, and sown grass, were quite common in England a century before. In the year 1760 the Lothian farmers were as backward in modern improvements as the most uncultivated of the Highlanders. One of the most opulent, extensive, and enlightened farmers in the county of Perth, was twenty years a cultivator before he could overcome his prejudices so far as to enter upon the new system; and it was not till after the year 1770 that Mr John White, at Kirkton of Mailler, in Strathearn, first introduced the green crop system into Perthshire.* The farmer who first commenced the system of dry fallow in East Lothian only died in this reign. This new mode of agriculture was considered so extraordinary, that for some time it was looked upon as the result of a disordered intellect, even in the now highly cultivated district of the Lothians. †

* So backward was agriculture in the Carse of Gowrie, in the year 1756, that, as a gentleman who, by his abilities, had risen to the highest dignity in the law, was walking with a friend through his fields, where his servants were weeding the corn, he expressed great gratitude to Providence for raising such a quantity of thistles, "as otherwise," said the learned judge, "how could we, in this district, where we cannot allow our good corn land to be in pasture, find summer food for our working horses?"

† Had the Lothian gentlemen of that period ejected the bulk of the ancient inhabitants, as ignorant, prejudiced, indolent, and without capital, placing those who were allowed to remain, on barren and detached patches of land; and had they invited strangers from England, France, Flanders, or whoever would offer the best rent, would there not have been the same senseless clamour, (as the expression of the indignant feelings, roused by various measures pursued in the Highlands, is called,) although in the fertile soil of the Lothians, near the consumption of great cities, with the command of manure and water carriage, large establishments, and farms of one or two hundred arable acres, are suitable to the circumstances and situation of the country? At the same time, it may be observed, that, even in that fertile country, people are so scarce, that, without assistance from other countries, their field labour and harvests could not be got through. It may indeed be a query, if the whole kingdom were in similar circumstances, with as few inhabitants comparatively as the Lothians, where part of the au-

Whilst agriculture in Scotland was thus slowly advancing, it was suddenly accelerated by the spirit of enterprise which burst forth after the seven years' war. In the Lowlands, however, the people were allowed time to overcome old habits, and to acquire a gradual knowledge of the new improvements. But many Highland landlords, in their intercourse with the south, seeing the advantages of these improvements, and the consequent increase of rents, commenced operations in the north with a precipitation which has proved ruinous to their ancient tenants, and not always productive of advantage to themselves; or, as expressed by Mr Pennant, in his *Tour through the Highlands*, "they attempted to empty the bag before it was filled."

The people, unwilling to change old institutions and habits, as if by word of command, and unable, or perhaps averse, to pay the new rents, without being allowed time to prepare for the demand, and having, as it often happened, their offers of a rent equal to that of the strangers rejected, were rendered desperate. Irritated by the preference which they saw given to strangers, and by threats of expulsion, their despondency and discontent may cease to astonish. The natural consequence is, a check to exertion, or to any attempt to improve. When this seeming indolence shows itself, gentlemen, and those by whom they often allow them-

tumn labour is done by Highlanders, (principally women, who travel upwards of 100, and numbers 200 miles,) whence could a supply be obtained? If, then, large farms cause a deficiency of the labourers absolutely necessary, even in the fertile lands of the Lothians, how unsuitable and ruinous to the barren Highlands must a system be, which leaves not a sufficiency of hands, in a country with such narrow stripes of arable land, that a farm of 300 acres would stretch along the whole side of a district? From the uncertainty of the climate, the want of an immediate and efficient supply of hands would be ruinous. The North having no towns or villages whence assistance can be obtained, if the arable lands in the Highlands contain as few inhabitants as the Lothians, the whole must be kept in pasture, and thus one half of what the soil would produce must be lost; for, even in the Highlands, where the cultivation of the valleys is well managed, and the supply of labourers sufficient, it is beyond all proportion the most profitable.

selves to be influenced, and to whom they frequently yield their better judgment and kindlier feelings, declare, that so long as such 'a lazy incorrigible race remains, they cannot enjoy the value of their lands. In this opinion they are confirmed by those men who argue, that the prosperity of the state calls for such measures, at the same time that they acknowledge the harshness of these measures in themselves, and profess their sympathy with the people, as if it could ever be for the well-being of any state to deteriorate the character of, or wholly to extirpate a brave, loyal, and moral people,—its best support in war, and the most orderly, contented, and economical in peace. These reasoners found their arguments on general principles; and, without taking into consideration, or perhaps unacquainted with, the peculiar circumstances of the case, with the nature of the country, its uncertain humid climate, or the hardihood and capability of the inhabitants, if properly managed, and keeping entirely out of view, also, the reduced condition of the people, an omission not to be expected in an enlightened age, they endeavour to prove, that if one family can manage a tract of country, * it is an useless waste of labour to

* If it were probable that machinery could be invented to carry on manufactures of every description without the intervention of human labour, and that corn could be imported, the soil turned to pasture, and little manual, manufacturing, or agricultural labour left for the working population, which would thus be thrown idle; would such a sacrifice of productive labour be proper, and would the welfare of the state be promoted by the diminution of the population, which must be the necessary consequence of a want of employment? The question is as applicable to the northern portion as to the whole empire; and as it would be ruinous to the lower orders to put an end to all agricultural labour in the south, so it must be to the people of the north, if the whole country be converted into pasture and large farms. In this case, the people must be sent to the colonies, as the Lowlands offer no encouragement for extensive emigration from the Highlands. If allowed to remain in their native country, without any support: but daily labour, in a country where, under such management, all, except a few men of capital, must be day-labourers, and under a system which yields but little employment; when even that little fails, as it must often do, poor-rates must be established, and the lower orders in the

allow it, as was, and as still is the case in many parts of the Highlands, to be occupied by many families possessing much economy and industry, although but little capital. But whatever be the capital of farmers, or the size of farms, rents must be according to the value of the produce. While the staple and only article of export from the Highlands was so low, that the price of an ox did not exceed thirty shillings, and a sheep half-a-crown, the rents were in proportion to, but not lower than, those in the most fertile districts of Scotland * at the same period. But when a great demand and increased prices led to the prosperity of the tenants, it was natural for proprietors to raise their rents, and to attempt those improvements and changes which the progress of agricultural knowledge and the wealth of the country suggested. This was the just and natural progress of events, and would of itself have been the cause of many changes in the manners and conditions of the Highlanders; and, judging from numerous examples, might have been effected without injury to the original tenants, and to the great and permanent advantage of the proprietors. Rents might have been gradually increased

Highlands, will become paupers, as is the case with one-seventh of the population of England; a state of degradation unparalleled in the Christian world.

* In the year 1785, some of the best lands on Lord Kinnaird's estate in the Carse of Gowrie were rented on old leases of fifty-nine years, at four pounds Scots, or six shillings and eightpence the acre. The present rent is L. 6 Sterling per acre. The difference of the present rents and those of seventy years ago, on the estates of Lords Kinnoull, Gray, and others in the Lowlands, are similar, and were in those days equally low with the rents in the Highlands, which were of more value to the proprietors than they would seem, by merely looking to the money rent, as much was paid in kind, and in personal services. It is said that Stewart of Appin received as rent an ox or cow for every week, and a goat or wether for every day in the year, with fowls and smaller articles innumerable. When the money rent and personal service for warlike and domestic purposes are added, the provisions gave the laird abundance, the money independence, and the personal services dignity and security in turbulent ages, when the laws were too weak to afford protection.

with the increasing value of produce, and the introduction of improved modes of cultivation, without subverting the characteristic dispositions of a race of men who inherited from their ancestors an attachment seldom equalled, and still more seldom exceeded, either in fidelity or disinterestedness. * By taking advantage of this honourable disposition, the tenants might have been induced to pay the full value for their lands, without the necessity of depopulating whole districts; the farms, too, might have been gradually enlarged, the mode of husbandry altered, sheep stock introduced, the surplus population, if such there was, employed in clearing and improving the land fit for cultivation, or induced to change their residence from one district to another, or to transfer their industry from the land to the fisheries, or to trades or handicrafts, without being driven at once from their usual means of subsistence and their native districts. But, according to the opinion of a learned and accomplished author, when treating of the rural economy of the Highlands, "The forcible establishment of manufactories and of fisheries are projects only of inconsiderate benevolence; it

* It may be considered unnecessary to multiply examples of disinterested attachment, but the circumstances which they testify are of such a nature, as must be gratifying to those who respect the best characteristics of human nature. A few years ago, a gentleman of an ancient and honourable family got so much involved in debt, that he was obliged to sell his estate. One-third of the debt consisted of money borrowed in small sums from his tenants, and from the country people in the neighbourhood. The interest of these sums was paid very irregularly. Instead of complaining of this inconvenience, these people kept at a distance, lest their demands might add to the difficulties of the man whose misfortunes they so much lamented; and many declared, that, if their money could contribute to save the estate of an honourable family, they would never ask for principal or interest. Speaking to several of these people on this subject, the uniform answer which I received was nearly in the following words: "God forbid that I should distress the honourable gentleman; if my money could serve him, how could I bestow it better? He and his family have ever been kind,—he will do more good with the money than ever I can,—I can live without it,—I can live on potatoes and milk, but he cannot,—to see his family obliged to quit the house of his forefathers, is cause of grief to us all."

is only by the gradual change of opinions and practices, by the presentation of new motives, and the creation of new desires, that the state of society must be changed. All that which ought to follow will proceed in its natural order, without force, without loss, and without disappointment."* So would, no doubt, have been the case in the Highlands, where a gradual, prudent, and proper change would not have excited riots among a people distinguished for their hereditary obedience to their superiors, nor rendered it necessary to eject them from their possessions by force, or, as in some instances, by burning their houses over their heads, and driving them out, homeless and unsheltered, to the open heath. It was a cold-hearted spirit of calculation, from before which humanity, and every better feeling, shrunk, that induced men to set up for sale that loyalty, honourable fidelity, and affection, which, as they cannot be purchased, are above all price. †

* Dr Macculloch's Description of the Western Islands of Scotland.

† The same disposition is seen in the sale of woods which beautified the country, and gave an appearance of antiquity and pre-eminence to gentlemen's seats. The destruction of old timber has, for some years past, been so great, that, if continued, Dr Johnson's remark, "that no tree in Scotland was older than the Union," will have too much the air of truth. Noble trees, of the age and growth of centuries, which gave dignity to the seats they ornamented, have been levelled to the ground, and sold for a trifle, as the age that made them so venerable and honourable to the proprietor diminished their value as timber. It would be trifling with common sense, to dispute the propriety of cutting and selling wood as an article produced by the soil, but that cannot be applied to woods planted for ornament and shelter, more particularly in Scotland, now bare and destitute of trees, although once abounding with the noblest forests. There are few countries where the woods have a more striking effect than in the Highlands of Scotland, from the contrast they form to the bleak and barren mountains which inclose them. Whether these trees are found in natural woods, covering the boldest and most precipitous rocks, or in those ancient avenues and groves which are seen around gentlemen's seats in the glens, they alike excite the surprise of the stranger, who does not expect to see such strength of vegetation, and brightness of verdure, in the centre of mountains, which, on the first approach, look so dreary and forbidding. Every man of taste must deplore the loss of the woods and picturesque

But, though the introduction of a few men of agricultural experience and judgment into the Highlands might be a judicious measure, as their knowledge and example would readily spread among the natives, this cannot apply to the case of the entire removal or ejection of the ancient inhabitants; because, where no natives are left, no example is required. In several cases, those who promoted these improvements by the costly sacrifice of turning adrift from their lands a people who considered themselves born to love and honour their superiors, reasoned so speciously on the expected advantages of this course of policy, as to extinguish in themselves and others those feelings of compunction, which the price at which such advantages were to be purchased might have been calculated to excite. Thus was identified with national advantages the system at which individual benevolence revolted, but which, it was pretended, was to support liberal and enlightened principles, and to achieve a conquest over all deep-rooted prejudices, and stubborn long-descended customs; and many have been induced, more from authority and fashion than from sordid motives, to follow the example. In this manner, too, the system has spread without allowing time for the better feelings of those who have been drawn into it to operate; and it is certain that there is no recent instance in which so much unmerited suffering has produced so little compassion. The cruelty of removing the slaves on a West India estate to one perhaps scarcely five miles distant, is frequently reprobated in the strongest terms; yet we find the ejection or emigration of the Highlanders viewed with apathy, and their feelings of despair deemed unworthy of notice. The

scenery which animated the poet, and delighted the painter. These have been, in many instances, levelled by that cupidity which could not even spare the weeping birches of *Coir-nan-uriskin*,* nor those natural woods which fringe the rocks and steeps, giving an unspeakable grace and beauty to the passes, and romantic glens, in various parts of the Highlands. These trees were, in former ages, preserved and venerated, but are now, like the fidelity of the clansmen, sold to the highest bidder.

* See *Lady of the Lake*.

negroes, with little local attachment, may be as happy on their new as on their former plantation, as they are probably deprived of no former comfort, and merely subjected to a change of residence. The Highlander, with the strongest local attachment, confirmed by numberless anecdotes of former times, cherishes with reverence the memory of his ancestors. With these attractions to his native country, he is deprived of his means of livelihood, driven from his house and his ancient home, and forced to take shelter in a foreign land, or in a situation so new to him, that all his habits must undergo a total change; and yet this appears so just and proper, that a very honourable and humane friend of mine, who has exerted himself powerfully in the cause of the poor negroes, told me, not long ago, and was not well pleased because I would not coincide in his opinion, that Sutherland contained 20,000 inhabitants too many, and that they ought to be removed, without delay, and sent to the colonies.*

* Mr Foster Alleyne, of Barbadoes, has a population of nearly 1200 negroes on his estate in that island, which has been in his family since the reign of Charles I. By overcropping and mismanagement during his absence, the soil, which was favourable for sugar, had become totally unfit for producing that valuable article; he therefore turned his attention to the raising of provisions, the cultivation of which is less laborious, and requires little more than half the number of hands necessary for sugar; consequently, he might have disposed of the surplus population, to the amount of nearly 500 persons. How did this honourable and humane gentleman act in these circumstances? "I cannot find in my heart," said he, "to part with any of these poor faithful creatures, all of whom have been born on my property, where their fathers have served mine for generations, (there has been no addition by purchase since the year 1744, when a few were added for some special purpose,) and they shall remain undisturbed while I remain." From a very extensive and intimate knowledge of many colonies, acquired in the course of military service in the West Indies, at different periods, I could cite many pleasing instances of this kind regard to the feelings of negroes.

When attempts are made to establish very laudable regulations, in order to prevent the removal of negroes from their original homes, why is humanity so blind as not to see the cruelty of transporting 20,000 Highlanders from their country to the plantations? Perhaps, the de-

As two-thirds of these people are unable to pay for their passage, they must bind themselves to serve for a term of years the person who pays for them, and who again disposes of them to the highest bidder; * a species of slavery not very agreeable to the dispositions of the mountaineers, and which I did not expect that my philanthropic friend, who had such an abhorrence of slavery of every kind, would have proposed for them. Slavery is already too common in America, where every sixth individual is in that degraded condition. Although the term of the emigrant's bondage is only temporary, yet slavery of any kind is not calculated to procure the means of being independent:—it must, therefore, be matter of regret, that our countrymen are compelled to become bondsmen in a foreign country, even in a land of liberty such as America, if that can be called a land of liberty where slavery exists to such a lamentable extent.

The late transfer of 3000 subjects between the sovereigns of Baden and Bavaria has been arraigned in the strongest language by some of our journalists. Yet these people retain, as before, possession of their property and their native homes, and have only to suffer in their feelings by being transferred from the government of one sovereign to that of another; a matter that seems to be of little consequence amongst the contiguous principalities of Germany. The Highlanders are not only forced to transfer their allegiance to another government, but to transport themselves to distant regions, and yet no reprobation follows.

While the misery of a blameless and unoffending people thus excites so little pity, and while the depopulation of a

defenders of depopulation may say, as the defenders of the slave trade did of that atrocious and inhuman traffic, that transportation will improve their condition, and that they will be more comfortable in the colonies than in their native country. This may be true as far as regards some Highlanders, whose condition may be easily improved; but does the misery of the unfortunate outcasts, during the progress of this improvement and transporting to a foreign land, deserve no consideration?

* See Parkinson's Tour and other works on North America.

glens
like
is no
ceed
tion
tura
wher
lions
into
hith
too
renc
nufa
ed."

the c
stanc
to be
house
of the
shore
the g
are of
coast.
ration
of cov
tage,
popul
ing 9
pastu
This
triotis
them
gave
make
now
†
this s
that
wher
habits

glen is viewed with indifference, or hailed as an advantage, like ridding pasture ground of foxes and other vermin; it is no wonder that proprietors should be encouraged to proceed, not only without regret, but even with self-gratulation. * A late author, describing the state of the agricultural population in England in the reign of Henry VIII., when the country was first arranged in large farms, says, "Millions of independent peasantry were thus at once degraded into beggars: stripped of all their proud feelings which hitherto characterized Englishmen, they were too ignorant, too dispersed, too domestic, and possessed too much reverence for their superiors, to combine as mechanics and manufacturers in towns. Parish relief was, therefore, established." † Lord Chancellor More, one of the most virtuous

* To afford an idea of the extent of the newly established farms, and the consequent depopulation of the country, we may produce, as an instance, an advertisement in the Inverness newspapers of a Highland farm to be let, described as consisting of 1000 arable acres, near the dwelling house, (the number of arable acres at a greater distance is not stated,) of the first quality, and with a full supply of drifted sea-weed on the shore, and which may, as stated in the advertisement, "be laboured to the greatest advantage. The hill pastures, stocked with Cheviot sheep, are of the first quality in the country, and extend 30 miles along the sea-coast." It is impossible to read this advertisement, without commiseration for the fate of those who formerly occupied this extensive tract of country, which is "capable of being laboured to the greatest advantage," and, consequently, well calculated for the support of its ancient population. Another farm is also advertised as capable of "maintaining 9000 Cheviot sheep, and as perhaps the safest in Britain; and its pastures, for richness and variety, inferior to none in the Highlands." This fact furnishes a striking example of the force of that delusive patriotism which benumbs the feelings of even good men, and blinds them to the sufferings of the ejected tenantry. Part of the land which gave birth to many brave men, who, as soldiers, have contributed to make the name of Scotland honoured and respected over all Europe, is now "*capable of maintaining 9000 sheep!*"

† The suppression of the monasteries, no doubt, contributed to this sudden creation of artificial misery, but it is a proper distinction, that the monasteries only fed those who were poor and idle already, whereas, the engrossing and grazing system made thousands idle whose habits were industrious.

men in England, an eye-witness of what he describes, gives a view of the state of the people at that period, which must strike home to the heart of every humane person, who has seen or heard of similar scenes in the Highlands. Speaking of engrossing farms, by which small tenants were compelled to become day-labourers, * relying for their support on accidental circumstances, a situation more dependant than that which trusts to the more certain produce of nature, the Lord Chancellor says, " These men turn all dwelling and all glebe land into desolation and wilderness; therefore, that one covetous and unsatiable cormorant, and very plague of his native country, may compass about and enclose many thousand acres of ground together within one pale, or hedge, the husbandmen be thrust out of their own, or else, either by force, or fraud, or by violent oppression, they be put beside, or by wrongs and injuries, they be so wearied, that they be compelled to sell all; by one means, therefore, or another, either by hook or crook, they must needs depart away, poor wretched souls! men, women, husbands, wives, fatherless children, widows, woful mothers, with their young babes, and their whole household, small in substance, but much in numbers, as husbandry requireth many hands. Away they trudge, I say, out of their known and accustomed houses, finding no place to rest on. All their household stuff, which is very little worth, though it may well abide the sale, yet being suddenly thrust out, they be constrained to sell it for a thing of nought, and when they have wandered till that be spent, what can they do but steal, and then, justly perhaps, be hanged, or else go about begging. And yet then, also, they may be cast into prison as vagabonds, because they go about and work not, when no man will set them at work, though they never so willingly proffer themselves thereto. For one shepherd, or herdsman, is enough to eat up that with cattle which occupied numbers, whereas about husbandry many hundreds were requisite. And this is also the cause why victuals now

* See Appendix EE.

in m
is so
and
by t
give
O
men
conc
what
been
fami
sequ
men
exec
cases
High
plied

the g
writt
the ag
It be
Glens
†
visite
Earl
turn,
peopl
clude
more
tor to
seldo
classi
of nin
Su
estate
the e
men
honou
such

in many places be dearer; besides this, the price of wool is so risen, that poor folks, which were wont to work it and make cloth thereof, be now able to buy none at all, and by this means very many be forced to forsake work, and give themselves to idleness." *

On the part of those who instituted similar improvements, in which so few of the people were to have a share, conciliatory measures, and a degree of tenderness, beyond what would have been shown to strangers, were to have been expected towards the hereditary supporters of their families. It was, however, unfortunately the natural consequences of the measures which were adopted, that few men of liberal feelings could be induced to undertake their execution. The respectable gentlemen, † who, in so many cases, had formerly been entrusted with the management of Highland property, resigned, and their places were supplied by persons cast in a coarser mould, and, generally,

* This picture of misery, degradation, and vice, to which the brave, the generous, the independent peasantry of England were reduced, was written several centuries ago, when no intermediate station was left in the agricultural population, between wealthy yeomen and day-labourers. It bears too striking a resemblance to later scenes in some Highland Glens.

† Several years previous to the death of George Lord Littleton, he visited Scotland, and passed some weeks at Taymouth with the late Earl of Breadalbane. Being asked by a friend sometime after his return, what he had seen in the Highlands, and what he thought of the people and country; after giving his opinion, at some length, he concluded: "But of all I saw or heard, few things excited my surprise more than the learning and talents of Mr Campbell of Achallader, factor to Lord Breadalbane. Born and resident in the Highlands, I have seldom seen a more accomplished gentleman, with more general and classical learning." The late Achallader and his father were upwards of ninety years factors to two successive Earls of Breadalbane.

Such were the gentlemen who formerly managed great Highland estates. With their superior rank in society, (an important point in the eyes of the Highlanders, whose feelings are hurt, when they see men without birth or education placed over them,) their influence, honourable principles, and intelligence, they kept the people under such judicious rules, as produced great fidelity, contentment with their

strangers to the country, who, detesting the people, and ignorant of their character, capability, and language, quickly surmounted every obstacle, and hurried on the change, without reflecting on the distress of which it might be productive, or allowing the kindlier feelings of landlords to operate in favour of their ancient tenantry. To attempt a new system, and become acceptable tenants, required a little time and a little indulgence, two things which it was resolved should not be conceded them: they were immediately removed from the fertile and cultivated farms; some left the country, and others were offered limited portions of land on uncultivated moors, on which they were to form a settlement; and thus, while particular districts have been desolated, the gross numerical population has, in some manner, been preserved. Many judicious men, however, doubt the policy of these measures, and dread their consequences on the condition and habits of the people. The following account of their situation is from the respectable and intelligent clergyman of an extensive parish in that country. "When the valleys and higher grounds were let to the shepherds, the whole population was drawn down to the sea-shore, where they were crowded on small lots of land, to earn their subsistence by labour (*where all are labourers and few employers*) and by sea-fishing, the latter so little congenial to their former habits. This cutting down farms into lots * was found so profitable, that over the whole of this district, the sea-coast, where the shore is accessible, is thickly studded with wretched cottages, crowded with star-

lot, and independence of spirit. The gentlemen who managed the estates of Athole, Argyle, Montrose, Perth, &c. were also of the first character and families in the country.

* It will be observed, that these one or two acre lots are forming as an improved system, in a country where many loud complaints are daily made of surplus population, and of the misery of the people on their old farms of five, ten, fifteen, twenty, and more arable acres, with pasture in proportion; and yet, in a country without regular employment, and without manufactures, a family is to be supported on one or two acres!!

ing inhabitants. Ancient respectable tenants, who passed the greater part of life in the enjoyment of abundance, and in the exercise of hospitality and charity, possessing stocks of ten, twenty, and thirty breeding cows, with the usual proportion of other stock, are now pining on one or two acres of bad land, with one or two starved cows, and, for this accommodation, a calculation is made, that they must support their families and pay the rent of their lots, not from the produce, but from the sea; thus drawing a rent which the land cannot afford. When the herring fishery (the only fishery prosecuted on this coast) succeeds, they generally satisfy the landlords, whatever privations they may suffer, but when the fishing fails, they fall in arrears, and are sequestered, and their stock sold to pay the rents, their lots given to others, and they and their families turned adrift on the world. The herring fishery, always precarious, has, for a succession of years, been very defective, and this class of people are reduced to extreme misery. At first, some of them possessed capital, from converting their farm stock into cash, but this has been long exhausted. It is distressing to view the general poverty of this class of people, aggravated by their having once enjoyed abundance and independence; and we cannot sufficiently admire their meek and patient spirit, supported by the powerful influence of religious and moral principle. There are still a few small tenants on the old system, occupying the same farm jointly, but they are falling fast to decay, and sinking into the new class of cottars.

“Except in Glenelg, emigration has been very limited from this side of the island, owing to their powerful attachment to the country of their fathers: although, at the time of the violent changes, they had sufficient property to transport, and settle their families comfortably in America, they could not tear themselves away, and now, although eager for a change, they have not the power.”

This mode of subdividing small portions of inferior land is bad enough certainly, and to propose the establishment

of villages, in a pastoral country, for the benefit of men who can neither betake themselves to the cultivation of the land nor to commerce for earning the means of subsistence, is doubtless a refinement in policy solely to be ascribed to the enlightened and enlarged views peculiar to the new system. But, leaving out of view the consideration that, from the prevalence of turning corn lands into pasture, the demand for labour is diminished, while the number of labourers is increased, it can scarcely be expected that a man who had once been in the condition of a farmer, possessed of land, and of considerable property in cattle, horses, sheep, and money, often employing servants himself, conscious of his independence, and proud of his ability to assist others, should, without the most poignant feelings, descend to the rank of a hired labourer, even where labour and payment can be obtained, more especially if he must serve on the farms or in the country where he formerly commanded as a master. It is not easy for those who live in a country like England, where so many of the lower orders have nothing but what they acquire by the labour of the passing day, and possess no permanent property or share in the agricultural produce of the soil, to appreciate the nature of the spirit of independence, which is generated in countries where the free cultivators of the soil constitute the major part of the population. It can scarcely be imagined how proudly a man feels, however small his property may be, when he has a spot of arable land and pasture, stocked with corn, horses, and cows, a species of property which, more than any other, binds him, by ties of interest and attachment, to the spot with which he is connected. He considers himself an independent person, placed in a station in society far above the day-labourer, who has no stake in the permanency of existing circumstances, beyond the prospect of daily employment; his independence being founded on permanent property, he has an interest in the welfare of the state, by supporting which he renders his own property more secure, and, although the value of the property may not be great, it is every day in his view; his cattle and

horses feed around him ; his grass and corn he sees growing and ripening ; his property is visible to all observers, which is calculated to raise the owner in general consideration ; and when a passing friend or neighbour praises his thriving crops and his cattle, his heart swells with pleasure, and he exerts himself to support and to preserve that government and those laws which render it secure. Such is the case in many parts of the world ; such was formerly the case in Scotland, and is still in many parts of the Highlands. Those who wish to see only the two castes of capitalists and day-labourers, may smile at this union of independence and poverty. But, that the opposite system is daily quenching the independent spirit of the Highlanders, is an undoubted fact, and gives additional strength to the arguments of those who object to the reduction of the agricultural population, and regret their removal to the great towns, and to the villages in preparation in some parts of the country.

It is painful to dwell on this subject, but as information, communicated by men of honour, judgment, and perfect veracity, descriptive of what they daily witness, affords the best means of forming a correct judgment, and as these gentlemen, from their situations in life, have no immediate interest in the determination of the question beyond what is dictated by humanity and a love of truth, their authority may be considered as undoubted. The following extract of a letter from a friend, as well as the extract already quoted, is of this description. Speaking of the settlers on the new allotments, he says, " I scarcely need tell you that these wretched people exhibit every symptom of the most abject poverty, and the most helpless distress. Their miserable lots in the moors, notwithstanding their utmost labour and strictest economy, have not yielded them a sufficient crop for the support of their families, for three months. The little money they were able to derive from the sale of their stock has, therefore, been expended in the

purchase of necessaries, and is now wholly exhausted.* Though they have now, therefore, overcome all their scruples about leaving their native land, and possess the most ardent desire to emigrate, in order to avoid the more intolerable evils of starvation, and have been much encouraged by the favourable accounts they have received from their countrymen already in America, they cannot possibly pay the expence of transporting themselves and their families thither."

It has been said that an old Highlander warned his countrymen "to take care of themselves, for the law had reached Ross-shire." When his fears were excited by vague apprehensions of change, he could not well anticipate that the introduction of civil order, and the extension of legal authority, which, in an enlightened age, tend to advance the prosperity as well as promote the security of a nation, should have been to his countrymen either the signals of banishment from their native country, or the means of lowering the condition of those who were permitted to remain. With more reason it might have been expected that the principles of an enlightened age would have gradually introduced beneficial changes among the ancient race; that they would have softened down the harsher features of their character, and prepared them for habits better suited to the cultivation of the soil, than the indolent freedom of a pastoral life. Instead of this, the new system, whatever may be its intrinsic merits or defects, has, in too many cases, been carried into execution, in a manner which has excited the strongest and most indignant sensations in the breasts of

* When whole districts are depopulated at once, their pecuniary losses, and the distress of those ejected, are increased by the circumstance of all selling off their stock and furniture at the same time, as consequently there can be but few purchasers. Their moveables will not suit the establishments of the capitalists, and, while the ejected tenants must leave them unsold, or accept of a nominal price, they are deprived of this small and last resource for transporting themselves to a kindlier country, where a virtuous peasantry are not considered a nuisance.

those who do not overlook the present inconvenience and distress of the many, in the eager pursuit of a prospective advantage to the few. The consequences which have resulted, and the contrast between the present and past condition of the people, and between their present and past disposition and feelings toward their superiors, show, in the most striking light, the impolicy of attempting, with such unnatural rapidity, innovations, which it would require an age, instead of a few years, to accomplish in a salutary manner, and the impossibility of effecting them without inflicting great misery, endangering morals, and undermining loyalty to the king, and respect for constituted authority.

A love of change, proceeding from the actual possession of wealth, or from the desire of acquiring it, disturbs, by an ill directed influence, the gradual and effectual progress of those improvements which, instead of benefiting the man of capital alone, should equally distribute their advantages to all. In the prosecution of recent changes in the north, it would appear that the original inhabitants were never thought of, nor included in the system which was to be productive of such wealth to the landlord, the man of capital, and the country at large,—and that no native could be intrusted with, or, perhaps, none was found hardy enough to act a part in the execution of plans which commenced with the ejection of their unfortunate friends and neighbours. Strangers were, therefore, called in, and whole glens cleared of their inhabitants, who, in some instances, resisted these mandates, (although legally executed,) in the hope of preserving to their families their ancient homes, to which all were enthusiastically attached. * These people, blameless in every respect, save their poverty and ignorance of modern agriculture, could not believe that

* The strength of this attachment is not easily comprehended by those who are unacquainted with the people. An instance of this feeling has already been given, and I could add many more, all evincing an

such harsh measures proceeded from their honoured superiors, who had hitherto been kind, and to whom they themselves had ever been attached and faithful. The whole was attributed to the acting agents, and to them, therefore, their indignation was principally directed; and, in some instances, their resistance was so obstinate, that it became necessary to enforce the orders "*vi et armis*," and to have recourse to a mode of ejection, happily long obsolete, by setting their houses on fire. This last species of *legal* proceeding was so peculiarly conclusive and forcible, that even the stubborn Highlanders, with all their attachment to the homes of their fathers, were compelled to yield.*

In the first instances of this mode of removing refractory tenants, a small compensation, (*six shillings*,) in two se-

unconquerable attachment to the spot where they first drew breath. I shall state two cases of men who seem to have died of what is commonly called a broken heart, originating in grief for the loss of their native homes. I knew them intimately. They were respectable and judicious men, and occupied the farms on which they were born till far advanced in life, when they were removed. They afterwards got farms at no great distance, but were afflicted with a deep despondency, gave up their usual habits, and seldom spoke with any seeming satisfaction, except when the subject turned on their former life, and the spot which they had left. They appeared to be much relieved by walking to the tops of the neighbouring hills, and gazing for hours in the direction of their late homes; but in a few months their strength totally failed, and without any pain or complaint, except mental depression, one died in a year, and the other in eighteen months. I have mentioned these men together, as there was such a perfect similarity in their cases, but they were not acquainted with each other, nor of the same district. When they suffered so much in removing from their ancient homes only to another district, how much more severe must their feelings have been had they been forced to emigrate, unless, indeed, distance and new objects would have diverted their attention from the cause of their grief? But be that as it may, the cause is undoubted.

* The author of *Guy Mannering* has alluded to this "summary and effectual mode of ejection still practised in the north of Scotland when a tenant proves refractory," in his admirable description of the ejection of the colony of *Derncleugh*. When this picture of fictitious distress, of which a lawless race were the supposed objects, has created a powerful sensation wherever our language is understood; what heart

parate sums, was allowed for the houses destroyed. * Some of the ejected tenants were also allowed small allotments of land, on which they were to build houses at their own expence, no assistance being given for that purpose. † Perhaps it was owing to this that they were the more reluctant to remove till they had built houses on their new stations. The compensations allowed in the more recent removals are stated to have been more liberal; and the improvements which have succeeded those summary ejections of the ancient inhabitants are highly eulogised both in pamphlets and newspapers. ‡ Some people may, however, be inclined to doubt the advantages of improvements which call for such frequent apologies; for, if more lenient measures had been pursued, vindication would have, perhaps, been unnecessary, and the trial of one of the acting agents might have been avoided. This trial was brought forward at the instance of the Lord Advocate, in consequence of the loud cry of indignation raised in the country against proceedings, characterized by the sheriff of the county as "*conduct which has seldom disgraced any country.*" § But the trial ended (as was expected by every person who understood the circumstances) in the acquittal of the acting agent, the verdict of the jury proceeding on the principle that he acted under legal authority. This acquittal, how-

shall withhold its sympathy from real distress, when faithful, blameless, and industrious beings are treated in the same manner, without the same provocation, and where, instead of "thirty hearts that had wanted bread before ye wanted sunkets," more than twice thirty thousand have been turned adrift in different parts of the north?

* See evidence on the trial of Mr Patrick Sellar, factor for the Marchioness of Stafford, before the Circuit Court of Justiciary at Inverness, 23d April 1816.

† Evidence of William Young, Esq., agent for the Marchioness of Stafford, on the same trial, p. 39.

‡ In extenuation of these outrages, it is stated, that no part of the houses was burnt except the timber, which was taken down to prevent the late occupiers from taking shelter in the empty houses.

§ See Mr Sellar's Trial.

ever, did by no means diminish the general feeling of culpability; it only transferred the offence from the agent to a quarter too high and too distant to be directly affected by public indignation, if, indeed there be any station so elevated, or so distant, that public indignation, justly excited, will not, sooner or later, reach, so as to touch the feelings, however obtuse, of the transgressor of that law of humanity written on every upright mind, and deeply engraved on every kind and generous heart.

It must, however, be matter of deep regret that such a line of proceeding was pursued with regard to these brave, unfortunate, and well-principled people, as excited a sensation of horror, and a conviction of culpability, so powerful as only to be removed by an appeal to a criminal court. It is no less to be deplored, that any conduct sanctioned by authority, even although productive of ultimate advantage, (and how it can produce any advantage beyond what might have been obtained by pursuing a scheme of conciliation and encouragement is a very questionable point,)* should

* The following are instances of the capability of small tenants in the Highlands, and of the improvement of lands and rents effected by far other means than the burning decrees. The tenant of a friend of mine, when he first took his farm, paid a rent of L. 8, 10s. This rent has been gradually augmented, since the year 1781, to L. 85, and this without lease or encouragement from the landlord, who, by the industry and improvements of his tenant, has received an increase of more than 1000 per cent. in less than forty years. On another estate, nineteen small tenants paid, in the year 1784, a joint rent of L. 57. This has been raised by degrees, without a shilling given in assistance, for improvements, which have been considerable, to L. 371. The number of acres is 145, which are situated in a high district, and with no pasture for sheep. These are not insulated facts. I could produce many to show that industry, and abstemious and contented habits, more than compensate the increased consumption of produce by so many occupants, and that by judicious management, the peasantry of the Highlands, although they may be numerous in proportion to the quantity of fertile land, contribute to secure the permanent welfare both of the landholder, and of the country. What man can pay better rents than those who live nine months in the year on potatoes and milk, on bread only when potatoes

have, in the first instance, inflicted such general misery. More humane measures would undoubtedly have answered every good purpose; and had such a course been pursued, as an enlightened humanity would have suggested, instead of depopulated glens, and starving peasantry, alienated from their superiors, and, in the exacerbation of their feelings, too ready to imbibe opinions hostile to the best interests of their country, we should still have seen a high-spirited and loyal people, ready, at the nod of their respected chiefs, to embody themselves into regiments, with the same zeal as in former times; and when enrolled among the defenders of their country, to exhibit a conduct honourable to that country and to their profession. * Such is the acknowledged character of the men of these districts as soldiers, when called forth in the service of their country, although they be now describ-

fail, and on butcher meat seldom or never? Who are better calculated to make good soldiers, than men trained up to such habits, and contented with such moderate comforts? And who are likely to make more loyal and happy subjects, contented with their lot, and true to their king, and to their immediate superiors?

* See Articles on the Sutherland regiments. In a memorial presented to Government by the Earl of Sutherland, claiming a compensation for expence and loss sustained in 1745, it is stated, that his Lordship had, armed and ready to support the Royal cause, 2337 men, who, it is added, received high approbation from the Earl of Loudon, and the other generals who saw their fine and warlike appearance. Matters are now perhaps managed differently, and it may be fairly doubted if so many loyal men could be found ready to follow their chief in the hour of trial. But then, the rent-rolls are higher; and much has been said of the patriotism and benevolence of the promoters of the late improvements; and, by that "*charity which vaunteth not itself*," it has been stated, that the starving population have been relieved by remittances to the amount of many thousand pounds in money, grain, and meal; but it was not said that good security (or cattle) was taken for payment of this relief, and that, except in cases of great destitution, where all property had been previously disposed of to resist a similar calamity, the whole remittances were paid up, with the deduction of L. 19, 4s. As ready money, cattle, or security was taken, and *relief offered on such terms only*, the delicacy and proper feeling of publishing this benevolence, and calling for the applause of the world, may perhaps be questioned.

ed as irregular in their habits, and a burthen on the lands which gave them birth, and on which their forefathers maintained the honour, and promoted the wealth and prosperity, of the ancestors of those who now reject them.* But is it conceivable that the people at home should be so degraded, while their brothers and sons who become soldiers maintain an honourable character? The people ought not to be reproached with incapacity or immorality without better evidence than that of their prejudiced and unfeeling calumniators. If it be so, however, and if this virtuous and honourable race, which has contributed to raise and uphold the character of the British peasantry in the eyes of all Europe, are thus fallen, and so suddenly fallen; how great and powerful must be the cause, and how heavy the responsibility of its authors? But if at home they are thus low in character, how unparalleled must be the improvement which is produced by difference of profession, as, for example, when they become soldiers, and associate in barracks with troops of all characters, or in quarters, or billets, with the lowest of the people, instead of mingling with such society as they left in their native homes? Why should these Highlanders be at home so degenerate, as they are represented, and as in recent instances they would actually appear to be? † And why, when they mount the cockade, are

* The late Lord Sutherland was the twenty-first Earl; a length of succession unparalleled in the peerage of this country. The estates which supported this ancient unbroken descent have undergone less change than almost any others. In all the numberless revolutions of property, either in troublesome or peaceable times, these have been preserved with little alteration. With a boisterous ungenial climate, and rugged barren soil, they supported 15,000 persons, who maintained the independence of their superiors, and enabled them to preserve their title and property in a manner which no other can boast; and it might have been expected that some hesitation would have been observed in asserting that the country is totally incapable of maintaining the ancient population. When it is recollected that this population has been maintained for so many centuries, these assertions will be received with caution.

† Of the fruits of the modern civilization of the Highlanders, and of

th
me
top
17
an
ed
the
the
int
dis
gim
An
Hig
amp
sold

the s
we h
form
ject
of th
other
of th
tal co
1791,
man
was t
crease
and w
season
charac
(again
the fir
ciplin
geniou
of hor
learned
extraor
ple. S
landers
parts.

* S
† S
VOL.

they found to be so virtuous and regular, that one thousand men of Sutherland have been embodied four and five years together, * at different and distant periods, from 1759 to 1763, from 1779 to 1783, and from 1793 to 1798, *without an instance of military punishment?* These men performed all the duties of soldiers to the perfect satisfaction of their commanders, and continued so unexceptionable in their conduct down to the latest period, when embodied into the 93d regiment, that, according to the words of a distinguished general officer, "Although the youngest regiment in the service, they might form an example to all." And on general parades for punishment, the Sutherland Highlanders have been ordered to their quarters, as "examples of this kind were not necessary for such honourable soldiers." †

the system of improving their condition, as it is practised in the north, we have an instance in a recent association for the suppression of felony, formed by those concerned in the stock-farms of Sutherland. The object of this measure is, the protection of property from the depredations of that people, amongst whom, in their uncivilized state, and under other management, crimes were so few, that, according to the records of the Court of Justiciary, from 1747 to 1810, there was only one capital conviction for theft, (horse stealing, which happened in the year 1791,) and only two capital convictions for other crimes, namely, a woman for child murder in 1761, and a man for fire raising in 1785. Such was the former state of the people in Sutherland, where crimes have increased so rapidly of late, that protecting associations are become necessary, and where it has been found that nearly 600 sheep have been stolen in a season from one individual: while those who left the country with the character and dispositions acquired among their fathers and brothers, (against whom those protecting societies are formed,) are declared by the first authority "pictures of perfect moral rectitude, military discipline, and soldierly conduct;" and in the energetic language of an ingenious author, "a mirror to the British army."—The man convicted of horse stealing was William M'Kay, a discharged soldier, who had learned a lesson in another country. The circumstance was so very extraordinary as still to afford subject of conversation among the people. Since writing the above, I find that the civilization of the Highlanders is extending, and that similar associations are forming in other parts.

* See Article Sutherland Highlanders.

† See Article Sutherland Highlanders.

Can it be doubted, that, had the civil superiors of these valuable men taken the same pains as their military commanders, and had a moderate portion of the encouragement said to have been given to the stock graziers possessed of capital been bestowed on them, we should probably have seen no difference of character, except that, in those who remained at home, we might have expected to meet with more of native simplicity and integrity, part of which might have been lost by those who had mixed more with the world? If those who remain at home have shown contrary dispositions, these must have been produced by some powerful cause; and, with the loss of their independence and disinterested fidelity which hardly knew any bounds, the finer parts of their character must have been destroyed. Is not their altered conduct rather a subject of pity than of blame? When they see their children starving, and crying for that food which they have not to give, when they see the superiors of their former lands publishing their destitution and their poverty, when they see the descendants of their kind and venerated chiefs complaining of the heavy assessment on their benevolence to relieve this poverty,—an assessment never known, and a benevolence never called for, till the recent changes were introduced,—when this unfortunate people see all this, and when we reflect that, according to the Gaelic proverb, “Hunger has a long arm,”—some cause may, perhaps, be discovered why the hand which ought to have been employed in profitable industry at home, or against an enemy abroad, has been sometimes extended to endanger a neighbour's property. Have they shown ingratitude for kind treatment? Fire has been applied to their houses to effect their more speedy expulsion, and if they cannot comprehend the kindness and benevolence of such measures, are they to be declared too stupid and untractable to be improved or managed? Are they unreasonable, because they are not satisfied when suddenly deprived of their usual, and, indeed, only means of subsistence? Some are, indeed, told that the ocean is open to them, and that

they
men
to “
of th
land
ried
term
rent,
lings
It
obtai
ment
the p
form
bits,

*
east c
&c.
duce
the di
have
the sh
becom
elemen
†
whose
anoth
them
comm
in the
anoth
‡ I
station
lent ar
church
people
mench
the ye
of that
condu

they may live by fishing, * while others are allowed settlements of the following nature, not certainly well calculated to "encourage virtuous contentment and industry." "One of these settlers had trenched and manured his allotment of land, sowed the necessary seeds, and, in proper season, carried home the crop *on his back* to the barn; and the next term ultimate diligence (the Scotch term of distraining for rent) was done against this man for his rent of thirty shillings." †

It is probable that the notoriety which these facts have obtained is the cause which has given birth to the statements which I have already noticed. In these publications the people are vilified and the proprietors applauded; the former are described as dishonest, irregular in their habits, ‡ and incapable of managing their farms, or of paying

* Till lately, very few flat fish were caught by the fishers on the east coast of Scotland, although the sea abounds with turbot, soles, &c. Every encouragement in the way of premiums had failed to induce these men to alter their usual mode of fishing. When such are the difficulties in the way of overcoming the prejudices of men who have been fishers from their youth; can it be matter of surprise that the shepherds and graziers of the mountains do not, as if by instinct, become fishers, without the least knowledge or experience of the new element from which they are desired to extract their subsistence?

† Letter from a Friend in the North. The three gentlemen from whose letters I have quoted these extracts are not acquainted with one another; they reside in different parts of the country, and two of them on opposite sides of the island. These, as well as many other communications which I have received, describe what the writers see in their own neighbourhood, and afford a painful confirmation of one another's statements, and of the general condition of the people.

‡ Detachments of the Sutherland Fencible regiment of 1762 were stationed in different parts of the Perthshire Highlands. The excellent and orderly conduct of these men, their regular attendance at church, and their general deportment, were so marked, even among a people who were themselves distinguished for similar habits, that the memory of the Sutherland soldiers is, to this day, held in respect. In the years 1797 and 1798, large detachments of the Sutherland regiment of that period were stationed in the same districts. The character and conduct of these soldiers, every man of whom was from Sutherland,

adequate rents, although great sums have been advanced for improvements and charitable purposes, while the latter are, of course, represented as perfect prodigies of tender-hearted indulgence, and culpable forbearance. It is truly unfortunate that such an outlay of money should have been productive of so little good, and that felony, destitution, and poverty, formerly unknown, should accompany the recent improvements, and this especially at a period when the great and unprecedented value of mountain produce ought to have contributed to the prosperity and preservation of the morals of the people.

In reference to the former situation of these people, so far as regards their independence of charitable aid, a comparison of their condition then with the late wretchedness, deteriorated character, and general call for the unbounded charity which is reported to have been generously granted, may be interesting, and may, perhaps, prove more satisfactory than general statements. On reference to the poors' funds, taken on an average of many years previous to 1800, it will be found, that, in those days, when that country

were in all respects the same. So strong was the impression made on the minds of the people of Athole and Breadalbane by the behaviour of the Sutherland men, that it materially changed their previous opinion of the character of soldiers in general, whom they considered as reproaches, with whom no person of quiet domestic habits could with safety associate, and hence, when a young man enlisted in any regiment except the National Corps, his family were too ready to believe that he was a lost man, an outcast from them and his native country. I now speak from personal experience, as I found, in the course of my recruiting in those districts, a great and gratifying change in the sentiments of the people. After the Sutherland detachments were stationed in Perthshire, young men engaged more readily, and their parents showed less dread at their enlistment as recruits, "as they now found that soldiers were quiet sober people, with whom they need not be afraid to trust their sons."

In the country where the Sutherland soldiers were born, and received those principles which made them so exemplary, certainly there could not at that period be any necessity for associations to guard property against thieving and robbery. As these associations have lately been found necessary, the cause should be explained.

was so populous, that this formed one of the alleged causes of removal, the sums paid to the poor of this surplus population in the parish of Rogart, containing 2023 persons, were under L. 13 annually; in the parish of Farr, containing 2408 persons, under L. 12; in Assynt, containing 2395 inhabitants, under L. 11; in Kildonan, containing 1443 persons, under L. 8 annually: other parishes were nearly in the same proportion; and at this moderate expence were all the poor of those districts supplied! As there can be no doubt of the correctness of the published statements of the great sums lately advanced for charitable purposes, they form a strong contrast. Judging from this, conjoined with the facts of the thousands of sheep stolen, and of the associations for the suppression of felony, how great must be the change in the habits and principles of that people who sent forth the religious, the virtuous, and the honourable soldiers of the Reay and Sutherland regiments, whose character, as appreciated by the best judges, and proved by their own conduct, will be seen in the notice of the military services of these corps!

SECTION IV.

Beneficial results of judicious arrangements, and of allowing time to acquire a knowledge of agricultural improvements—Emigration—Agricultural pursuits promote independence, and prevent pauperism.

HAPPILY for the prosperity of the Highlands, for the welfare of the state, and for the preservation of the original inhabitants of the mountains, there are many populous districts, in which the inhabitants are contented and independent, and in which the beneficial effects of judgment, combined with a proper appreciation of the best interests of Highland landlords, are successfully displayed, and the character and capability of Highland tenants practically proved. The former, availing themselves of the natural benefit of a hardy athletic race of men, easily induced by kindness to make a full exertion of their powers, have realized the most beneficial effects on their general character, and, by a gradual and gentle diffusion of agricultural knowledge, have both improved their own incomes, and increased the wealth and comfort of their tenants. The aversion of the latter to any change of ancient habits, has been, in a great measure, overcome; and they are found to enter very keenly into the improved system, when encouraged by example, and once fairly convinced of its advantages.* The gentle-

* This is no new trait of character. Dr Walker, the eminent Professor of Natural History, commenced, in the year 1760, an extensive and enlarged system of inquiry relative to the Highlands. From that year till 1780, he was employed by the General Assembly to examine and report on the religious and moral condition of the inhabitants, to which he added their economical history. Of the people he says, "It is only from a superficial view that they are represented as unconquerably averse to industry, and every kind of innovation. Besides other good qualities, their laborious assiduity in various occupations is well known, wherever they happen to settle in the low country." He adds,

men to whom I allude commenced with the improvement of the condition of their tenants, as the best foundation for the improvement of their estates, the permanency of their incomes, and the pleasure of seeing themselves surrounded by a prosperous, grateful, and contented tenantry. * “On every estate,” says Dr Robertson, speaking of the new system, “this complete change has not taken place, the ancient connection between the heads of tribes and their clan is not in every instance dissolved. In these cases, the affability and kindness of the landlord is the frequent subject of their conversation, and the prosperity of his family is the object of their warmest wishes and devout prayers. At their little parties and convivial meetings, his health is always the first toast. They feel an interest in the fortunes and destiny of his children. Upon his return home, after

“The unrestrained progress of inoculation abundantly shows, that the Highlanders are as candid in their judgment, are as ready to embrace, and can as vigorously pursue, any innovation that is advantageous or salutary, as any other people whatever.”—*Economical History of the Highlands of Scotland.*

* A very worthy Baronet in the Highlands, who has made the necessary allowances for the prejudices and frailties of men, has thought proper to allow his tenants the time necessary to learn the improved mode of culture, and to increase the value and size of their breed of cattle and sheep. This has been done without separating the arable land from the pasture, or diminishing the farms of any, but rather enlarging them, if too small, when it could be done without prejudice to others. At the same time the rents have been gradually rising. The consequence is, that he regularly receives the undiminished rental of his estate, and while considerable distress has been experienced in his neighbourhood, his people are in so different circumstances, that, when lately he had occasion for a supply of money to assist him in the purchase of some adjoining lands, they came forward with a spontaneous offer to advance L. 18,000, with a declaration that they were ready with L. 6000 more if required. This is a pleasing instance of the attachment of olden times. The manner in which those people pay their rents, and support their families, is the more remarkable, as this estate, on a rental of less than L. 9000, supports a population of 2835 souls, all maintained on the produce, while only 17 disabled paupers, and some poor old women, require parochial relief.

a long absence, or his promotion to a place of honour or profit, or the birth of an heir, the glad tidings spread with the velocity of lightning, and bonfires illuminate the whole estate. In the county of Inverness there are such landlords : as the almoners of heaven, they take the divine pleasure of making their dependants happy. There are also, in the same county, landlords, who are left to the execration of their people, to the contempt of every benevolent man, and to the reproach of their own condemning consciences."*

The policy of these innovations may be considered in three points of view ; *1st*, As affecting the interests of the proprietors ; *2dly*, The welfare of the people ; and, *3dly*, That of the state.

1st, The interest of the proprietors. Whether these innovations be conducive or not to the advantage of the proprietor is a point which, in the conflict of adverse opinions, is not easily decided ; yet it would seem to be very clear, that a system, which has so great a tendency to break the spirit and lower the natural and moral condition of the bulk of the people engaged in the agriculture of the Highlands, cannot, in any just sense of the word, be very advantageous to the landlords,—a system which, by throwing the produce of the country into the hands of a few men of capital, gives them a monopoly of the farms, and often the option of fixing whatever rents they choose to pay ; for few men can enter into competition on the enlarged scale of the new system, an evil which seems to have been overlooked when it was adopted. But, admitting that landlords are not bound to wait the instruction and improvement of their tenants in agricultural knowledge, admitting, to its fullest extent, their legal right of managing their lands in the manner apparently most profitable, and allowing the most unqualified power to exercise the right of removing the ancient occupiers, † it may still be doubted whether

* Dr Robertson's General View of the Agriculture of the County of Inverness, drawn up by order of the Board of Agriculture.

† In answer to the question of the propriety of dismissing the an-

plans so hastily adopted, so productive of immediate distress, and which occasion such permanent discontent, are likely to be ultimately successful.

But, at the same time that this legal and admitted right of removing the original tenantry from their farms has been very freely exercised, it must appear somewhat extraordinary, nor is it easy to account for it in a satisfactory manner, that so many attempts have been made to restrain emigration, the best and only remaining relief for those who had been deprived of their farms. This course must undoubtedly have been pursued under the persuasion that some benefit would have been lost to the community by the consequent depopulation. But the attempt to constrain the Highlanders to remain in the country, after they have been deprived of their usual resources, is equally inconsistent with every principle of sound policy and of justice. Nor is it a weak objection to the expediency of these measures, that an interference to prevent government from giving encouragement to emigrants was found necessary; * for this furnishes a practical refutation of

cient occupiers of land, the conduct of manufacturers and tradesmen is quoted as an example of the exercise of such a right, and of the practice of turning away the people without regard to their future comfort. While it is admitted that this is certainly the practice in the instance alluded to, it may still be a question whether, if more kindness were shown, if the legal right of dismissal were less rigorously exerted, and if working tradesmen and artizans were encouraged, by ties of kindness and association, to believe their situations and employments permanent, we would see so many combinations against master tradesmen and manufacturers, and their houses and property so often in danger of conflagration. But, whatever may be the cause, there is no doubt of the appearance of a spirit of revenge and despair on the part of the working classes, and of a want of confidence and a distrust on the part of their employers; and certainly such a state of society in which the employed are kept down by the strong arm of the law, and the lives and properties of the employers protected by military force, and a strict police, does not form a very desirable example for the imitation of Highland proprietors, in the case of the once chivalrous, and still valuable occupiers of their land.

* Government, having listened to representations made a few years

the principles on which many have acted, and of the assertion made, that the Highlands were only calculated for pasture and a thin population. If the position was correct, why, in opposition to this maxim, attempt to retain the people, and place them on such paltry lots of land as have been mentioned, perhaps not one-tenth of the extent of the farms from which they were removed, on the ground that they were too small, and this in a country without regular employment, or, indeed, any means of subsistence except such as are drawn from the soil? Hence, it would appear, that the value of the old tenantry was well understood, otherwise why encourage or compel them to remain? Many considerations might be expected to operate to prevent the adoption of a system which called for such expedients, and which could only be supported by arguments so paradoxical and inconsistent.

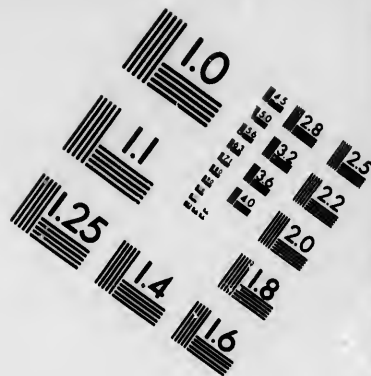
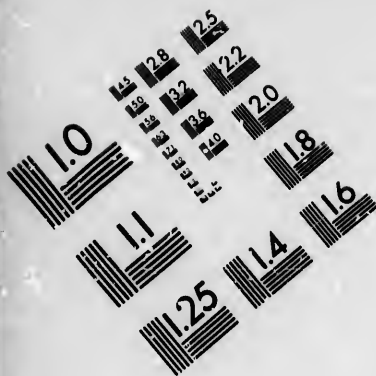
When the proprietor is anxious to obtain the utmost rent for his land, it is, in general, his interest not to divide his farms upon too minute a scale, such subdivision of land, among those of the ancient tenantry, who, after their removal from their original farms, are permitted to remain, being found to be fruitful in misery and discontent: but, however proper and applicable extensive establishments may be to fertile districts, easily cultivated, situated in a favourable climate, and possessing the advantages of being near market, water carriage, and manure, and also of being

ago in name and behalf of those Highlanders who had already been ejected from their possessions, and in behalf of others who dreaded the same fate, it was resolved to encourage emigration to Canada, under certain stipulations. Several landholders became alarmed, and made counter representations, on the plea that their country would be depopulated. In consequence of this, the execution of the plan was suspended, and it was at length entirely withdrawn, to the great distress of numbers who were anxious to avail themselves of this opportunity of removal to a country more favourable to their views, but who were destitute of the means of attaining their object, as much of their small capital had been expended in waiting the final decision of the proposed offers. This line of conduct must appear very inconsistent.

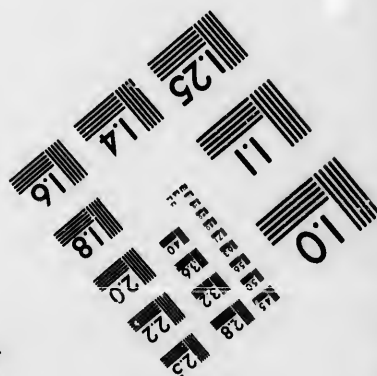
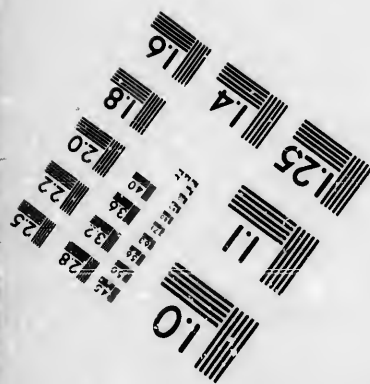
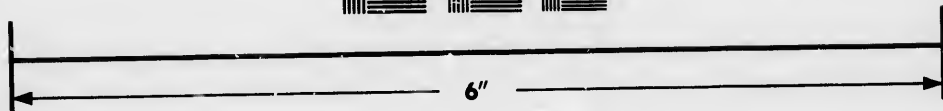
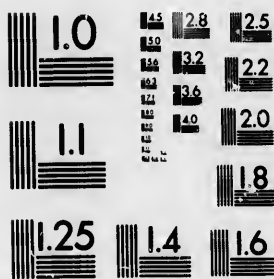
within reach of towns and villages, where a supply of labourers, in the busy period of autumn, may be readily procured; yet, in peculiar situations, great advantage may be derived from a division of the soil into moderately small farms; and, with regard to the Highlands, many, who have had opportunities of judging accurately, have been inclined to believe that, at a distance from market, with much rugged but improveable land, an active abstemious population, and a comparatively barren soil, improvements, which could not be executed by capital alone, unassisted by the manual labours of the occupiers, * may be carried on to the mutual advantage both of landlord and tenant. To this we may add what has occurred in many instances in times of difficulty, that the economical habits of the small tenantry will enable them to fulfil their engagements to their landlords, when the large farmers, emharrassed by extensive speculations and expensive establishments, must often fail in the fulfilment of theirs. That this is not merely a fanciful hypothesis, unsupported by facts, may be seen by reference to those countries in which the lands are more generally distributed, as in France, where the labours of the agricultural population are at once productive of a great public revenue, and of comfort and independence to the body of the people. England, in the days of the Edwards and Henrys, although her foreign commerce was then extremely circumscribed, was prosperous and powerful from the produce of the soil alone, as was France during the late war, in which, though general communication and commerce were almost entirely interrupted, great revenues were derived from internal resources. In the same manner, in Flanders, Holland, &c. the profits of agricultural produce are more generally diffused, and few countries display a finer agricultural prospect; especially Austrian Flanders, where the farms do not, in many instances, exceed 10, 20, and 30 acres each, and only in a few cases, extend to 100

* See Appendix FF.





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

14
12.8
12
11.6
10
8
6
4
2

11
9
7
5
3
1

or 200; and yet it has been maintained that, in Britain, where, in many counties, the farms average from 300 to 3000 acres, the country could not pay the taxes and other public burdens,* unless formed into such extensive establishments, and unless the rural population were dispersed. It is a striking fact, however, that poor rates are as high, and in some cases higher, and that, consequently, greater poverty prevails, in the thinly peopled agricultural districts, than in the more populous counties. In Norfolk, Sussex, and other counties where the largest capitals are invested † in agriculture, landlords must pay 20, 30, and 40 per cent. of the produce of their land to support the paupers. No part of the crowded manufacturing districts of Lancashire is more heavily taxed with poors' rates than several of these great agricultural districts. In like manner, we find that parochial rates are, by no means, so heavy in the populous manufacturing counties of Lanark and Renfrew, as in the large farming counties in the south of Scotland, particularly in Roxburgh and Berwickshire, where the English system of pauperism has begun to find its way, not, as has been stated, on account of the vicinity of these counties to England, but, partly at

* The great increase in the value of animal produce has been ascribed to an extensive commerce, and particularly to the great consumption in manufacturing towns. Yet, in no period in the history of this country have the manufacturers been in greater distress, and less able to purchase animal food, than since the conclusion of the last war. In former times, there were temporary checks and depressions, but they soon passed away, and the market for manufactures revived, in consequence of a fresh and unprecedented demand. Such, however, has not lately been the case, and yet at no former period has the produce of the Highlands, cattle, sheep, and wool, been in greater demand, or at such high prices, as in the last five years of languishing and depressed manufactures, during which, manufacturers must have been unable to purchase the same quantity of animal food as when trade was flourishing. The high price of Highland produce must, therefore, depend on other causes than the demands of manufacturing districts.

† It was stated by Mr Burrell, in the House of Commons, that, in the parish of West Grinstead, in Sussex, 4000 acres pay poor rates to the amount of L. 4000.

least, from the similarity of system adopted and pursued. Pauperism is not geographically contagious, though the same evil will spread by the action of the same cause. But it is evident, as has been already stated, that it is advantageous to have a considerable portion of a country laid out in large farms, that men of capital and education may be encouraged to engage in agricultural pursuits, (and this has always been the case in the Highlands, where large tracts have been held in lease by men of education and respectability;) it is the too general adoption of such a system which is to be dreaded; nor, indeed, can it be generally established, even in one district, without causing great distress, in the first instance, and ultimately expelling a valuable and industrious race of people.* Nor does the adoption of such a system appear so conducive to the interest of the

* The evils resulting from the non-residence of proprietors are generally acknowledged. In no country is the absence of country gentlemen more felt than in the Highlands, where many proprietors seldom see their estates or tenants, and when they do, it is too often either for the sake of a few weeks pastime, or perhaps to collect arrears of rent, or to make arrangements for an increase; and, hence, their visits are more a subject of dread than of satisfaction to their tenants. Now, if the absence of proprietors be an evil, would it not be subversive of the best interests of the Highlands to suppress or remove the whole class of country gentlemen and proprietors of small estates from L. 100 to L. 3000 a-year, and concentrate their lands in possession of a few individuals, leaving no intermediate class between the great landholder and the occupiers of his farms? By the same analogy, would it not be destructive of the independence of the lower classes in the north, if entire districts were given to one great capitalist, leaving the whole population to support themselves on accidental labour, or on such employment as the man of capital chose to give them? As country gentlemen, of small or moderate properties, resident on their estates, have ever been an honourable, independent, and useful class in the links of society, and as they have eminently contributed to the support of the country, does not the same thing apply to a lower link in society in the Highlands, where the gradation in the division of land among the tacksmen, smaller tenantry, and cottagers, has preserved their race more and independent, without the degradation of poor rates or pauperism?

proprietor, as it might, on a first view, seem. Late experience has, in many cases, shown, that improvements may be effected, and good rents obtained, by judicious changes and modifications of the old system, without the expatriation of inhabitants or great expence to the landlords. In illustration of this point, I could produce many instances, but shall content myself with the following brief account of a great Highland estate.

Previous to 1797, this estate was occupied by a numerous small tenantry, interspersed with large farms, rented by men of education, and respectable rank in society. The latter began to improve their lands and stock after the examples they saw in the Lowlands. The small tenants also evinced symptoms of increasing industry, but they held their lands in common, and by what is known in Scotland by the name of *Runrig*, that is, each man having a ridge of the arable land alternately with his neighbour, the higher pastures being held in common. While this interlacing system continued, it was not easy to carry on any improvement; but, soon after the period just mentioned, the arable lands were measured, and each man received a portion equal to what he formerly held, but contiguous, and, in general, inclosed, so that the benefit of his improvements were entirely his own. The people were so numerous, that about two arable acres, with a portion of pasture, were all that could be allotted to each person; but none were removed. The pastures remained in common, as, from their nature and extent, they must always be, the expence of inclosures and subdivisions being more than such unproductive lands can sustain. But the number of horses, cattle, and sheep, to be kept on the pastures was limited in proportion to the quantity and quality of the arable land occupied by each tenant. By taking advantage of the great inequality of soil and climate, and diversifying the stock and produce accordingly, the tenants were frequently able to pay their rents in cases in which they must have failed, had they had only one article for sale. When these

changes took place, the farms of the tacksmen on a larger scale remained without any alteration as to extent; but they forthwith commenced considerable improvements, and gave an example to the common people, who readily followed it, and who, at the same time, received considerable encouragement from their landlord.

The consequence of this wise and equitable plan was a progressive and regular improvement of the soil, and an advancement of the wealth and comfort of the tenants, while rents at once adequate and well paid were secured to the proprietor. But, unfortunately for both landlord and tenant, the management of this estate was transferred to an agent of another school, who immediately commenced operations by dividing and subdividing farms that were already sufficiently small, while he made others again by far too large. Secret and rival offers were called for, and quickly succeeded in increasing the rent-roll to an unprecedented nominal amount. but, before the third year, the actual rents had fallen much below the original rent; a deficiency of payment hitherto unknown among a people remarkable for their punctuality and respect to their pecuniary engagements with their landlords.

Others, by separating the high pasture lands from the low arable grounds, and letting them apart, have lost the advantages which joint possessions of arable and pasture grounds afforded for counteracting the evil of precarious seasons, and the difficulty of disposing of produce when distant from market, and have also lost the benefit to the arable ground of the winter manure of the cattle fed upon the pastures in summer. It frequently happens, that, when corn is at a low price, the produce of the pastures is high; and, again, when sheep, wool, and cattle, are low, there is sometimes a great demand for grain. Judicious distributions of these natural advantages of the country have long secured an equality to, if not, in some cases, a superiority over situations more favoured in point of climate and soil. Of this superiority, however, many have

deprived themselves by the separation of the arable from the pasture lands, in expectation, that, by this separation, better rents would be received; an expectation which experience has proved to have been ill-founded. To deprive people of their pasture lands in a country in a great measure pastoral, appears a very questionable measure, when it is considered that in the Highlands manure cannot be purchased, and that the scarcity of fuel renders lime expensive.* Another inconvenience arising from this separation is, that their hay cannot be consumed unless the farmers become dealers in cattle, which often renders them losers by the uncertainty and sudden variations of this precarious traffic; whereas, if they had cattle of their own, reared and fed on the produce of their lands, they could only occasionally suffer by the falling of markets, and not be subject to the heavier loss of purchasing high and selling low.

* By the loss of their sheep the small tenants suffered exceedingly. All the clothes in common use were formerly manufactured at home from their own wool, and they were thus able to clothe their families with comfort, and at small expence. Now, much money goes out of the country for clothing, which formerly went to pay the rents, or to portion their children. This also accounts for the almost total disappearance of tartan, which was formerly made in every family; for so many want wool that they cannot manufacture any, and the flimsy thin dry tartan made in the Lowlands is too expensive, and quite different from what was in use in the Highlands, and is unfit for the common purposes of life. Thus almost every new measure tends to change the habits as well as the character of the people. How much dress affects the manners is well known; and certainly the clumsy, vulgar, ill-made clothes, now so much worn by the young men of the Highlands, give them a clownish appearance, altogether different from, and forming a marked contrast to the light airy garb, gay with many colours, and the erect martial air and elastic step of the former race of Highlanders. I have already noticed the manner in which particular patterns or sets of tartan were preserved in families, as also Mr West's opinion of the beauty of the colours, and the taste with which they were arranged. Indeed, the beauty and clearness of the dye were quite remarkable. There are plaids preserved in families, manufactured in the Highlands in the seventeenth century, with as brilliant a tint as can well be given to worsted. These were the manufactures of the tenants and their families.

These reflections will receive farther confirmation, if we look to the state of the inhabitants in the two most populous and extensive districts of the Highlands of Perthshire, namely, Athole and Breadalbane. These districts are divided into eleven parishes, there being nine in the former, and two in the latter, and contain a population of 26,480 persons, of which number not more than 364 (taking the average of five years previous to 1817) require relief from the public funds. The extent of this relief cannot be great, as the funds for the support of the poor are supplied by voluntary donations, and the interest of a few trifling legacies. Accordingly, the annual sum allotted for the above number is, on the same average of five years, L. 522, 0s. 10½d.* † or L. 1, 8s. 8d. to each individual.

When the poor in these districts are so few, and when these few are so easily supported, how does it happen that such frightful misery and poverty have existed in the more northern, and even in other parts of the country, and that such heavy demands are made on the benevolence of landlords? This difference between the poverty of some districts and the comparative comfort of others, may be ascribed to local situation, and to different modes of management. In those parts of the north where the greatest distress prevails, the people have been removed from their lands, but in Athole and in Breadalbane, this system has not, by any means, been adopt-

* This is a very different condition from what we find in a large parish in Sussex, stated by Mr Burrell in the House of Commons to contain a population of 18,000 souls, and to pay L. 16,000 of poor-rates; so that the proportion paid for the maintenance of the poor by the Highland population of these two districts is to the proportion paid by an equal number of the English population in the same condition with the parish in Sussex, referred to by Mr Burrell, as 1 to 51.5 nearly. The relative degrees of pauperism will not, however, be in exactly the same ratio, as English paupers receive a greater allowance than those of Scotland; but, after the necessary deduction is made for this circumstance, the different states of these opposite sides of the island are still most striking.

† See Appendix G G.

ed to the same extent, and, consequently, the continuance of small farms allows to a very great proportion of the people a share in the produce of the earth; hence, they feel no want of food, no abject poverty, although subjected, of course, like other parts of the kingdom, to the pressure and scarcity proceeding from bad crops, depreciated produce, and other causes. So great a proportion of the people having a permanent support, they are able to assist the destitute without the smallest call upon landlords. But, while the people are in a great measure independent of charitable aid, it must nevertheless be admitted, that, in some recent instances, lamentable symptoms of a relaxation of principle are visible in the want of punctuality in the payment of rents. This is not now, as formerly, a heavy reproach, for the frequency of defalcation has obliterated the shame which attached to it, and thus the best security of punctual payment, and correct general conduct, is destroyed.*

The great influx of money occasioned by a circumstance which, in general, has had an effect directly contrary, namely, the late war, introduced into the Highlands the same speculative spirit which was, more or less, in operation over the whole kingdom. Agriculturists and graziers received unprecedented prices for their produce, and for their cattle. Intoxicated with this gleam of prosperity, tenants, forsaking their wonted integrity and union of interests, were induced to overbid each other, and succeeded in misleading such landlords as were inclined to be moderate in their calculations; for who, it was said, could know the value of land so well as the cultivators? and how could landlords be expected to refuse rents, however high, that were thus urged upon

* This evil is extending to more transactions than payment of rents. When so much of the sense of shame is lost, when a breach of engagement with a landlord, which was considered as a heavy misfortune, begins to be contemplated with indifference, other claims will soon come to be viewed in the same light. Such answers as the following are already becoming frequent, "Don't speak of your debt; why should I pay you, when I have not paid my rent?"

them? * If the moderate and well meaning were thus misled, the speculations of the sanguine or thoughtless may be supposed to have exceeded the bounds of moderation. This progress of late events and of new opinions may, in some manner, account for the more painful process now in operation, which has a marked tendency to deprive proprietors of the genuine comfort that attends living honoured and beloved in a safe and happy home, surrounded by an attached and contented people.

The point of view in which the system of agriculture now pursued in many parts of the Highlands, may be considered as affecting the general interests of the state, is the loss of a valuable body of men by too general emigration, or the evil that may be produced by forcing the inhabitants to remain without affording them any certain means of subsistence, and by breaking down their native spirit, and extinguishing the shame, which, happily for themselves and their country, has hitherto attached to mendicity.

An attempt has, I know, been made to account for the peculiar character of the Highlanders on the principle of feudal subordination, and hereditary attachment to their leaders; and those who impute the character attained by Highland troops solely to such causes, affect to ascribe the change which, they say, they discover in the conduct of later corps, to the absence of this excitement. Whether they have actually degenerated from the example shown by their predecessors, will be best decided by those who, either as friends or enemies, have witnessed their conduct; and, on the testimony of such persons, though strangers to their country and their language, the proof may safely be allowed to rest. Still, however, it may with truth be said, that, in those regiments which, as national corps, have been preserved more unmixed than any other, their moral and military character stands pre-eminent to this day. Of this the Seaforth and Sutherland Highlanders afford incontestible proof.

* See Appendix H H.

To those who object to the policy of the late changes in the Highlands, their effect in expelling or in lowering the condition of so many able defenders of their country, it has been replied, that, with the abolition of the patriarchal system, the military spirit of the Highlanders has been extinguished; that the recruits, who have been obtained from the Highlands of late years, did not come forward as their fathers were wont to do, at the call of their chief, but were procured by a species of crimping, or offered as the premium of a renewed lease, or some other petty gain. But those who urge this argument ought to remember, that the great drafts from the Highlands were made at a time long subsequent to the dissolution of the patriarchal brotherhood and feudal government, and were completed with as much expedition, and to as great an extent, as in times when the authority of the chieftain was most absolute; and that numerous bands of recruits followed Highland gentlemen, and young men who had neither land nor leases to grant, nor money with which to tempt or reward the young soldiers. To those who know the facts, it will appear absurd to state what must be so familiar to their knowledge, that the great numbers of independent men who have, from time to time, enlisted from the Highlands, could not have been influenced by the trifling temptations which most of the individuals to whose fortunes they attached themselves were able to offer.* It is the

* It is well known that the bounty-money had no influence in the Highlands, when men were raised for the 42d and other Highland corps in the seven years' war, as well as in that which ended in 1783. In 1776, upwards of 800 men were recruited for the 42d in a few weeks, on a bounty of one guinea, while officers who offered ten and twelve guineas for recruits, which they were raising for their commissions, could not get a man till the national corps were completed. I have also had frequent experience of this in my own person while serving in the 42d and 78th regiments. On many occasions, as I will have to notice afterwards, numbers of young Highlanders enlisted for foreign service, (and this sometimes in bands together,) on receiving less than one-half of the bounty-money given at the same time by officers for their commissions in the regular and fencible regiments for home service, as like-

value of such recruits, and the danger of their being lost to this country by too extensive an emigration, and more especially by the disaffection of those who remain at home, that constitute the great consideration of public importance. If the proprietors of many estates, once full of men able and willing to serve in defence of their country, were now to muster their military strength, it is to be feared that, even in cases where the ancient race is still retained, neither the influence of the name, nor the wealth of their superiors, would be able to counteract the effects of the disregard which has been shown to the feelings of their ancient retainers, nor recal that power over the mind and heart which their forefathers so fully possessed. Many seem to apprehend that the military spirit of the Highlanders is not only connected with the existence of the feudal system, but that it is, in some measure, dependent upon their continuing to lead a pastoral or agricultural life, and that a sedentary or mechanical employment must of necessity assimilate them to other artizans. Although there may be some reason for this conclusion, perhaps it assumes too much; for it is presumed that, even supposing the Highlander should become a manufacturer, there is still something left to distinguish him from either the Glasgow or the Perth weaver.

It is not, however, so much the actual removal of the inhabitants to another country, which the State has reason to deprecate, as the manner in which it has, in so many instances, been effected, and the impression which it has made upon the character and spirit of those who remain in their native country. Under proper limitations, emigration is desirable, and ought to be encouraged, in as much as it affords vent for a redundant population, which might otherwise prove injurious to a country without commerce, and

wisely by others for militia substitutes. When I was recruiting for the 78th, the regiment was in the East Indies, and the prospect held out to the men of embarking for that country in a few months; yet they engaged with me, and other officers, for ten guineas, when they could have got twenty guineas as militia substitutes.

without extensive tracks of new and uncultivated land. • Surplus population, where it exists in the Highlands, must be disposed of as in all other countries. But admitting that moderate emigration would provide for an useful people, if too numerous for their native country, this cannot apply to measures which do not aim at lessening the number of people, but either at the complete expatriation of the whole, or such a depression of the condition of those who are permitted to remain, as will endanger their independence by creating both the necessity of, and inclination to receive, charitable aid, and by thus increasing in a tenfold ratio the evil of a redundant population,—an evil which is by no means general in the Highlands, † and which exists only in those places where small lots of an acre, or more, have been assigned to each of those families whose former farms had been dismantled. Emigration is, in every view, preferable to this system of retaining the peasantry after they have lost their lands, and of confining them within bounds too narrow to afford them subsistence. Voluntary emigration would benefit the state by strengthening the colonies, and transfusing into their general mass able and intrepid defenders, but it is much to be feared that the provocations and op-

• It was sending forth colonies from a redundant population, which originally peopled the different regions of the earth. This was the policy of Greece and Rome, and, in later ages, of the northern nations, who, in their migrations southward, overcame and ultimately subdued the Roman empire.

† While the evil of a crowded population is so much dreaded in the Highlands, it must be irreconcilable with every principle of sound policy or humanity, to attempt to check emigration, its best antidote. Yet, notwithstanding the many complaints of a superabundant population, grain, in all average seasons, is so plentiful, even in the most populous glens, in which the people have been retained in their original possessions, that the greater part is unsaleable. Now, as provisions are unsaleable from their abundance, can there be any serious danger of over-population? Or is it a commendable measure to attempt to cure this evil where it exists, by converting a portion of the arable lands into pasture, and thus lessening the gross amount of the produce of the soil in a country where it is pretended that the surplus population is already pressing hard on the means of subsistence?

pressions which have already induced many to fight in the ranks of an enemy, may, at some future day, set those who have sought an asylum in our colonies in open array against the mother country, whence they have, in effect, been banished.* The intercourse between Highland landlords and their people resembles that of a family, and, when a breach of confidence occurs, their quarrels and animosities, like those of long tried friends, are the more bitter and painful; †

* While the sentences of judges condemning criminals to temporary banishment have been questioned as being too severe, and the miseries of the convicts on the passage to New South Wales, have been brought under the view of Parliament, little notice has been taken of the thousands driven from the Highlands; of whom so many must sell the reversion of a portion of their lives for the expence of the passage, the miseries of which, and of the after slavery, will be seen in Parkinson's Tour in America, and other works. Emigrants paying, in this manner, for their passage, are said to be bought and sold, and transferred like cattle from hand to hand. When felons, who, with all their crimes, are certainly objects of compassion, meet with such commendable support, why do not the virtuous and innocent, who are sent to perpetual exile, meet with equal commiseration? While government is arraigned for supposed inattention to the comforts of those whose crimes are disgraceful to the country for whose safety they are transported, the misery of the unoffending Highlanders does not seem to attract the same attention as the supposed harsh usage of felons, who, in reality, are rendered so comfortable on the passage, that in a voyage of ten months, vessels have not lost an individual by sickness. How different is the condition of unfortunate emigrants in their wretched and crowded vessels? In fact, the subject is too melancholy to contemplate without the deepest commiseration.

† Perhaps it may be thought that I give too many instances of the attachment and fidelity of the Highlanders to their superiors. I shall only give one more from a number of facts of the same description. While the estates forfeited after the Rebellion of 1745 were vested in the Crown, the rents were moderate, and the leases long, the latter being generally forty-one or fifty-nine years. In the year 1783, these estates were restored to those who had been attainted, or to their heirs. This event caused general joy in the Highlands, and, among many other acts of kindness of his late Majesty towards the Highlanders, has so operated on their ardent minds, long and affectionately attached to their kings and superiors, that he is often called the "King of the People." The heir of one of the persons attainted succeeded to an estate of considerable extent. Government, with a kindness that might have been imitated to

and, consequently, those who emigrate from compulsion, carry with them a lasting remembrance of the cause. I have been told by intelligent officers who served in Canada during the last war, that they found the Highland emigrants more fierce in their animosity against the mother country than even the native Americans. By weakening the principle of loyalty and love of country among a people hitherto distinguished for both, but who now impute part of their grievances to the government which does not (perhaps cannot) protect them; the interests of the state are affected, and a fund of hostility created, if I may so express myself, against the occurrence of some season of difficulty and trial, when government will in vain look for aid from those men whose minds are rankling with the remembrance of recent injuries, and whose spirits are broken by an accumulation of actual and almost intolerable evils. *

advantage, removed few of the tacksmen, "kindly tenants," and followers of the old families. When the tenants of this gentleman found the descendant of their venerated chiefs in possession of the inheritance of his ancestors, they immediately surrendered their leases, doubled the rents upon themselves, and took new ones for a term shorter by ten years than that which was yet to run of the King's leases; in order, as they said, that the man whose presence among them had diffused so much happiness, might sooner be enabled to avail himself of the price of produce, which they saw annually increasing, and raise his rents accordingly. This was in 1783, nearly forty years after the whole power of the chiefs, except over the minds and affections of the people, had ceased. This is one of many instances that show how long those honourable traits of character continued, and the importance of such disinterested and generous attachment.

* How different the feelings of those are who emigrate voluntarily, may be seen by the following instance. A relation of mine had been an indulgent landlord to a numerous tenantry. By his kind treatment, many of them became rich, at least they believed themselves rich, and wished to get their farms enlarged. Their landlord explained to them that he could not do this without injustice to others. They saw the force of this reasoning, but, still anxious to enlarge their possessions, resolved to emigrate to a country where they could, without injustice, accomplish their wishes; and they accordingly gave up their farms and embarked for America. Having the command of money, one detach-

the
ha
cas

men
in
par
of l
emi
tow
anci
sion
chil
loya
avoi
Stat
Fene
volu

*
scrib
for A

"
R
E
F
By

•
Th
N-
"T
Fiv
Tw
Wi
Th
In l
My
Rea
Scar
No
"
And

These emigrants, with all their endearing recollections of the past, have excited the sympathy of the muse, and poetry has been called in to interest us in their fate; but, in this case, truth is better than fiction.* Dr Robertson, in his

ment purchased a tract of land on the banks of the Hudson river, equal in fertility to any in the United States; others purchased in different parts of the Union. By their labour they cleared a considerable portion of land. It is now upwards of thirty years since the first detachment emigrated; but, so far are they from entertaining a spirit of hostility towards this country, that they cherish the kindest feelings towards their ancient homes, and the families of their ancient lairds; their new possessions are named after their former farms, and their children and grandchildren are named after the sons and daughters of their laird; and so loyal were they to the king and government of this country, that, to avoid serving against them in the late war, several emigrated from the States to Canada, where the young men entered the Royal Militia and Fencibles. Such are the consequences of considerate treatment, and of voluntary emigration.

* In the Emigrant, by the late Honourable Henry Erskine, he describes the feelings of an old Highlander on quitting his native country for America.

“ Farewell, farewell, dear Caledonia's strand,
Rough though thou be, yet still my native land,
Exiled from thee, I seek a foreign shore,
Friends, kindred, country, to behold no more:
By hard oppression driven—

.
Thou dear companion of my happier life,
Now to the grave gone down, my virtuous wife,
’Twas here you rear’d, with fond maternal pride,
Five comely sons; three for their country died,
Two still remain, sad remnant of the wars,
Without one mark of honour but their scars:
They live to see their sire denied a grave
In lands his much lov’d children died to save.
My two remaining boys, with sturdy hands,
Rear’d the scant produce of our niggard lands;
Scant as it was, no more our hearts desired,
No more from us our generous lord required.

“ But, ah! sad change, those blessed days are o’er,
And peace, content, and safety charm no more:

Report for the County of Inverness, says, "Some of the chieftains themselves have given the death blow to chieftainship; they have cut the cords of affection which tied their followers and their tribes, and yet they complain of the defection of their tribes, which, with their eyes open, they have driven from them."* Those who respect the feelings of a whole people may mourn over the breaking of those cords which bound together in affectionate duty and esteem the different orders of Highland society; and, while a change of management and improved cultivation were not only necessary, but indispensable, may regret that, to attain them, it has been found necessary to occasion such a revolution as has, in many cases, taken place, by the abrupt and unanticipated adoption of such measures as, without time or opportunity afforded for guarding against the convulsive shock, have been productive of the most violent changes, and proved subversive of all former habits and modes of living.

Another lord now rules those wide domains,
The avaricious tyrant of the plains.

"For thee, insatiate chief, whose ruthless hand
For ever drives me from my native land;
For thee I leave no greater curse behind,
Than the fell bodings of a guilty mind;
Or what were harder to a soul like thine,
To find from avarice thy wealth decline.

.
.

"Feed on, my flocks,—my harmless people, feed,
The worst that ye can suffer is to bleed.
O! that the murderer's steel were all my fear,
How fondly would I stay to perish here:
But hark, my sons loud call me from the vale,
And lo! the vessel spreads her swelling sail.
Farewell, farewell——

Then casting many a lingering look behind,
Down the steep mountain's brow began to wind."

* See Report to the Board of Agriculture.

Smugg
to e
tric
the
pro
rela

I M
ralize
menta
and, i
the pe
in one
action
their
into it
comes
compr
produ
practi
turpit
vernm
and on
suffra
never
Excise
dersto
dual p
delica
ting a
for sm
tenant

SECTION V.

Smuggling—Effects of this traffic—Causes which tempt the people to engage in it—Regulations productive of benefit in one district, may be prejudicial in another—Consequences of reducing the Highlanders from the condition of small tenantry—Rapid progress of improvement in the southern Highlands—Policy of retaining an agricultural population.

I MUST now advert to a cause which contributes to demoralize the Highlanders in a manner equally rapid and lamentable. Smuggling has grown to an alarming extent, and, if not checked, will undermine the best principles of the people. Let a man be habituated to falsehood and fraud in one line of life, and he will soon learn to extend it to all his actions. This traffic operates like a secret poison on all their moral feelings. They are the more readily betrayed into it, as, though acute and ingenious in regard to all that comes within the scope of their observation, they do not comprehend the nature or purpose of imposts levied on the produce of the soil, nor have they any distinct idea of the practice of smuggling being attended with disgrace or turpitude. As a contrast to the discontents against government which prevail in the south, on political subjects, and on Reform,—in the north, annual parliaments, universal suffrage, and the whole catalogue of political grievances, are never thought of. There the severity and intricacy of the Excise laws, which render them equally difficult to be understood or obeyed, conjoined with the conduct of individual proprietors, form the theme of their complaints. The delicate situation in which landlords are placed, when sitting as magistrates on Excise courts, and inflicting penalties for smuggling, has a strong influence on the minds of their tenants, who complain that they cannot dispose of their pro-

duce, or pay their rents, without the aid of this forbidden traffic; and it is difficult to persuade them that gentlemen are sincere in their attempts to suppress a practice without which, as it is asserted, their incomes could not be paid, in a country where legal distillation is in a manner prohibited. How powerfully this appearance of inconsistency contributes to affect the esteem and respect of tenants for their landlords, must be sufficiently evident.

By act of Parliament, the Highland district was marked out by a definite line, extending along the southern base of the Grampians, within which all distillation of spirits was prohibited from stills of less than 500 gallons. It is evident that this law was a complete interdict, as a still of this magnitude would consume more than the disposable grain in the most extensive county within this newly drawn boundary; nor could fuel be obtained for such an establishment, without an expence that the commodity could not possibly bear. The sale, too, of the spirits produced was circumscribed within the same line, and thus the market which alone could have supported the manufacture was entirely cut off. Although the quantity of grain raised in many districts, in consequence of recent agricultural improvements, greatly exceeds the consumption, the inferior quality of this grain, and the great expence of carrying it to the Lowland distillers, who, by a ready market, and the command of fuel, can more easily accommodate themselves to this law, renders it impracticable for the farmers to dispose of their grain in any manner adequate to pay rents equal to the real value of their farms, subject as they are to the many drawbacks of uncertain climate, uneven surface, distance from market, and scarcity of fuel. Thus hardly any alternative remained but that of having recourse to illicit distillation, or resignation of their farms, and breach of their engagements with their landlords.* These are difficulties of which the Highlanders

* Since the formation of roads to the hill mooses, and the introduction of carts, the consumption of peat for fuel has greatly increased, and is quickly diminishing the supply. Peat has become an expensive fuel;

comp
laws
legal
bour
cur an
ing t
raw n
grain
at a
count
sourc
made
of the
to wh
been

By
the st
city
Gove
sentat
hibito
of re
tempo
virtue
come
laws
overc

the ra
purpos
for ag
thirty
expenc
calcula
the qu
argum
duties
great
market

complain heavily, asserting that nature and the distillery-laws present insurmountable obstacles to the carrying on a legal traffic. The surplus produce of their agricultural labour will, therefore, remain on their hands, unless they incur an expence beyond what the article will bear, in conveying to the Lowland market so bulky a commodity as the raw material, and by the drawback of price on their inferior grain. In this manner, their produce must be disposed of at a great loss, as it cannot be legally manufactured in the country. Hence they resort to smuggling as their only resource. If it be indeed true, that this illegal traffic has made such deplorable breaches in the honesty and morals of the people, the revenue drawn from the large distilleries, to which the Highlanders have been made the sacrifice, has been procured at too high a price to the country.

By the late alterations in the distillery-laws, the size of the still has been reduced with a view of meeting the scarcity of fuel, and the limited means of the Highlanders. Government had, unfortunately, shut their eyes to the representations of the evil consequences resulting from those prohibitory measures, and had turned a ready ear to the offers of revenue by the large distillers. This conflict between temporary revenue, and lasting injury to the morals of a virtuous people, was so long continued, that the evil has become too general, but not beyond remedy. If the Excise-laws were so framed as to enable the Highland distiller to overcome the difficulties which nature has thrown in his

the raising and carrying home the quantity necessary for even family purposes consume much valuable time, in the season best calculated for agricultural labour and improvements. Coals are now brought thirty, forty, and even fifty miles by land carriage, in preference to the expence and loss of time in preparing a species of fuel which is not well calculated for strong fires. Although the weakness of the fuel improves the quality of the spirits, the expence of this article is of itself a good argument against the propriety or justice of equalizing the Highland duties with those of the Lowland distilleries, independently of the great difference in the quality of the grain, and of the distance from market.

way, and with his light and inferior grain, to pay the duties which are calculated for the more productive grain of the southern counties, it might safely be predicted that smuggling to any extent would speedily disappear. * It is well known that smuggling was little practised, and produced no deterioration in the morals of the people, (who, in the last age, were not, in any manner, addicted to strong liquors, †) till the change in the Excise-laws, ‡ and in the manner of

* When the duty on malt was lowered a few years ago, all grain malted in the Highlands of Perthshire was entered for the Excise duty, and a great increase of revenue drawn; but, when it was again augmented, smuggling of malt recommenced, and the revenue produced was hardly worth the expence of collection.

† The salaries of Excise-officers are so small, as to be inadequate to the support of their families, and the expence to which the exercise of their duty lays them open, viz. being daily on horseback, and living much in taverns. The deficiency is supplied by their being allowed a share of all fines and seizures; but it is evident that, if there were no smuggling, there could be neither fines nor seizures, and, while the suppression of the traffic would destroy a source of great emolument to those whose duty it is to suppress it, they must live on their small and inadequate salaries, an alternative to which it were prudent not to expose them. Without attributing any improper conduct, or neglect of duty, to men placed in this situation, it is well known, that fines and seizures have failed in suppressing smuggling. On the contrary, smugglers proceed with more eagerness than usual, immediately after a seizure or conviction, as otherwise, how could the consequent fine be paid?

‡ Till within the last thirty years, whisky was less used in the Highlands than rum and brandy which were smuggled from the west coast, and thence conveyed all over the country. Indeed, it was not till the beginning, or rather towards the middle of the last century, that spirits of any kind were so much drank as ale, which was then the universal beverage. Every account and tradition go to prove that ale was the principal drink among the country people, and French wines and brandy among the gentry. In confirmation of the general traditions, I may state that Mr Stewart of Crossmount, whom I have already mentioned, and who lived till his 104th year, informed me, that, in his youth, strong frothing ale from the cask was the common beverage. It was drank from a circular shallow cup with two handles. Those of the gentry were of silver, (which are still to be seen in ancient families,) and those used by the common people were of variegated woods. Small cups were used for spirits.

lettin
were
High
make
ed by
chara
sulted
little
defiar
hatre
suspi
dent
and t
porta
and t
fare
prese
more
melan
fiden
infor

Whisk
called
Mr St
to his
ligen
the ea
whisk
from
thirty
was th
1740.
tor of
Logie
words
lad, d
other
meeti
except

letting land; and there is little doubt, that, if the laws were accommodated to the peculiar circumstances of the Highlands, the prediction which I have now ventured to make would be fully verified. In this opinion I am supported by that of many men of judgment, and knowledge of the character and disposition of the people, whom I have consulted, and who have uniformly stated that smuggling was little practised till within the last thirty years. The open defiance of the laws, the progress of chicanery, perjury, hatred, and mutual recrimination, with a constant dread and suspicion of informers,—men not being sure of, nor confident in, their next neighbours, which results from smuggling, and the habits which it engenders,—are subjects highly important, and regarded with the most serious consideration, and the deepest regret, by all who value the permanent welfare of their country, which depends so materially upon the preservation of the morals of the people. No people can be more sensible than the Highlanders themselves are of this melancholy change from their former habits of mutual confidence and good neighbourhood, when no man dreaded an informer, or suspected that his neighbour would betray him,

Whisky house is a term unknown in the Gaelic. Public houses are called *Tai-Leanne*, that is, ale-houses. In addition to the authority of Mr Stewart, (who was a man of sound judgment, and accurate memory to his last hour,) I have that of men of perfect veracity and great intelligence regarding every thing connected with their native country. In the early part of their recollection, and in the time of their fathers, the whisky drank in the Highlands of Perthshire was brought principally from the Lowlands. The men to whom I allude died within the last thirty years, at a great age, and consequently the time they allude to was the end of the seventeenth century, and up to the years 1730 and 1740. A ballad full of humour and satire, composed on an ancestor of mine, in the reign of Charles I., and which is sung to the tune of *Logie o' Buchan*, or rather as the Highland traditions have it, the words of *Logie o' Buchan* were set to the air of this more ancient ballad, describes the Laird's jovial and hospitable manner, and along with other feats, his drinking a brewing of ale at one sitting, or convivial meeting. In this song whisky is never mentioned; nor is it in any case except in the modern ballads and songs.

or secretly offer for his farm. And they still recollect that the time has been when the man who had betrayed or undermined the character or interests of his friend and neighbour, would have been viewed as an outcast from the society to which he belonged. But, while they bitterly lament this change, they ascribe much of it to the seeming determination of government to prevent distillation on a small scale, by enforcing laws and regulations unsuitable to the country or its means, and equally difficult to be comprehended or obeyed; and when landlords cannot draw the full value of their lands, nor tenants pay their rents without a vent for their produce, the complaints of the Highlanders, both proprietors and tenants, seem to be well founded.

The recent change of disposition and character forms an additional argument with those who urge the propriety of removing the ancient inhabitants, on pleas derived from their supposed incapacity and poverty, or from the climate and soil. This character has been depicted in strong colours. Pinkerton describes the Celts as "mere radical savages, not advanced even to a state of barbarism; and if any foreigner," adds he, "doubts this, he has only to step into the Celtic part of Wales, Ireland, or Scotland, and look at them, for they are just as they were, incapable of industry or cultivation, even after half their blood is Gothic, and remain, as marked by the ancients, fond of lies, and enemies to truth." Without being influenced by the opinions of this author, the well known fact should be recollected, that much of the land in the Highlands is barren, rugged, and, from the numerous heights and declivities, difficult to cultivate; that the climate is cold, wet, and boisterous; and that the winter is long and severe, and the country fitted only for the maintenance of a hardy abstemious population. No doubt, the population is numerous in many districts, in proportion to the extent of fertile land, but nevertheless, the people have supported themselves with an independence, and a freedom from parochial aid, which a richer, more favoured, and more fertile country, might envy.

re
ow
ec
th
sev
ed,
the
ed,

whi
wer
ing
act
ofte
ly h
brea
carr
ed a
and
Dr S
sary
thoug
ploym
rende
unrec
ploye
unint
Edinb
activi
an inq
virtues
reports
It wou
of shar
guard
lic. O
racter,
improv
blessing
fective
VO.

The indolence of the Highlanders is a common topic of remark: at the same time it is admitted, that, out of their own country, they show no want of exertion, and that, in executing any work by the piece, and in all situations where they clearly see their interest concerned, they are persevering, active, and trust-worthy. * But still it is maintained, that, if placed on small farms in their native country, they are worse than useless. If this opinion be well-founded, it might furnish a subject of inquiry, why men should

* The integrity and capability of the numerous bands of Highlanders which supplied Edinburgh with *Caddies* is proverbial. These *Caddies* were, during the last century, a species of porters and messengers plying in the open street, always ready to execute any commission, and to act as messengers to the most distant corners of the kingdom, and were often employed in business requiring secrecy and dispatch, and frequently had many sums of money entrusted to their care. Instances of a breach of trust were most rare, indeed almost unknown. These men carried to the south the same fidelity and trust-worthiness which formed a marked trait in the character of the Highlanders of that period, and formed themselves into a society, under regulations of their own. Dr Smollet, in his *Humphry Clinker*, gives an account of an anniversary dinner of this fraternity, of which nine-tenths were Highlanders, though little now remains of the original order of *Caddies*. These employments are thrown into other channels, the number of stage-coaches rendering communication so cheap and safe, that special messengers are unnecessary. There are, however, many Highlanders in Edinburgh employed as chairmen, and in other occupations, and it might furnish no uninteresting inquiry, whether the Highlanders formerly employed in Edinburgh were more trust-worthy, and more remarkable for their zeal, activity, and regard to their word, than those of the present day? If such an inquiry should prove that they have not greatly degenerated from the virtues of their predecessors, perhaps there is little foundation for the reports of the deplorable want of religion and morality in the north. It would, on the contrary, show that their moral feelings, and the sense of shame which they attached to a breach of trust, were the best safeguard of that integrity which made them valuable servants to the public. On the other hand, were such an inquiry to show a change of character, it would afford a melancholy contradiction to the reports of the improved religious knowledge of the Highlanders, and show that the blessings resulting from religious and moral education were not so defective in the last age as many have been made to believe.

be persevering as labourers in one situation, and in another useless, and in that other, too, when labouring for their own immediate comfort, and for support of their families? It might also furnish a surmise, that, as they seldom show any deficiency of intellect in comprehending their own interests, so there is something wrong in the system, otherwise what could occasion an inconsistency so difficult to reconcile with any known principle, as that a man should be indolent and careless about his own fields, and yet active and vigilant about those of others? *

Another circumstance has prejudiced the character of the Highlanders in the opinion of strangers, and that is the reluctance they show to avail themselves of the employment offered them on the Caledonian Canal, although furnishing employment to the ejected tenants was one of the reasons assigned for undertaking that work. At the same time, it may be observed, that this expensive relief, the formation of the Canal, can only be temporary, while the want of employ-

* The small tenantry often complain of the want of encouragement to improve. But the want of encouragement to themselves they would not perhaps feel so much, did they not see great encouragement given to the large farmers, while they themselves are abandoned to their own exertions. Thus, when glens or districts in the Highlands are depopulated, and the lands given to a man of capital, estimates are called for to build a proper establishment, large sums are expended on inclosures, and stipulations are made to recompence the tenant at the end of the lease for improvements carried on by him. When such are the very commendable encouragements given to farmers on a large scale, why are the small tenants so often refused any kind of support? Before large houses are built for tenants, it might, however, be a matter of consideration to apportion the rent and taxes in such a manner as to leave a clear income suitable to the accommodation provided for them; otherwise it must appear absurd to place a man in a house proper for an income of six or seven hundred a year, as is often seen, when perhaps the clear profits of the farm are not fifty. There are farms of two and three hundred pounds rent, where the interest of money sunk in building houses is from fifty to sixty pounds. Had these men the fee-simple of their farms, it might be a question how far it would be prudent to pay fifty pounds or more for the rent of a dwelling house and its appendages.

ment is permanent. The small number of Highlanders who have been employed on the Canal has afforded ground for an opinion, that they have a disinclination to labour, and are not calculated for any exertion beyond the habits of a pastoral life. To those who are strangers to their habits and way of thinking, this of itself might appear a sufficient proof of their aversion to any stationary or laborious employment; but not so to those who know that land, cattle, and all the usual appendages, form, as I have already noticed, the principal aim of a Highlander's ambition. Deprived of them, he is lowered and broken in spirit; and to become a labourer in his own country, and to be forced to beg for his daily hire and daily bread, in sight of his native mountains, and of those who witnessed his former prosperous state, he cannot bear without extreme impatience. Hence, while so few resorted to the constant and well paid labour on the Canal, in the heart of their country, thousands crowded down for employment to the most distant Lowlands. Indeed, the greater the distance the better, as at a distance from home they were unknown, and their change of station remained concealed, or unnoticed. For the same reason, they overcome their attachment to their native country, and emigrate to the woods of America, in the hope of obtaining a portion of land, the possession of which they consider as the surest and most respectable source of independence. "Wherever the Highlanders are defective in industry," says the late Professor Walker, "it will be found, upon fair inquiry, to be rather their misfortune than their fault, and owing to their want of knowledge and opportunity, rather than to any want of spirit for labour. Their disposition to industry is greater than is usually imagined, and, if judiciously directed, is capable of being highly advantageous both to themselves and to their country."

Their spirit and industry may be seen by looking to the nature of the country, and the length of time during which the Highlands formed a separate and independent kingdom, repelling all invasions, and at length establishing their king

and government in more fertile regions. It must, therefore, have been capable of supporting a greater population than it is commonly supposed adequate to maintain ; for, surrounded as the people were by the sea, and by neighbours often hostile, preventing any excursions beyond their mountains, except by force of arms, their sole dependence must have been on their own resources. These were sufficient to maintain the whole inhabitants, or they could not have so long existed in independence. Indeed, it is not easy to form an opinion of the extent to which population might be carried by spirited and liberal encouragement to the industry and energy of the people. Unfortunately, however, this is not the opinion of many who hold that the country cannot prosper while the original inhabitants remain, and that, to improve the soil where the people are without capital or skill, would be a vain attempt. This opinion is probably the cause why, in so many cases, the liberal encouragement of Highland landlords has been directed to other channels than that of raising the condition of the original occupiers of their estates. If the Highlanders are deprived of their lands, where is the benefit to them, that great sums are expended in building large and commodious establishments for the stranger of capital ? Is it advantageous to the ancient race, that the landlord liberally sacrifices part of his expected rents to encourage the present skillful possessors, to make room for whom they were removed ? Nor does it seem clear that the natives of the country can profitably avail themselves of the admirable roads, for the formation of which gentlemen of laudable and intelligent views advanced large sums, or that they can frequent the inns built, and the piers and shores formed, as by their removal to their new stations, as cottagers, they are left without a horse to travel on the road, and without produce to embark at the shores.

It was not by depopulation, or by lowering the condition of the inhabitants ; it was not by depriving the country of its best capital and strength, “ a sensible, virtuous, hardy,

and
ther
creas
Dutch
the S
the m
surfac
barre
and w
on the
“ the
impro
this r
succes
voura
other
in the
the pe
cheap
per en
overco
soil. †

• P.

‡ N.

manent
rent sh
of redu
when r
will, w
be able
be ann
to the
trious t
This w
and, as
will aft
pay eas
lease, c
the cor

and laborious race of people,"* and, by checking still further in increase of wealth, except what might arise from the increased value of the produce of pasture lands, that the Dutch reclaimed fertile meadows from the ocean; that the Swiss turned their mountains into vineyards, and that the natives of Majorca and Minorca, scraping the rocky surface of their respective islands, (as hard as the most barren within the Grampians,) caused them to produce corn and wine in abundance. What industry has accomplished on the rocks of Malta is proverbial. But, in the north, "the climate is a common-place objection against every improvement. It is certain that improvements which, for this reason, are resisted in the Highlands, have taken place successfully in districts of Scotland, which are more unfavourable in point of climate."† If such is the case in other districts, the difficulty should be more easily overcome in the Highlands, from the abstemious and hardy habits of the people, who are contented and happy with the plainest and cheapest food. Wherever time has been allowed, and proper encouragement afforded, the industry of the tenants has overcome the difficulties of climate, and of unproductive soil.‡ Although their labours are unremitting, their time

* Professor Walker's Economical History.

† Ibid.

‡ No encouragement to a Highlander is equal to the prospect of a permanent residence, and of an immediate return for his labour. The rent should be fully as high as the produce will admit, with a promise of reduction in proportion to the extent of improvements made. Hence, when men rent small farms of fifteen, twenty, and thirty acres, they will, with their personal labour, and that of their families or servants, be able to drain, clear, and inclose the land. The improvements should be annually valued, and one-fourth or one-third of the amount allowed to the tenant as a deduction from his rent. In this manner an industrious tenant will work equal to twenty or thirty per cent. of the rent. This will make the farm cheap during the progress of improvement, and, as these operations can be completed in a few years, the landlord will afterwards have his full rent, which the tenant will be enabled to pay easily by the improved state of his land; and, at the end of the lease, can afford a considerable augmentation from his increased produce, the consequence of his own industry, and of the encouragement given

and attention are divided among so many objects, that the aggregate produce of their labour is less visible than where the same time is employed in the single endeavour to extract the utmost produce from the soil. The tending of cattle wandering over mountains, or constantly watched in pastures not inclosed, and the preparing and carrying home their fuel, with numerous interruptions, divide and increase their toil, in a manner of which the people of the plains can form no idea. These, indeed, are not monotonous labours, that chain down the body to a certain spot, and limit the mind to a narrow range of ideas; still they are toils incessant and exhausting. A different kind of labour may seem more advantageous to those economists, who would reduce the labouring class to mere machines, and produce, in this free country, a division of the people into castes, like the population of India. But such a change is nowhere desirable, and is impossible, in regions divided from each other by almost insurmountable barriers. A general plan of making all persons, however different their circumstances, conduct the agriculture of their respective districts, in the same manner, like the iron bed of Procrustes which all were made to fit by being either tortured to length, or shortened by mutilation, must not only be inexpedient, but cruel and oppressive to the tenant, and subversive of the best interests of the landlord.*

him,—which may be said to have cost the landlord nothing, as the money remitted out of the rent could not perhaps have been paid without the personal labour and improvement of the tenant. It is evident that this process could not be accomplished by mere capital alone, without the personal labour of the occupier; and that the farm must consequently be small, because, if the work were done by hired labour, the payment by the landlord would be no relief to the tenant in the way of abatement of rent, as he must pay it away to those he hired; whereas, if he labours himself, with the assistance of his family, he retains the money for his immediate use. Such a mode as this might be advisable in barren land, which will not always reimburse any considerable outlay of money without the assistance of the personal labour of the cultivator.

* The sagacity and facility of accommodation to novel situations that mark the Highland character, may be ascribed to the versatility

But it is unnecessary to talk of economy, industry, and morals, in regard to a country without people, as is the state of many Highland districts. These districts, once well peopled with a race who looked back for ages to along line of ancestors, will now only be known like the ancient Pictish nation; that is, by name, by historical tradition, and by the remains of the houses and the traces of the agricultural labours of the ancient inhabitants. In these there can be no increase of the general produce, by any melioration of the soil, and consequently the rents can advance only by a rise in the value of the animals fed on the pastures; and as this increase of price may proceed from a previous loss by severe winters, diseases, and other causes, it is rather a precarious contingency. The increased value of animal produce has enabled those interested to put forth statements of the unprecedented riches of the country, and of the expected prosperity of those placed in the new villages.*

arising from such varied occupations. As emigrants settling in a wilderness, the exemption from dependence on tradesmen must be peculiarly useful. If the Highland, like the English peasant, could not subsist without animal food, and bread made of the best of flour, together with ale and beer, it would give some strength to the opinion of those who think that the barren lands of the north ought to be left in a state of nature, and that an attempt to improve them to advantage would be hopeless, as the produce of so barren a soil could not support a people requiring such expensive food. But, when we have men of vigorous bodies, capable of subsisting on potatoes and milk for nine months in the year, using animal food, beer, or spirits, only on great occasions, and wheaten bread never, it may be allowed that a Highland proprietor, having lands fit for cultivation, and a hardy race, might preserve the one, and improve the other, and thus secure a more certain increase of income on his improved soil, than that which depends entirely on the increased price of sheep or cattle.

* In the same manner, reports are published of the unprecedented increase of the fisheries on the coast of the Highlands, proceeding, as it is said, from the late improvements; whereas it is well known, that the increase is almost entirely occasioned by the resort of fishers from the south. To form an idea of the estimation in which Highland fishermen are held, and the little share they have in those improvements of the fisheries noticed in the newspapers, we may turn to an advertisement in the Inverness newspapers, describing sixty lots of land to be let in

But no hint is given of this important truth, that the same high prices would have equally affected the small occupiers as the great stock graziers, and that the high prices are the effects of the increased value, and not of a change of inhabitants. Wherever there is a space and soil covered with a well disposed population, experience, example, and encouragement, will teach them to better their situation.

I shall only notice one other argument adduced in support of depopulating the Highlands; and that is, that sheep are the stock best calculated for the mountains. On this subject there can be but one opinion, but why not allow the small farmer to possess sheep as well as the great stock grazier? But it is said that it is only in extensive establishments that stock farming can be profitable to the landlord. This hypothesis has not yet been proved by ample experience, or proper comparison. But allowing that it were, and allowing a landlord the full gratification of seeing every tenant possess a large capital, with all correspondent comforts, there is another important consideration not to be overlooked in introducing this system into the Highlands—that, in allotting a large portion of land to one individual, perhaps two or three hundred persons will be deprived of their usual means of subsistence, compelled to remove from their native land, and to yield up their ancient possessions to the man of capital.*

that country for fishing stations. To this notice is added a declaration that a "*decided preference will be given to strangers.*" Thus, while, on the one hand, the unfortunate natives are driven from their farms in the interior, a decided preference is given to strangers to settle on the coast, and little hope left for them save that those invited from a distance will not accept the offer. When they see themselves thus rejected both as cultivators and fishermen, what can be expected but despondency, indolence, and a total neglect of all improvement or exertion?

* We have lately seen 31 families, containing 115 persons, dispossessed of their lands, which were given to a neighbouring stock grazier, to whom these people's possessions lay contiguous. Thus, as a matter of convenience, to a man who had already a farm of nine miles in length, 115 persons, who had never been a farthing in arrear of rent,

It is impossible to contemplate, without anxiety and pain, the probable effects of these operations in producing that demoralization, that pauperism, and that frequency of crime, which endanger the public tranquillity, and threaten to impose no small burden on landlords, in contributing to the maintenance of those who cannot or will not maintain themselves. Will the Highlanders, as cottagers, without employment, refrain from immorality and crime? Can we expect from such men the same regularity of conduct as when they were independent, both in mind and in circumstances? * When collected together in towns and villages, will they be able to maintain the same character that was their pride on their paternal farms? Losing respect for the opinion of the world, † will they not also lose that respect for themselves, which, in its influence, is much more powerful than laws on morality and public manners, and attempt to procure a livelihood by discreditable expedients, by petty depredations, or by parish aid? We have the example of Ireland, where the people are poor and discontented. In the tumults and outrages of that country, we see how fertile

were deprived of house and shelter, and sent penniless on the world. The number of similar instances of a disregard of the happiness or misery of human beings in an age which boasts of enlightened humanity, patriotism, and friendship for the people, are almost incredible, and do unspeakable injury to their best principles, by generating a spirit of revenge, envy, and malice.

* When the engrossing system commenced in the north, and the people were removed from their farms, a spirit of revenge was strongly evinced among those who were permitted to remain in the country. They saw themselves reduced to poverty, and, believing that those who got possession of their lands were the advisers of their landlords, hatred and revenge, heightened by poverty, led to the commission of those thefts from the pastures noticed in the criminal convictions in the Appendix. As cattle-stealing disappeared when the people were convinced of the immorality of the practice, and as the crime now noticed commenced only when they were reduced to poverty, and instigated by vindictive feelings for the loss of their ancient habitations, may it not be believed that, if these irritating causes had not occurred, neither would the crimes which seem to have resulted from them?

† See Appendix II.

poverty and misery are in crimes. The Irish and Highlanders were originally one people, the same in lineage, language, and character; and the oppression of a foreign government, and the system of middlemen, as they are called, have reduced the lower orders in the former country to a state of poverty which, while it has debased their principles, has generated hatred and envy against their superiors. This has been the principal cause of those outrages which throw such a shade over the character of a brave and generous people; who, if they had been cherished and treated as the clansmen of the Highlands once were, would, no doubt, have been equally faithful to their superiors in turbulent times, and equally moral and industrious in general.* But, instead of exhibiting such a character as we have depicted, we have the following view from an intelligent author on the "Education of the Peasantry in Ireland." In allusion to the absence of proprietors, their ignorance of the character, dispositions, and capability of the native population, and their harsh measures towards them, he says, "The gentry, for the most part, seldom find time for such inquiries; the peasantry who live around them are sometimes the objects of fear, but more usually of contempt; they may be enemies to guard against, creatures to be despised, but never subjects of research or examination. The

* The misery of the lower orders in Ireland is frequently produced as an instance of the misery resulting from the continuance of small tenants in the Highlands. This, however, must originate in a want of knowledge of the relative state of the two countries, which will not bear a comparison. The small tenants in the Highlands generally possessed from two to ten or twenty milch cows with the usual proportion of young cattle, from two to five horses, and from twenty to one or two hundred sheep; the quantity of arable land being sufficient to produce winter provender for the stock, and to supply every necessary for the family. To each of these farms a cottager was usually attached, who also had his share of land, so that every family consumed their own produce, and, except in bad seasons, were independent of extensive supplies. This was, and still is, in many cases, the small farming system in the Highlands, to which the system prevalent in Ireland bears so little resemblance, that it is impossible to reason analogically from the one to the other.

peas
were
an a
extir
it al
thre
thei
“

and
by r
ly by
mad
the c
with
of th
sant
what
bare
rents
land
chan
this
peas
time
bette
prave
prise
medi
tuali
comp
ment
T
follow
who,
grad
popu
peas

peasantry saw that the real hardships of their condition were never inquired into. Their complaints were met by an appeal to force: the impatience of severe oppression was extinguished in blood. This served to harden their hearts; it alienated them from the established order of things; it threw them back on their own devices, and made them place their confidence in their wild schemes of future retaliation.

“The gentry, of a lofty and disdainful spirit, intrepid and tyrannical, divided from the people by old animosities, by religion, by party, and by blood; divided, also, frequently by the necessities of an improvident expenditure, which made them greedy for high rents, easily to be obtained in the competition of an overcrowded population, but not paid without grudging and bitterness of heart. The extravagance of the landlord had but one resource—high rents. The peasant had but one means of living—the land. He must give what is demanded, or starve; and at best, he did no more than barely escape starving. His life is a struggle against high rents, by secret combination and open violence: that of the landlord, a struggle to be paid, and to preserve a right of changing his tenantry when and as often as he pleased. In this conflict, the landlord was not always wrong, nor the peasantry always right. The indulgent landlord was sometimes not better treated than the harsh one, nor low rents better paid than high. The habits of the people were depraved, and the gentry without attending to this, and surprised that no indulgence on their part produced an immediately corresponding return of gratitude and punctuality, impatiently gave up the matter as beyond their comprehension, and the people as incapable of improvement.”

This being given as the state of the Irish, we have the following view of the English peasantry from an able author who, as I have already stated, in p. 147, describes the degradation consequent on the expulsion of the agricultural population from their lands. “Millions of independent peasantry were thus at once degraded into beggars. Strip-

ped of all their proud feelings, which hitherto had characterized Englishmen, they were too ignorant, too dispersed, too domestic, and possessed too much reverence for their superiors, to combine as mechanics or manufacturers in towns. Parish relief was, therefore, established as a matter of necessity." Endeavouring to show the impossibility of preserving independence and morality in the precarious state of existence to which many are subject in England, he proceeds: "In England, the poor quarrel about, and call for, charity as a right, without being either grateful or satisfied. The question of property should be but of secondary consideration on this subject with the state. Whether the rents of the parish go to one great lord, or to one hundred great paupers, is a point of less importance than moral character. It has been already shown, that the poor's-rates of England tend to make the peasantry base and vicious. Men having no encouragement will idle if they can, but the parish officers will not let them if they can. The peasantry will not find work, but the parish officers will. The peasantry are put upon the rounds, as it is called; that is, they are sent round the parish, from door to door, not to beg, indeed, but to work a certain number of days, according to the extent of the property on which they are billeted, whether there be any work for them to do or not. The roundsmen are paid eight or ten pence a-day, and so much is saved apparently to the parish funds. But the roundsmen knowing this, and having no mercy on the parish fund, thinking they are used ill in being thrust about, and being treated probably with ill humour by those they are thrust upon: under these circumstances, the roundsmen do just as little work as they can, and perhaps do more harm than good. Thus pushed about, as a nuisance, are the peasantry of this great, wealthy, and enlightened nation, without house or living, kindred or protecting superiors; and yet we shall be told, these are free-born Englishmen, and that the slaves in the West Indies are hardly off, though they possess those enjoyments of which the English peasant

is deprived, except personal liberty; that is, the enjoyment of being disregarded by every one, except as a nuisance. This is the state of the lower orders; and yet we are told, that teaching them to read will remove the evil—will correct the vices which such a horrible system necessarily generates. Give them not a looking-glass: gin and drugged beer will do better.*

We have here a short but impressive view of the state of the peasantry in the two sister kingdoms; what the peasantry have been in the northern part of Scotland, and what they now are, I have attempted to show. But if the Highlanders are forced to renounce their former habits of life; if the same system is applied to them as to the peasantry of the two sister kingdoms, infinitely more favoured by climate, soil, and every natural advantage for promoting the comfort, independence, and contentment of the people; are we not to expect that the results will be much more fatal in a country comparatively poor, and destitute of such adventitious aids, as might counterbalance or fix a limit to the evils of systems which have produced so much wretchedness? Should the Highlanders be placed in similar circumstances, may we not dread lest they realize in the north of Scotland the lawless turbulence of the sister island of Celts, and the degraded pauperism of a large portion of England?

After the year 1745, when many of the Highlanders were driven from their homes, and forced to lead a wandering life, we know that many depredations were committed, although the great body of the people remained sound. Judging from recent symptoms, we may safely hazard the assertion, that the irritating causes in 1746, 1747, and in 1748, did not affect the morals of the people to the same extent as the events which have lately taken place. At no period of the history of the country, indeed, were the people more exemplary than for many years posterior to the Rebellion,

* Serious Considerations on the State of the English Peasant.

when the moral principles peculiar to, and carefully inculcated at that period, combined with the chivalry, high feeling, and romance of preceding times, strengthened by the religious and reverential turn of thinking peculiar to both, gave force and warmth to their piety, and produced that composition of character, which made them respected by the enemy in the field, and religious, peaceable, and contented in quarters, as well as in private life. * What they have formerly been, will they not still continue to be, if they were only made to experience the same kindness as their forefathers? The cordial and condescending kindness of the higher orders, as I have already oftener than once said, contributed materially to produce that character which the people seem anxious to perpetuate. This is particularly exemplified by the exertions which they make to give their children an education suitable to their station in life, and often far above it. The value of education is well understood; and whenever they have the power, and their circumstances are comfortable, they seldom fail to give it to their children. †

* See Appendix KK.

† One of many instances of this is exhibited in a small Highland valley, the length of which is less than six miles, and the breadth from half a mile to one mile and a quarter. This glen is, with one exception, managed in the old manner, the original people being allowed to remain on their small possessions. How small these are may be judged from the population, which is 985 souls. They are consequently poor, but not paupers. Several aged women, and two men, who are lame, receive ten or fifteen shillings annually from the parish fund. The whole are supported on their lands, (for which they pay full value.) There are no manufactures, except for home consumption. In this state of comparative poverty, independent, however, of parochial aid; such is their proper spirit, and full sense of the value of education, that as the parish school is near one end of the glen, the people of the farther extremity have established three separate schools for their children, paying small salaries, with school fees, to the teachers, who, if unmarried, (as is generally the case,) live without expence among the more wealthy of the tenants. Thus, these industrious people give an education suitable to their situation in life, to 240 children, (the number

But unless their temporal, as well as their intellectual and spiritual, concerns are attended to, it may be a question, whether any degree of learning will make them contented and moral. If men live in the dread of being ejected at every term, or contemplate the probability of being obliged to emigrate to a distant country, the best education, unless supported by a strong sense of religion and morality, will hardly be sufficient to produce content, respect for the laws, and a love of the country and its government.

I have already mentioned, that many Highland gentlemen, though possessed of honourable and humane dispositions, have, with the best intentions in the world, allowed themselves to be seduced into hasty measures, and the adoption of plans unsuitable to their lands and their tenants; and have thus unhinged the social virtues, and the mutual confidence between them and their formerly attached dependents. May we not therefore hope, that, if any prejudicial effects are seen on the minds of the tenants, an abatement of hasty changes will ensue; and that we will not see advertisements inviting strangers to offer for their lands, and calculated to raise their indignation, and check the inclination to improvement? May we not hope, that gentlemen will take into consideration the well known fact, that the agricultural system now carried on with such spirit in Scotland, was 140 years * in progress in England, before the prejudices of the southern Scotch farmer were so far overcome as to em-

set saw thec. ,) including the parish school, without any assistance from the landlords.

A respectable Highland clergyman, of talents and learning, who occupied a farm of some extent contiguous to his glebe, was so wedded to old customs, that it was not till the year 1815 that he commenced green crops, liming, and fallow; although two gentlemen in his immediate neighbourhood had carried on the system for some years with great success. Now, when such a person rejected all innovations, is it surprising that an ignorant Highlander, with his deep-rooted predilection to ancient habits, should not commence a system (by order, perhaps, of a harsh and authoritative agent) which would overturn all notions of respect and reverence for the customs of his fathers?

brace and practise it? And if gentlemen will also recollect, that their own fathers and grandfathers, men of education and knowledge of the world, saw these improved changes, in their frequent intercourse with the south, long before they introduced them into their own practice, many never having done so at all, will they not then make some indulgent allowance for the prejudices of the poor and ignorant Highlander, who never travelled beyond the bounds of his own or the neighbouring districts, and afford him time to comprehend the advantages of changes so recent and so opposite to his usual habits? Will landlords arraign them as incorrigible, because they do not change, like a barometer or a weathercock, with every variation in the political or economical atmosphere, or according to the direction in which newly adopted theories would turn them, and embrace systems of which they have never been made to comprehend the advantages?

In what manner the people comprehend and act on the new system of agriculture, when the knowledge of it is attainable, is clearly seen in those districts whose vicinity to the south have enabled the inhabitants to follow the example shown them.* Any person travelling through Athole, Breadalbane, and other districts of the Highlands of Perthshire, will observe, in the altered appearance of the country, how readily the people have availed themselves of useful and practical knowledge, and to what extent improvements have been carried, both in respect to the quantity and the quality of the produce. These districts furnish decisive proof of this progressive improvement. In glens where, a

* The inveteracy and the difficulty of overcoming ancient habits, in countries highly favoured by many opportunities of improvement, is shown in several parts of England where ploughing is still performed, even on light soils, with four and five horses; whereas, that custom has long been laid aside in Scotland, where two horses are found sufficient for the deepest soils; yet, with this example before them, English farmers continue such a waste of labour, at great additional expence to themselves, and consequent loss to the landlord.

few years ago, turnips and the green crop system were totally unknown, they are now as regularly cultivated as in Mid-Lothian; on a small scale, to be sure, as it must necessarily be, from the size of the farms and the narrow limits of cultivation, but in a manner calculated to produce good rents to the proprietor, and great comparative comfort to the tenants. This spirit of improvement is extending northwards, and has every appearance of spreading over the whole country, although it has, in various instances, been checked by attempts to force it on too rapidly, and by theories founded on the customs of countries totally different, both in soil, in climate, and in the habits of the people. One obvious evil is the too frequent practice of giving leases for only seven years. This the people dislike more than none at all, as, according

* On several estates, tenants neither ask for leases, nor are any given, yet improvements are carried on with the same spirit as on estates where leases are granted. In the former case, much of the confidence of old times remains, the landlord's promise being as good as his bond; and the tenants trust to this in preference to a documentary term of years, and are safe from a removal while they conduct themselves with propriety, and are willing at the same time to augment their rents according to the times. In the latter, they would be in anxious suspense, and in dread of removal at the end of each lease. Such is the manner of acting and thinking peculiar to landlords and tenants on the estates of honourable and judicious men, some of whom I have the happiness to call my friends,—and such, also, is the custom in many parts of England. A highly enlightened and respectable friend, a native of Yorkshire, has favoured me with the following communication: "The practice of letting farms to the highest bidder is unknown. It would be utterly destructive of that good faith that subsists between landlord and tenant. In Yorkshire, few gentlemen grant leases. It may be supposed that the want of leases impedes improvement, inasmuch as tenants are unwilling to lay out their capital upon an uncertain tenure. This may be true to a certain extent, but the good faith that subsists between landlord and tenant is a sort of relationship in which they stand to each other. They are not bound to observe each other's interest by leases or bonds of parchment; but they are bound by obligations of honour, of mutual interest, and reciprocal advantage. The right of voting at county elections gives the freeholder of forty shillings a high degree of importance and respectability in his own opinion, and in that of his

to their opinion, the expiration of these short terms serves to remind the landlords of an increase of rent on the improvements made, without time being allowed to the tenants to reap the benefit of their previous exertions.

But when we find that, in the southern Highland districts, the natural course of improvements has led to such results, the same might be expected in more northern counties, if the inhabitants were allowed the additional time rendered necessary by their greater distance from example, and suffered to reap the advantage of the new communications opened by the admirable roads, the construction of which does so much credit to the spirit and liberality both of the proprietors and of government, at whose joint expence they have been formed. It is hoped, therefore, that gentlemen will believe that Highlanders may acquire skill by experience, and a capital by their exertions and industry; and that they will also believe, that, although a numerous tenantry may consume more produce than one large establishment, humanity, and the poverty, misery, and perhaps crimes, resulting from their removal, ought not to be totally forgotten, nor a plausible theory of feeding an overplus of population, at the landlord's expence, be allowed to make them lose sight of the important fact, that their income is never so secure as when their farms are occupied by an economical, industrious, and well-principled people, * a people who always attach so

landlord. He confers a favour on his superiors, and he has at least once in seven years the powers of showing his independence, and of chastising the insolence or oppression of the rich. At a late county election, the popular candidate of a northern county waited on a shoemaker to solicit his vote. 'Get out of my house, Sir,' said the shoemaker: the gentleman walked out accordingly. 'You turned me out of your estate,' continued the shoemaker, 'and I was determined to turn you out of my house; but, for all that, I will give you my vote.'"

* The late Mr Campbell of Achallader, who, as I have already mentioned, was fifty-five years agent or factor on the estate of Breadalbane, often stated that, during this long period, a failure of payment was so rare, and so much shame was attached to it, that when, by misfortune or accident, a person happened to be deficient, his friends or neighbours generally

much
a rev
hims
paid

assist
know
on th
of th
dence
that
tenan
name
of el
charg
prio
to th
period
autun
in the
harve
gentle
Camp
part
he ha

his ta
terest
for R
with
is no
times
great
at ful
gratef
differ
neral
friend
custor
the to
sion,
ed ale
In an
person

much disgrace to a failure in the payment of rent, that, on a reverse of fortune having befallen a man, he comforted himself with this reflection, "I have one happiness, I have paid my rent, and have not lost credit with my landlord."*

assisted him by a loan, or otherwise. The deficiency was never officially known to the chamberlain, except in cases of total bankruptcy, or roguery on the part of the tenant. I have the same good authority for stating, that, of these, the instances were very rare; and such was the mutual confidence, and such the honourable manner in which business was conducted, that no receipt for rent was ever asked. An account was opened for every tenant, and when the rent was paid, Achallader put the initials of his name below the sum credited. This was sufficient receipt for upwards of eleven hundred sums paid by that number of tenants under his charge. I know not whether this is more honourable to the noble proprietor, to the judicious management of his excellent chamberlain, or to the integrity and industry of the numerous tenantry. During that period there were several years of severe pressure, and particularly the autumns, from 1770 to 1774, were cold and wet, and very unproductive in the higher grounds, where the corn did not ripen for three successive harvests. I am informed by my friend Mr Stewart of Ardvorlich, a gentleman of the first respectability and intelligence, who succeeded Mr Campbell, that he experienced equal fidelity to their engagements on the part of the tenants, and that he never had a shilling of arrears while he had the management, which he resigned many years ago.

* A young artist, who has raised himself to the first eminence by his talents, painted, a few years ago, two pieces on a subject highly interesting to agriculturists. These he called Rent-Day, and Distraint for Rent. The latter was little known in the Highlands till introduced with the improvements, and Rent-Day, as it was held in former times, is no longer seen in what are called the improved districts. In former times, the collection of rents was a kind of jubilee, when the tenants on great estates attended, and spent several days in feasting and rejoicing at fulfilling their engagements with their landlords, and in offering grateful libations to their honour and prosperity. Perhaps things are differently managed now, and the irregularity of payment renders general meetings impossible. But in Yorkshire, as I am informed by a friend to whom I owe very interesting communications, "The good custom of Rent-Day Dinners still continues to be observed, when all the tenantry on the estate assemble in the hall of the landlord's mansion, and are regaled with roast beef, plumb-pudding, and home-brewed ale, and the Squire's health is drank with affectionate enthusiasm. In ancient families it is still customary for the landlord to preside in person, but in more refined modern establishments, the steward takes

A dissertation of this kind may be considered as out of the line of my profession, and not a very suitable preliminary to a military memoir. But as the same people form the subject of both, and as their personal hardihood and moral qualities were such as peculiarly fitted them for the toils and privations of a military life, as will more fully appear in the military narrative, it may not perhaps be foreign to the principal subject to show of what materials the Highland regiments were originally composed, and what were the habits of thinking and acting which, formed and matured within their native mountains, accompanied them in their military progress. And, as much of the happiness of the Highlanders, and no small share of the prosperity of the country, depends on the manner in which they are treated by their natural protectors, in whose hands providence and the laws have placed so much power to raise or depress their condition; it is surely of importance to remember that this race of people, although poor in circumstances, has been both moral and independent; and as the recent symptoms of a retrograde tendency begin to show themselves, I trust I shall not be thought presumptuous in making

the head of the table. The annual appearance at this table is a subject of honest pride. The absence of a tenant is considered ominous of his declining credit. Not to appear at the rent-day is disgraceful. The conversation at these dinners is on the best breed of cattle, and the best modes of husbandry. They have given rise to agricultural societies. Thus emulation, good neighbourhood, respectful attachment to landlords, and friendly feelings toward each other, are promoted. The man who would offer a higher price for his neighbour's farm, or endeavour to supplant him, could not show his face at the Rent-Day Dinner; and the landlord who would accept such an offer at the expence of an old and respectable tenant, would be held in contempt by many of his own rank, and in abhorrence by his tenantry. Such, I believe, are the implied conditions between landlord and tenant, and how soon the increasing progress of luxury and extravagance may produce rapacity and extortion it is impossible to say; but hitherto, the respect paid to good faith, and the value attached to good character, have prevented those inelancholy and cruel effects which have been so severely felt in many of the northern parts of the island."

this feeble attempt, founded on a long intimacy with this people, both as soldiers, and in their simple state in their native districts, and on some knowledge of the state of the country—to show what they were, what they now are, and what, under a proper regimen, they may yet become. The revolution to which I have so often alluded, considering the short space of time in which it has been in operation, has been great. Had it been accomplished in a more gentle manner, its influence on the general disposition and character of the people would have been less evident and more beneficial, and they might have been taught to become more industrious, without any loss of attachment or of moral principle.

In the central Highlands, industry can be employed only in the cultivation of the land. Fuel is too scarce, and all materials, except wool and flax, too distant, for manufactories; nor is this, perhaps, to be regretted. There is sufficient space for manufactories in the low country, and the towns are abundantly populous. Let the Highlanders, therefore, remain a pastoral and agricultural people, the superabundant population filling our military ranks with good recruits, sending out an annual supply of labourers to the low country when required, and colonizing our distant possessions with a loyal and well-principled race. Although there may be some waste of labour, and some parts of that produce consumed on the spot, which might otherwise be sent to distant markets, still it may be admitted, that the general value of produce does not depend on the difference between a distant and home consumption. It matters little to the general welfare of the state whether the consumption be on the spot, or at the distance of forty or one hundred miles; and although, on a first view, it may appear a waste of labour to employ more persons in agriculture than are absolutely necessary to cultivate the soil, yet the morality and the independence of the agricultural population is surely of some, if not of the highest, consideration. And it ought not, moreover, to be forgotten,

that, if small farmers raise the same quantity of produce as the large farmers, * the greater consumption on the spot, in the former case, cannot possibly affect the question, or form any solid objection to the continuance of the ancient system ; seeing that, while these people remain in the country, they are to be fed from the produce of the soil, and it matters not in what particular place they consume it. It may farther be remarked, that the present depressed state of labour, and the consequent misery of the working classes, is mainly to be ascribed to the agricultural system now generally adopted, which forces people from the country to the towns, increases in an inordinate degree the number of competitors for employment, lowers the wages of labour, and entails misery on themselves and all who are in similar circumstances. These observations will receive additional force when it is considered, that this agricultural independency is the best security against poors'-rates. It is evident that these rates originated in England when the people were driven from the cultivation of the land, and left without any share in the profits of the soil, except as labourers hired by others. It is equally well known, that, in Scotland, people occupying land never apply for charity, except in extreme cases. Numerous examples show, likewise, that the consumption of a few additional mouths will not diminish the rent : therefore, as the population in the

* I am happy to be able to quote, in support of my opinions, the authority of one of the most original thinkers which our country has produced. "Oppressed as this peasantry (that of the Lucchese territory) is, perhaps the advocates for large farms would find it difficult to prove that the Lucchese would produce better crops if tilled by fewer tenants. Italy might bring against that system (the system of throwing land into large farms) the authority of her Virgil, her Pliny, her Columella ; the example of Lucca, where husbandry is so subdivided, that of Tuscany, where the farms are so limited, that of the Roman State, where they are so large. *Every state in the peninsula is productive, I believe, in proportion to the number of farmers on a given space of land, equally good.*"—Remarks, &c. during an Excursion in Italy in the years 1802 and 1803. By J. Forsyth, Esq. London, Murray, 1816.

Lowlands is already fully adequate for the present state of agriculture and manufactures in that part of the country, is it prudent or patriotic to overstock them by depopulating the glens of the Highlands? *There*, experience has proved, that a man may be poor, yet independent,—and innocent, although idle: but how idleness and poverty generate vice in populous towns, the records of the criminal courts sufficiently evince. These show, likewise, how numerous the crimes committed by Highlanders, or, at least, persons with Highland names, and of Highland descent, have become in cities. In their native country, on the contrary, the convicted criminals in seventy years, during periods the most turbulent and lawless, and taken from a population of 394,000 souls, did not exceed 91; * while the number of criminals convicted in 1817, at the spring and summer assizes at Lancaster, was 86; and yet the agricultural parts of the neighbouring county of Westmoreland, and some counties in Wales, equal any part of the kingdom in morality and exemption from crime. It may be said, that, to compare the habits, temptations, debauchery, and crimes of cities, with the innocence of an agricultural or pastoral life, cannot be fair and just. Certainly it is not: but is it then consistent with humanity, love of country, or patriotism, to drive the people away from the innocent walks of life, and force them into the resorts of immorality and crime?

* In proof of this, see the list of convictions in the Appendix, extracted from the Records of the Court of Justiciary.

AN IMPROVED

MI

Mil
st
th
th
h

M
H

I
sket
and
bute

I
for t
batta
refu
yield
up f

M
caus
in w

PART III.

MILITARY ANNALS OF THE HIGHLAND REGIMENTS.

PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS.

Military character—On what dependent—Favourable circumstances in the situation of the Highlanders—Productive of the military virtues—National corps advantageous, especially in the case of the Highlanders—Identify the soldier with the honour and glory of his country—German and French soldier—In what they differ from each other, and from the Scotch Mountaineer—Character of the officers fitted to command a Highland corps.

IN the preceding pages, I have attempted to delineate a sketch of the general character of the Scottish Highlanders, and to assign some of the causes which may have contributed to its formation.

It was a saying of Marshal Turenne, that "Providence, for the most part, declares in favour of the most numerous battalions." The success of the British arms has often refuted this observation, and proved that moral force, unyielding fortitude, and regular discipline, frequently make up for inferiority of numbers.

Military character depends both on moral and on physical causes, arising from the various circumstances and situations in which men are placed. Every change in these circum-

stances tends either to improve or deteriorate that character, and hence we find, that nations which were once distinguished as the bravest in Europe, have sunk into weakness and insignificance, while others have been advancing to power and pre-eminence. The importance of preserving this character is evident. Unless a people be brave, high-spirited, and independent in mind and in principles, they must, in time, yield to their more powerful neighbours. To show how the Highlanders supported their character, both in their native country and when acting abroad, is the principal object which I have now in view.

In forming his military character, the Highlander was not more favoured by nature than by the social system under which he lived. Nursed in poverty, he acquired a hardihood which enabled him to sustain severe privations. As the simplicity of his life gave vigour to his body, so it fortified his mind. Possessing a frame and constitution thus hardened, he was taught to consider courage as the most honourable virtue, cowardice the most disgraceful failing; to venerate and obey his chief, and to devote himself for his native country and clan; and thus prepared to be a soldier, he was ready to follow wherever honour and duty called him. With such principles, and regarding any disgrace he might bring on his clan and district as the cruellest misfortune, the Highland private soldier had a peculiar motive to exertion. The common soldier of many other countries has scarcely any other stimulus to the performance of his duty than the fear of chastisement, or the habit of mechanical obedience to command, produced by the discipline in which he has been trained. With a Highland soldier it is otherwise. When in a national or district corps, he is surrounded by the companions of his youth, and the rivals of his early achievements; he feels the impulse of emulation strengthened by the consciousness that every proof which he displays, either of bravery or cowardice, will find its way to his native home. He thus learns to appreciate the value of a good name; and it is thus, that in

a Highland regiment, consisting of men from the same country, whose kindred and connections are mutually known, every individual feels that his conduct is the subject of observation, and that, independently of this duty, as one member of a systematic whole, he has a separate and individual reputation to sustain, which will be reflected on his family and district or glen. Hence, he requires no artificial excitements. He acts from motives within himself; his point is fixed, and his aim must terminate either in victory or death. The German soldier considers himself as a part of the military machine and duty marked out in the orders of the day. He moves onward to his destination with a well trained pace, and with as phlegmatic indifference to the result as a labourer who works for his daily hire. The courage of the French soldier is supported, in the hour of trial, by his high notions of the point of honour, but this display of spirit is not always steady: neither French nor German is confident in himself, if any enemy gain his flank or rear. A Highland soldier faces his enemy, whether in front, rear, or flank, and if he has confidence in his commander, it may be predicted with certainty that he will be victorious, or die on the ground which he maintains. He goes into the field resolved not to disgrace his name. A striking characteristic of the Highlander is, that all his actions seem to flow from sentiment. His endurance of privation and fatigue, his resistance, his solicitude for the good opinion of his superiors, all originate here. From this source, also, proceeds his obedience, which is always most *conspicuous when exhibited under kind treatment*. Hence arises the difference observable between the conduct of one regiment of Highlanders and that of another, and frequently even of the same regiment at different times, and under different management. A Highland regiment, to be orderly and well disciplined, ought to be commanded by men who are capable of appreciating their character, directing their passions and prejudices, and acquiring their entire confidence and affection. The officer to whom the com-

mand of the Highlanders is entrusted must endeavour to acquire their confidence and good opinion. With this view he must watch over the propriety of his own conduct.* He must observe the strictest justice and fidelity in his promises to his men, conciliate them by an attention to their dispositions and prejudices, and, at the same time, by preserving a firm and steady authority, without which, he will not be respected.

Officers who are accustomed to command Highland soldiers, find it easy to guide and control them when their full confidence has been obtained. But, when distrust prevails, severity ensues as its necessary consequence, and, by a continuance of this unhappy misunderstanding, the men become stubborn, disobedient, and, in the end, mutinous. † The spirit of a Highland soldier revolts at any unnecessary severity; but he may be led to the mouth of a cannon if properly directed, and will rather die than be unfaithful to his trust. But if, instead of leading, his officers attempt to drive him, he may fail in the discharge of the most common duties. A learned and ingenious author who, though himself a Lowlander, had ample opportunity, while serving in many campaigns with Highland regiments, of becoming intimately acquainted with their character, thus develops their conduct in the field: "The character of ardour belongs to the Highlander; he acts from an internal sentiment, and possesses a pride of honour, which does not permit him to retire from danger with a confession of inferiority. This is a property of his nature, and, as it is so, it becomes

* In some instances, when the misconduct of officers, particularly in the field, was not publicly censured, the soldiers who served under them made regular representations that they could not and would not remain longer under their command, and that, if they were not relieved from the disgrace of being so commanded, they would lay their complaints before the highest authority. In like manner, when any of the soldiers showed a backwardness in facing an enemy, their comrades brought them forward, calling for punishment on the poltroons, who were a disgrace to their country, their name, and their kindred.

† See Appendix LL.

the business of officers who command Highland troops to estimate the national character correctly, that they may not, through ignorance, misapply their means, and thereby concert their own ruin.

“ If ardour be the characteristic of Highlanders, it is evident that they are not calculated for mechanical manœuvres, nor for demonstrations and encounters with a view to diversion ; for, unless the purpose be previously explained, and understood in its full extent, the Highlander darts on the enemy with impetuosity, rushing into close action, where it was only intended to amuse. He does not brook disappointment, sustain a galling distant fire with coolness, or retire from an enterprise with temper. He may be trusted to cover the most dangerous retreat assigned to him as a duty ; a retreat in consequence of his own failure is likely to degenerate into a rout. In action, the Highlander requires to see his object fully : he then feels the impression of his duty, and acts animately and consistently, more from impression and sentiment than from external impulse of command ; for, when an enemy is before the Highlander, the authority of the officer may be said to cease. Different nations have different excellencies or defects in war. Some excel in the use of missile weapons : the power of the Highlander lies in close combat. Close charge was his ancient mode of attack ; and it is probably from impression, ingrafted in his nature in consequence of the national mode of war, that he still sustains the approaching point of a naked weapon with a steadier eye than any other man in Europe. Some nations turn with fear from the countenance of an enraged enemy : the Highlander rushes towards it with ardour ; and if he can grasp his foe, as man with man, his courage is secure.”

I shall subjoin one other quotation from the same author. After describing their social meetings, at which the enterprises of war were the frequent and usual themes of conversation, he proceeds :—“ The Highlanders, in this manner, looking daily on war, and the enterprise of war,

with interest and animation, acquire radical ideas of the military art. Without design, or formal intention, this germ of military education, planted in the first years of life, assumes a fair growth among these northern Scots; for, as objects of war, and warlike enterprise, command more than other objects the exertions of the thinking faculty, the Highlanders, formed with sound minds, and susceptible of good impressions, discover more natural sagacity than any other class of people in the kingdom, perhaps than any other people in Europe. The Highlanders, in relation with their southern neighbours, were considered as freebooters, barbarians, given to spoil and plunder. In former times, the charge had some appearance of truth; for the Lowlanders were considered as a hostile or strange people. But though they drove the cattle of a hostile tribe, or ravaged a Lowland district, with which they had no connection or bond of amity, their conduct in the year 1745 proves that they are neither a ferocious nor a cruel people; for no troops probably ever traversed a country which might be esteemed hostile with fewer traces of outrage. They are now better known: their character is conspicuous for honesty and fidelity. They possess the most exalted notions of honour, the warmest friendships, and the highest portion of mental pride of any people, perhaps, in Europe. Their ideas are few, but their sentiments are strong; their virtues principles in their nature."*

Having thus briefly described the military character of the Highlander, and his disposition and aptitude for war, † and noticed the line of conduct necessary on the part of his superior officer to render his courage and capacity effective, I now proceed to give an account of the first corps of Highlanders embodied for the service of Government, and afterwards formed into a regiment of the regular army.

* Jackson's Systematic View of the Formation, Discipline, and Economy of European Armies.

† See Appendix MM.

SECTION I.

Black Watch—Different names of the same corps—How raised originally—Independent companies—Three large and three small—Duties—Embodied into a regular regiment at Tay-bridge, 1740—Uniform—Ordered to march for England—Opinion of President Forbes on this subject—Temper of the men during the march—Object of this march, as represented to them—Arrival in the neighbourhood of London—Review—Reports circulated privately among the Highlanders—Made believe they were entrapped to be sent to the Plantations—They believe themselves betrayed—Consequence—Attempt to return home—Being surrounded by the King's troops, after a march of some days, they surrender—Three of the deserters shot.

THIS corps, which has been so well known for nearly eighty years under the appellation of the 42d Highland Regiment, and which, at different periods, has been designated by the titles of its successive commanders, as Lord Crawford's, Lord Sempill's, and Lord John Murray's Highlanders, was originally known by the name of the *Reicudan Du*, or Black Watch.

This was an appellation given to the Independent Companies of which the regiment was formed. It arose from the colour of their dress, and was applied to them in contradistinction to the regular troops, who were called Red Soldiers, or *Seidar Deurag*. From the time they were first embodied, till they were regimented, the Highlanders continued to wear the dress of their country. This, as it consisted so much of the black, green, and blue tartan, gave them a dark and sombre appearance in comparison with the

bright uniform of the regulars, who at that time had coats, waistcoats, and breeches, of scarlet cloth. Hence the term Du, or Black, as applied to this corps.

The companies were six in number: three, distinguished by the name of large companies, consisted of one hundred men each; and three smaller companies, of seventy men each. The former were commanded by captains, and the latter by captains-lieutenants, each commanding officer being, as the name implies, independent of the others. To each company, great and small, was attached the same number of subalterns, viz. two lieutenants and one ensign. These companies were first formed about the year 1729 or 1730; and Lord Lovat, Sir Duncan Campbell of Lochnell, and Colonel Grant of Ballindalloch, were appointed to the command of the larger; and Colonel Alexander Campbell of Finab, John Campbell of Carrick, and George Munro of Culcairn, to that of the smaller.

Some Highlanders had been armed as early as 1725, when Marshal Wade was appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland, but it was not till the year above mentioned that they were formed into regular companies receiving pay. Many of the men who composed these companies were of a higher station in society than that from which soldiers in general are raised; cadets of gentlemen's families, sons of gentlemen farmers, and tacksmen, either immediately or distantly descended from gentlemen's families; men who felt themselves responsible for their conduct to high-minded and honourable families, as well as to a country for which they cherished a devoted affection. In addition to the advantages derived from their superior rank in life, they possessed, in an eminent degree, that of a commanding external deportment, special care being taken in selecting men of full height, well proportioned, and of handsome appearance.* In such a range of country, without commerce, or

* In confirmation of this, I may notice a friend and grand-uncle by marriage, the late Mr Stewart of Bohallie, who was one of the gen-

any profession for young men but that of arms, no difficulty was found in persuading individuals to engage in a corps which was to be stationary within the mountains, and of which the duties were such as to afford them merely an agreeable pastime. The Highlanders had also another urgent motive for entering on this duty. I have already mentioned, that, in the Highlands, men were accustomed to go continually armed; a custom which they were most anxious to retain. At the period now under consideration, carrying arms was prohibited by penalties; less severe, indeed, than those which were afterwards enacted, but sufficiently galling to a high-spirited and warlike people. Young men, therefore, gladly availed themselves of the privilege of engaging in a profession which relieved them from the sense of degradation and dishonour attached to the idea of being disarmed.

Hence it became an object of ambition with all the young men of spirit to be admitted, even as privates, into a service which procured them the privilege of wearing arms. * This accounts for the great number of men of respectable families who were to be found in the ranks of the Black Watch, a circumstance which has often excited the surprise of those who were ignorant of the extent to which the motives above mentioned operated. When this regiment was first embor-

tlemen soldiers in Carrick's company. This gentleman, a man of family and education, was five feet eleven inches in height, remarkable for his personal strength and activity, and one of the best swordsmen of his time, in an age when good swordsmanship was common, and considered an indispensable and graceful accomplishment of a gentleman; and yet, with all these qualifications, he was only a centre man of the centre rank of his company. After serving seven years in the companies and in this corps, he retired some time before the march to England.

* An old gentleman in Athole, a friend of mine, Mr Robertson of Auchleeks, carried this spirit so far, that, disobeying all restrictions against carrying arms, he never laid them aside, and wore his dirk even when sitting in his dining-room, until his death, in his 87th year.

died, it was no uncommon thing to see private soldiers riding to the exercising ground followed by servants carrying their firelocks and uniforms. * Such were the materials of which the 42d regiment was originally composed.

The independent companies being stationed in different parts of the country, had no general head-quarters, and, although the service was open to all Highlanders, as soldiers, the commandants and officers were taken from what were called the loyal, or Whig clans, the Campbells, Grants, Munros, &c. &c. For this reason, probably, although a great number of the privates were from Athole, and the Highlands of Perthshire, there were no officers from that district except Colonel Campbell of Finab. This selection of men for the various commands was rendered necessary by the nature of the duties imposed upon them. These duties were, to enforce the disarming act, to overawe the disaffected, to prevent and give information of any convocations, or meetings, and to check the plunder and reprisals of cattle, between rival clans, and more particularly the depredations committed on those of their more peaceable neighbours of the plains.

For such duties these companies were peculiarly well qualified, from their own habits and knowledge of the people, language, and country; and, under the control of leaders devoted to the service of the government, they could not fail to answer the expectations of those who suggested and established this mode of internal defence; although their obedience to orders, their sense of duty, and their private feelings, must have been sometimes at variance when enforcing the laws against their own families and friends.

* They were thus described by an English officer of engineers, who was stationed in the Highlands when the independent companies were on foot, and who was not a little surprised at a practice certainly not common in the south. "I cannot forbear to tell you, before I conclude, that many of those private gentleman-soldiers have *gillys*, or servants to attend them in quarters, and upon a march to carry their provisions, baggage, and firelocks."

In allotting to them the stations in which they were to act, it was found advisable that the companies should generally take charge of the district in which they were raised. They were thus spread over an extensive tract of country, many of the detachments being very small. Lord Lovat and the Frazers were stationed in Fort Augustus, and the neighbouring parts of Inverness-shire; Culcairn and the Munros in Ross and Sutherland; Ballindalloch and the Grants in Strathspey and Badenoch: Athole and Breadalbane being border countries, and of suspicious loyalty, two companies, Lochnell's and Carrick's, were stationed there. The company of Campbell of Finab, who was then abroad, was quartered in Lochaber, and the northern parts of Argyleshire, among the Camerons and Stewarts of Appin. In this manner, the several companies continued until the year 1739, when it was determined to form them into a regiment of the line, and to augment their numbers by four additional companies.

The whole, when regimented, were put under the command of the Earl of Crawford, * as appears by the following list of the original officers of the regiment:

	1739,	
Col. John Earl of Crawford and Lindsey,	25th Oct. Died in 1748.	
Lt.-Col. Sir Robert Munro of Fowlis, Bart.	}	do. Killed at Falkirk, 1746.
Maj. Geo. Grant, brother of the Laird of Grant,		"
Captain George Munro of Culcairn,	"	Killed in 1746.
Dougal Campbell,	"	"
John Campbell of Carrick,	"	Killed at Fontenoy.
Colin Campbell, Junior of Monzie,	"	Retired.
Sir Jas. Colquhoun of Luss, Bart.	"	Ditto.
Colin Campbell of Ballimore,	"	"
John Munro,	"	"
Capt.-Lieut. Duncan Macfarlane,	"	"
Lieut. Paul Maepherson,	"	"
Lewis Grant of Auchterblair,	"	"

* See Appendix N N.

	1739,	
Lieut. John Maclean of Kingarloch,	25th Oct.	
John Mackenzie,	"	
Alexander Macdonald,	"	
Malcolm Frazer, son of Culduthel,	"	{ Killed at Bergen- op-Zoom, 1747.
George Ramsay,	"	
Francis Grant, son of the Laird of Grant,	"	Died Lt.-Gen. 1782.
John Macneil,	"	
Ensign Dougal Campbell,	"	Killed at Fontenoy.
Dougal Stewart,	"	
John Menzies of Comrie,	"	
Edward Carrick,	"	
Gilbert Stewart of Kincaigie,	"	
Gordon Grahame of Draines,	"	
Arch. Macnab, son of the Laird of } Macnab,	"	Died Lt.-Gen. 1790.
Colin Campbell,	"	
Dougal Stewart,	"	
James Campbell of Glenfalloch,	"	Killed at Fontenoy.
Chaplain. Hon. Gideon Murray.		
Surgeon. George Monro.		
Adjutant. Gilbert Stewart.		
Quarter-Master. John Forbes. *		

Although the commissions of the officers were dated in October, and the following months of 1739, the men were not assembled until the month of May 1740. The whole were then mustered, and embodied into a regiment in a field

* In a country where so many are of the same name, some distinguishing mark beyond the common appellation was absolutely necessary. I have already noticed the manner in which the people managed this in the Highlands. But, in the south, as well as the north of Scotland, as districts contain many of the same name, gentlemen are distinguished by that of their estate. In this manner, the officers in the foregoing list are distinguished. This method I must continue, so far as I know the families of different officers, as, from the number of gentlemen of the same name whom I shall have occasion to mention, it will, in many cases, be quite impossible otherwise to know what officer is meant. In all old nominal lists of Highland officers, whether regimental or merely stating their deaths or wounds, the name of the family of each, if known, was added. By this means, the relations of these officers are now, at this distant period, able to distinguish them.

between Taybridge and Aberfeldy, in the county of Perth, under the number of the 43d regiment, but they still retained the country name of the Black Watch. The uniform was a scarlet jacket and waistcoat, with buff facings and white lace, tartan plaid of twelve yards plaited round the middle of the body, the upper part being fixed on the left shoulder, ready to be thrown loose and wrapped over both shoulders and firelock in rainy weather. At night, the plaid served the purpose of a blanket, and was a sufficient covering for the Highlander. These were called belted plaids, from being kept tight to the body by a belt,* and were worn on guards, reviews, and on all occasions when the men were in full dress. On this belt hung the pistols and dirk when worn. In the barracks, and when not on duty, the little kilt or philibeg † was worn, a blue bonnet with a border of white, red, and green, arranged in small squares to resemble, as is said, the fess cheque in the arms of the family of Stewart, ‡ and a tuft of feathers, or sometimes, from

* This belt was the same as that anciently used by the people, and was of strong thick ox leather, and three or four inches in breadth, fixed by a brass or silver buckle in front. When the Highlanders had an expeditious journey to perform, or to run up or down a hill, they tightened the belt, which they said strengthened their loins. They also used the belt for another purpose. When pinched with hunger on their expeditions, they experienced great relief from tightening the belt. This belt was worn by old men within my remembrance, but is now totally disused.

† While the companies acted independently, each commander assumed the tartan of his own Clan. When embodied, no clan having a superior claim to offer an uniform plaid to the whole, and Lord Crawford, the colonel, being a Lowlander, a new pattern was assumed, and which has ever since been known as the 42d, or Black Watch tartan, being distinct from all others. Lord John Murray gave the Atholl tartan for the philibeg. The difference was only a stripe of scarlet, to distinguish it from that of the belted plaid. The pipers wore a red tartan of very bright colours, (of the pattern known by the name of the Stewart tartan,) so that they could be more clearly seen at a distance. When a band of music was added, plaids of the pipers' pattern were given to them.

‡ Tradition says, that this fashion commenced in Montrose's army in the civil wars.

economy or necessity, a small piece of black bear skin. The arms were a musquet, a bayonet, and a large basket-hilted broadsword. These were furnished by Government : such of the men as chose to supply themselves with pistols and dirks were allowed to carry them, and some had targets after the fashion of the country. * The sword belt was of black leather, and the cartouch-box was carried in front, supported by a narrow belt round the middle.

In a corps which numbered in its ranks many men of birth and respectability, from character and education, those were esteemed fortunate who obtained commissions ; indeed, a company at present is less prized than an ensigncy in the *Black Watch* was in those days.

The regiment remained about fifteen months on the banks of the Tay and Lyon ; Tay Bridge and the Point of Lyon, a mile below Taymouth Castle, being their places of rendezvous for exercise. There they were trained and exercised by the Lieutenant-Colonel, Sir Robert Munro, a veteran of much judgment and experience.

In the year 1740 the Earl of Crawford was removed to the Life Guards, and Brigadier-General Lord Sempill was appointed colonel of the Highlanders.

In the winter 1741-2, the regiment was marched to the northward, and quartered in their old station, until the month of March 1743, when they were assembled at Perth, preparatory to a march for England. The order was unexpected on the part of the men, who expressed no small surprise on the occasion. The measure raised the indignation of many, and was in an especial manner disapproved of, and opposed by, the Lord President Forbes, than whom no one knew better the character of the corps, the nature of the duty on which they were employed, and their capa-

* Grose, in his *Military Antiquities*, speaking of the Black Watch, says, " I doubt whether the dirk is part of their regimental arms ; but I remember, in the year 1747, most of the private men had them, and many were also permitted to carry targets. The regiment was then on service in Flanders."

bility of performing it. The following extract of a letter from his Lordship to General Clayton, who had succeeded Marshal Wade in the chief command in Scotland, sufficiently explains the sentiments of that eminent man on the subject:—"When I first heard," says he, "of the orders given to the Highland regiment to march southwards, it gave me no sort of concern. I supposed the intention was only to see them, but as I have been lately assured that they are destined for foreign service, I cannot dissemble my uneasiness at a resolution that may, in my apprehension, be attended with very bad consequences; nor can I prevail with myself not to communicate to you my thoughts on this subject, however late they may come." His Lordship then goes on to state the consequences to be expected by removing this regiment. "I must, in the next place, put you in mind that the present system for securing the peace of the Highlands, which is the best I ever heard of, is by regular troops stationed from Inverness to Fort William, along the chain of lakes which, in a manner, divides the Highlands, to command the obedience of the inhabitants of both sides, and, by a body of disciplined Highlanders, wearing the dress, and speaking the language of the country, to execute such orders as require expedition, and for which neither the dress nor the manners of other troops are proper. These Highlanders now regimented were at first independent companies, and though their dress, language, and manners, qualified them for securing the low country from depredations, yet that was not the sole use of them; the same qualities fitted them for every expedition that required secrecy and dispatch; they served for all purposes of hussars or light horse, in a country whose mountains and bogs render cavalry useless, and if properly disposed over the Highlands, nothing that was commonly reported and believed by the Highlanders could be a secret to their commanders, because of their intimacy with the people and the sameness of language."*

* Culloden Papers.

There are grounds for believing that, when these men were regimented, the measure was represented to them as merely a change of name and officers, with the additional benefit of more regular pay and duty, under which arrangement they were to continue, as usual, the Watch of the country. Surprised at the orders to march to England, they were told it was only to show themselves to the King, who had never seen a Highland regiment. This explanation satisfied them, and they proceeded on their route to London.

Their departure was thus announced in the Caledonian Mercury:—"On Wednesday last Lord Sempill's regiment of Highlanders began their march for England in order to be reviewed by his Majesty. They are certainly the finest regiment in the service, being tall, well made men, and very stout."*

* The King, having never seen a Highland soldier, expressed a desire to see one. Three privates, remarkable for their figure and good looks, were fixed upon and sent to London a short time before the regiment marched. These were Gregor M'Gregor, commonly called Gregor the Beautiful, John Campbell, son of Duncan Campbell of the family of Duncaves, Perthshire, and John Grant from Strathspey, of the family of Ballindalloch. Grant fell sick and died at Aberfeldy. The others "were presented by their Lieutenant-Colonel, Sir Robert Munro, to the King, and performed the broadsword exercise, and that of the Lochaber axe, or lance, before his Majesty, the Duke of Cumberland, Marshal Wade, and a number of general officers assembled for the purpose, in the Great Gallery at St James's. They displayed so much dexterity and skill in the management of their weapons, as to give perfect satisfaction to his Majesty. Each got a gratuity of one guinea, which *they gave to the porter at the palace gate as they passed out.*"* They thought that the King had mistaken their character and condition in their own country. Such was, in general, the character of the men who originally composed the Black Watch. This feeling of self-estimation inspired a high spirit and sense of honour in the regiment, which continued to form its character and conduct, long after the description of men who originally composed it was totally changed. These men afterwards rose to rank in the army. Mr Campbell got an ensigncy for his conduct at Fontenoy, and was captain-lieutenant of the regiment when

* Westminster Journal.

During the march great good humour prevailed, heightened, no doubt, by the friendly and unbounded hospitality which they experienced in the country and towns on their route through England. A Highlander, in his full garb, was an extraordinary object to Englishmen. Of his character they had received unfavourable impressions from the current stories of the ferocious and savage wildness, and the frightful conflicts of the clans. Their astonishment was, therefore, great upon witnessing the orderly conduct and appearance of this regiment. *

In the present times, it is not easy to imagine the absurd tales and notions which were circulated and believed at that period, when many of the good people of England knew as little of their neighbours of the Scottish mountains as they did of the inhabitants of the most remote quarter of the globe.

On the 29th and 30th of April the regiment, in two divisions, reached the neighbourhood of London, and on the 14th of May following was reviewed on Finchley Common by Marshal Wade, who was intimately acquainted with many of them, and knew well the nature of the corps, from having been so many years commander-in-chief in Scotland, and especially from having spent much of the time in the

he was killed at Ticonderago, where he also distinguished himself. Mr M'Gregor was promoted in another regiment, and afterwards purchased the lands of Inverardine in Breadalbane. He was grandfather of Sir Gregor M'Gregor, a commander in South America.

* In Marchant's History of the Rebellion, London, published in 1746, we find a gentleman in Derby expressing his astonishment, "to see these savages, from the officer to the commonest man, at their several meals, first stand up and pull off their bonnets, and then lift up their eyes in a most solemn and devout manner, and mutter something in their own gibberish, by way, I suppose, of saying grace, as if they had been so many pure primitive Christians." When Gordon of Glenbucket, described by the Lord President, who knew him intimately, as a "good natured, humane man," marched up his followers to join the rebel army in England, it was gravely questioned, whether they killed their prisoners and sucked their blood, to whet their appetite for war, after the manner of other savages.

Highlands, when planning and superintending the new line of roads.

In the interval between their arrival and their review immense crowds of people, from London and all the country round, flocked to see the strangers whose dress and language were equally objects of wonder. A greater degree of interest was excited by the favourable reports which had been spread of their appearance and behaviour on the march. Amongst the numbers who resorted to the quarters of the Highlanders some had other objects beyond the gratification of their curiosity. Insidious and malicious falsehoods were industriously circulated among the men. They were told that Government meant to transport them to the American plantations, (the Botany Bay of that day,) there to remain for life; that the pretext assigned for bringing them from Scotland, to be reviewed by the King and the Prince of Wales, was a shameful deception, as they might easily perceive, since his Majesty had embarked for Hanover, previously to their arrival; and that the real object and intent of the measure was to get so many disaffected and rebellious Jacobites out of the kingdom.

These incendiaries thus availed themselves of the accidental circumstance of the King's departure for the Continent * to give plausibility to their insinuations. Strangers to the country, and possessing the feelings which accorded with the rank of gentlemen, which so many held at home, and which was so much the character of all at that period, the mere surmise of being entrapped filled the Highlanders with indignation.

In those whom he knows a Highlander will repose perfect confidence, and, if they are his superiors, will be obe-

* "The King and the Duke of Cumberland sailed from Greenwich 30th April, and were driven back to Sheerness the same night, where they remained wind bound until 1st May, when they again set sail, and arrived at Helvoetsluys on the 2d, in the evening, from whence his Majesty proceeded next morning to Hanover."—*Westminster Journal*, 1743.

dient and respectful. But ere a stranger can obtain his confidence he must show that he merits it. When once given it is constant and unreserved, but, if confidence be lost, no man is more suspicious. Every officer of a Highland regiment, on his first joining the corps, must have observed, in his little transactions and settlement of accounts with the men, how minute and strict they are in every item, but, when once confidence is established, scrutiny ceases, and his word or nod of assent is as good as his bond.*

In the case in question, notwithstanding the arts which were practised to mislead the men, they proceeded to no violence, but, believing themselves deceived and betrayed, the only remedy that occurred to them was to get back to

* Major Grose, in his *Military Antiquities*, treating of the formation of the Highland regiment, and subsequent enlisting and desertion, while detailing the previous circumstances which led to it, observes, "Among other inducements to enlist, thus improperly held forth, it is said the men were assured that they should not go out of their own country. Under the faith of this promise, many respectable farmers' and tacksmen's sons entered themselves as privates in the corps, who would not otherwise have thought of enlisting." After narrating various circumstances of this unhappy affair, he concludes, "This transaction, likewise, shows the danger and even cruelty of making promises to recruits under any thing less than the greatest certainty they will be faithfully observed; the contrary has more than once produced the most dangerous mutinies, and that even among the Highland regiments, whose education tends to make them more regular and subordinate than either the English or Irish; and if the causes of almost every mutiny that has happened were diligently and dispassionately inquired into and weighed, it will be found that nine times out of ten the soldiers, however wrong and unjustifiable in that mode of seeking redress, have had great reason of complaint, generally of the breach of some positive promise made them at enlisting."

Of the justness and truth of the preceding observations we have had too many proofs. They are peculiarly applicable to the case of Highland corps, which were raised and embodied as it were in mass. Being thus kept in immediate contact with each other, the individuals aggrieved by any violation of faith, who sometimes were nearly the whole regiment, had an opportunity of recounting their injuries; and their resentments became thus more exasperated by communication.

their own country. It does not appear that they imputed any blame to their officers, whom they considered, equally with themselves, the dupes of the deception; and, indeed, the sole motive of those who endeavoured to stir up the men was hostility to Government, and their aim, in accusing it of a breach of faith, to create a spirit of disaffection and discontent. The means which they employed could scarcely fail of success.

That the unfortunate act which threw such a dark shade over the character of a body of brave men was the result of their simplicity, in allowing themselves to be deceived, rather than of any want of principle, was sufficiently proved by their subsequent conduct. Such an occurrence happening among men, of whose loyalty many were suspicious, produced, as may well be imagined, no inconsiderable sensation in the country.

The affair was the subject of much discussion both in conversation and in the publications of the day. Of the many accounts published in the journals and in detached pamphlets, there was one that appeared immediately after the mutiny, which shows considerable knowledge of the subject, and contains a fair statement of the facts of the case. The author having alluded to the purpose for which these independent companies had been at first embodied, and having described their figure and dress, and the effect produced in England by the novelty of both, proceeds to state the cause and circumstances of the mutiny: "From their first formation they had always considered themselves as destined to serve exclusively in Scotland, or rather in the Highlands, and a special compact was made, allowing the men to retain their ancient national garb. From their origin and their local attachments they seemed destined for this special service. Besides, in the discipline to which they were at first subjected under their natural chiefs and superiors, there was much affinity with their ancient usages, so that their service seemed merely that of a clan sanctioned by legal authority. These and other considerations strenght-

ened them in the belief that their duty was of a defined and specific nature, and that they were never to be amalgamated with the regular disposable force of the country. As they were deeply impressed with this belief, it was quite natural that they should regard, with great jealousy and distrust, any indication of a wish to change the system. Accordingly, when the design of marching them into England was first intimated to their officers, the men were not shy in protesting against this unexpected measure. By conciliating language, however, they were prevailed upon to commence and continue their march without reluctance. It was even rumoured, in some foreign gazettes, that they had mutinied on the borders, killed many of their officers, carried off their colours, and returned to their native mountains. This account, though glaringly false, was repeated from time to time in those journals, and was neither noticed nor contradicted in those of England, though such an occasion ought not to have been neglected for giving a candid and full explanation to the Highlanders, which might have prevented much subsequent disquietude.

“On their march through the northern counties of England, they were every where received with such hospitality, that they appeared in the highest spirits, and it was imagined that their attachment to home was so much abated that they would feel no reluctance to the change. As they approached the metropolis, however, and were exposed to the taunts of the *true bred English clowns*, they became more gloomy and sullen. Animated even to the lowest private with the feelings of gentlemen, they could ill brook the rudeness of boors, nor could they patiently submit to affronts in a country to which they had been called by invitation of their sovereign. A still deeper cause of discontent preyed upon their minds. A rumour had reached them on their march that they were to be embarked for the plantations. The fate of the Marines, the Invalids, and other regiments which had been sent to these colonies, seemed to mark out this service as at once the most perilous and the most de-

grading to which British soldiers could be exposed. With no enemy to encounter worthy of their courage, there was another consideration which made it peculiarly odious to the Highlanders. By the act of Parliament of the eleventh of George I. transportation to the Colonies was denounced against the Highland rebels, &c. as the greatest punishment that could be inflicted on them except death, and, when they heard that they were to be sent there, the galling suspicion naturally arose in their minds, that, '*after being used as rods to scourge their own countrymen, they were to be thrown into the fire.*' These apprehensions they kept secret even from their own officers, and the care with which they dissembled them is the best evidence of the deep impression which they had made. Amidst all their jealousies and fears, however, they looked forward with considerable expectation to the review, when they were to come under the immediate observation of his Majesty or some of the royal family. On the 14th of May they were reviewed by Marshal Wade and many persons of distinction, who were highly delighted with the promptitude and alacrity with which they went through their military exercises, and gave a very favourable report of them, where it was likely to operate most to their advantage. From that moment, however, all their thoughts were bent on the means of returning to their own country, and on this wild and romantic march they accordingly set out a few days after. Under pretence of preparing for the review, they had been enabled to provide themselves unsuspectedly with some necessary articles, and, confiding in their capability of enduring privations and fatigue, they imagined that they should have great advantages over any troops that might be sent in pursuit of them. It was on the night between Tuesday and Wednesday after the review that they assembled on a common near Highgate, and commenced their march to the north. They kept as nearly as possible between the two great roads, passing from wood to wood in such a manner that it was not well known which way they moved. Orders

were issued by the Lords Justices to the commanding officers of the forces stationed in the counties between them and Scotland, and an advertisement was published by the secretary at war, exhorting the civil officers to be vigilant in their endeavours to discover their route. It was not, however, till about eight o'clock in the evening of Thursday, 19th May, that any certain intelligence of them was obtained, and they had then proceeded as far as Northampton, and were supposed to be shaping their course towards Nottinghamshire. General Blakeney, who commanded at Northampton, immediately dispatched Captain Ball of General Wade's regiment of horse, an officer well acquainted with that part of the country, to search after them. They had now entered Lady Wood, between Brig Stock and Dean Thorp, about four miles from Oundle, when they were discovered. Captain Ball was joined in the evening by the general himself, and about nine all the troops were drawn up in order near the wood where the Highlanders lay. Seeing themselves in this situation, and unwilling to aggravate their offence by the crime of shedding the blood of his Majesty's troops, they sent one of their guides to inform the general that he might, without fear, send an officer to treat of the terms on which they should be expected to surrender. Captain Ball was accordingly delegated, and, on coming to a conference, the captain demanded that they should instantly lay down their arms, and surrender as prisoners at discretion. This they positively refused, declaring that they should rather be cut to pieces than submit, unless the general should send them a written promise, signed by his own hand, that their arms should not be taken from them, and that they should have a free pardon. Upon this the captain delivered the conditions proposed by General Blakeney, viz. that, if they would peaceably lay down their arms, and surrender themselves prisoners, the most favourable report should be made of them to the Lords Justices. When they again protested that they would be cut in pieces rather than surrender, except on the

conditions of retaining their arms, and receiving a free pardon: 'Hitherto,' exclaimed the captain, 'I have been your friend, and am still anxious to do all I can to save you, but, if you continue obstinate an hour longer, surrounded as you are by the King's forces, not a man of you shall be left alive, and, for my own part, I assure you that I shall give quarter to none.' He then demanded that two of their number should be ordered to conduct him out of the wood. Two brothers were accordingly ordered to accompany him. Finding that they were inclined to submit, he promised them both a free pardon, and, taking one of them along with him, he sent back the other to endeavour, by every means, to overcome the obstinacy of the rest. He soon returned with thirteen more. Having marched these to a short distance from the wood, the captain again sent one of them back to his comrades to inform them how many had submitted, and in a short time seventeen more followed the example. These were all marched away with their arms, (the powder being blown out of their pans,) and when they came before the general they laid down their arms. On returning to the wood, they found the whole body disposed to submit to the general's troops.

"While this was doing in the country," says the intelligent writer to whom we are indebted for the foregoing facts, "there was nothing but the flight of the Highlanders talked of in town. The wiser sort blamed it, but some of their hot-headed countrymen were for comparing it to the retreat of the 10,000 Greeks through Persia; by which, for the honour of the ancient kingdom of Scotland, Corporal M'Pherson was erected into a Xenophon. But, amongst these idle dreams, the most injurious were those that reflected on their officers, and, by a strange kind of inuendo, would have fixed the crime of these people's desertion upon those who did their duty and staid here.

"As to the rest of the regiment, they were ordered immediately to Kent, whither they marched very cheerfully, and were from thence transported to Flanders, and are by

this
pea
Wi
avo
the
it in
ed
and
WH
very
nev
tell
heal
goo
ask
have
answ
' W
them
the n
their
show
Tow
T
I sha
day,
whic
their
ror w
mate
Pr
swere
"
*
cal se
and a
all the
VOL.

this time with the army, where I dare say it will quickly appear they were not afraid of fighting the French: In King William's war, there was a Highland regiment that, to avoid going to Flanders, had formed a design of flying into the mountains. This was discovered before they could put it into execution; and General M'Kay, who then commanded in Scotland, caused them to be immediately surrounded and disarmed, and afterwards shipped them for Holland. When they came to the Confederate army, they behaved very briskly upon all occasions; but, as pick-thanks are never wanting in courts, some wise people were pleased to tell King William that the Highlanders drank King James's health, which was probably very true. The King, whose good sense taught him to despise such dirty informations, asked General Talmash, who was near him, how they behaved in the field?—"As well as any troops in the army," answered the general, like a soldier and a man of honour. 'Why, then,' replied the King, 'if they fight for me, let them drink my father's health as often as they please.' On the road, and even after they entered London, they kept up their spirits, and marched very cheerfully; nor did they show any marks of terror when they were brought into the Tower."

To the preceding account of this very unfortunate affair I shall only add an extract from another pamphlet of the day, detailing a short examination of two of the deserters, which shows the feelings by which they were influenced, their suspicions of an attempt to entrap them, and the horror with which they were impressed of the country and climate to which they believed themselves destined.

Private Gregor Grant being asked several questions, answered, through an interpreter, as follows:

"I am neither Whig* nor Papist, but I will serve the

* The term whig was not applied by the Highlanders in a political sense. It extended generally to their neighbours on the plains, and a "Lowland Whig" comprehended the Puritan, Covenanter, and all those whose "dark domineering spirit," and fanatical gloom, were in

King for all that. I am not afraid; I never saw the man I was afraid of.

“ I will not be cheated, nor do any thing by trick.

“ I will not be transported to the Plantations, like a thief and a rogue.

“ They told me I was to be sent out to work with black slaves: that was not my bargain, and I won't be cheated.”

John Stewart of Captain Campbell of Carrick's company being interrogated, answered as follows:

“ I did not desert: I only wanted to go back to my own country, because they abused me, and said I was to be transported.

“ I had no leader or commander; we had not one man over the rest.

“ We were all determined not to be tricked. We will all fight the French and Spaniards, but will not go like rogues to the Plantations.

“ I am not a Presbyterian; no, nor a Catholic.”

essential opposition to the more striking traits of their own character and feelings. According to Mrs Grant, it “ was by no means among them a term appropriated to political differences. It might, perhaps, mean, in a confined sense, the adherents of King William, by far the greatest caitiff in Highland delinquency.” But it meant more; it was used to designate a character made up of negatives, and who had neither ear for music nor taste for poetry, no pride of ancestry, no heart for attachment, no soul for honour; one who merely studied comfort and conveniency, and was more anxious for the absence of positive evil, than the presence of relative good. A Whig, in short, was, what all Highlanders cordially hated, a cold, selfish, formal character.” †

* The Highlanders never forgave King William for Glenco; and for placing troops and garrisons in their country, and turning his arms against his father-in-law. I have already noticed the strength of parental affection among the Highlanders. Living at a distance from the seat of government, they were ignorant of the political and religious distractions which occasioned the Revolution; and looking, therefore, to the single circumstance of King William and Queen Mary depriving their father of his kingdom, and driving him into exile and poverty, they considered them as monsters of filial ingratitude.

† Mrs Grant's Superstitions of the Highlanders.

After the deserters were taken back to London, they were tried by a general court-martial on the 8th June, found guilty, and condemned to be shot; but the capital part of the punishment was remitted to all but three,—Corporals Malcolm and Samuel M'Pherson, (brothers,) and Farquhar Shaw, who were ordered for execution, and shot accordingly on Towerhill. The following account appeared in the *St James's Chronicle*, of the 20th July 1743.

“On Monday the 12th, at six o'clock in the morning, Samuel and Malcolm M'Pherson, corporals, and Farquhar Shaw, a private man, three of the Highland deserters, were shot upon the parade within the Tower, pursuant to the sentence of the court-martial. The rest of the Highland prisoners were drawn out to see the execution, and joined in their prayers with great earnestness. They behaved with perfect resolution and propriety. Their bodies were put into three coffins by three of the prisoners, their clansmen and namesakes, and buried in one grave, near the place of execution.”

There must have been something more than common in the case or character of these unfortunate men, as Lord John Murray, who was afterwards colonel of the regiment, had portraits of them hung up in his dining-room. I have not at present the means of ascertaining whether this proceeded from an impression on his Lordship's mind that they had been victims to the designs of others, and ignorantly misled, rather than wilfully culpable, or merely from a desire of preserving the resemblances of men who were remarkable for their size and handsome figure.

Two hundred of the deserters were ordered to serve in different corps abroad, the distribution being as follows; viz. 50 sent to Gibraltar, 50 to Minorca, 40 to the Leeward Islands, 30 to Jamaica, and 30 to Georgia. *

* It is impossible to reflect on this unfortunate affair without feelings of regret, whether we view it as an open violation of military discipline on the part of brave, honourable, and well meaning men, or as betraying an apparent want of faith on the part of government. The

indelible impression which it made on the minds of the whole population of the Highlands, laid the foundation of that distrust in their superiors, which was afterwards so much increased by various circumstances to be detailed in the article on the Mutinies of Highland Regiments, and latterly still more confirmed by the mode of treatment pursued by northern landholders towards their people.

From the evidence of eye-witnesses, and of those who wrote and published at the time, it appears evident that the men considered their service and engagements of a local nature, not to extend beyond Scotland, nor even beyond the Highland boundary. The Lord President Forbes, Major Grose, and the author from whom I have so liberally quoted, furnish proof of this belief on the part of the men. The last being an Englishman, who wrote on the spot, and published in London immediately after the mutiny, his impartiality, so far as regarded the soldiers, and the accuracy of his information with regard to the whole, may be considered as undoubted. The public opinion at the time may be collected from the communication of the departure of the regiment from Scotland, given in the Caledonian Mercury, an old and excellent record of events in Scotland. It is there expressly stated that their march to England was for the purpose of being reviewed by the King.

Arriva
the
pres
fury
battl

TH
the en
the ar
Stair.
battle
opport
all the
thems
gimen
worthy
Fland
Seldor
And t
desirin
excell
in 174
always
ture.'

The
the wh
parts
same

SECTION II.

Arrival in Flanders—Battle of Fontenoy—Important services of the Highlanders on that day—Peculiar mode of fighting—Impression made by them on the French—French account of the fury of their attack—Cover the retreat of the army after the battle—Their conduct in quarters—Return to Britain in 1745.

THE regiment was soon restored to order, and, towards the end of May, embarked for Flanders, where it joined the army under the command of Field-Marshal the Earl of Stair. Unfortunately, it arrived too late to be present at the battle of Dettingen. But although the men had not then an opportunity of showing themselves good soldiers in the field, all the accounts agree that, by their conduct, they proved themselves decent and orderly in quarters. "That regiment (Sempill's Highlanders) was judged the most trustworthy guard of property, insomuch that the people in Flanders chose to have them always for their protection. Seldom were any of them drunk, and they as seldom swore. And the Elector Palatine wrote to his envoy in London, desiring him to thank the King of Great Britain for the excellent behaviour of the regiment while in his territories in 1743 and 1744; 'and for whose sake,' he adds, 'I will always pay a respect and regard to a Scotchman in future.'"

The regiment was not engaged in active service during the whole of 1743 and 1744, but was quartered in different parts of the country, where it continued to maintain the same character. By several private letters written at that

* Dr Doddridge's Life of Colonel Gardiner. London, 1749.

period from the Continent, it appears that they had won the good opinion and entire confidence of the inhabitants, who expressed their anxious desire to have a Highland soldier quartered in each of their houses, as these men were not only quiet, kind, and domesticated, but served as a protection against the rudeness of others.

In April 1745, Lord Sempill, being appointed to the 25th regiment, was succeeded, as colonel of the Highlanders, by Lord John Murray, son of the Duke of Atholl.

The season was now well advanced, and the King of France, with the Dauphin, had joined his army in Flanders, under the command of Marshal Count Saxe, who, having been strongly reinforced, determined to open the campaign by laying siege to Tournay, then garrisoned by eight thousand men, under General Baron Dorth. Early in May, the Duke of Cumberland arrived from England, and assumed the command of the allied army, which consisted of twenty battalions and twenty-six squadrons of British, five battalions and sixteen squadrons of Hanoverians, all under the immediate command of his Royal Highness; twenty-six battalions and forty squadrons of Dutch, under the command of the Prince of Waldeck; and eight squadrons of Austrians, under Field-Marshal Konigseg.

With this force the allied generals resolved to raise the siege of Tournay, before which the French had broken ground on the 30th of April. The French army was more numerous, but the whole of their force could not be brought forward, as large detachments were left in front of Tournay and other places. Marshal Saxe was soon aware of the intention of the Allies, and prepared to receive them. He drew up his line of battle on the right bank of the Scheidt, extending from the wood of Barri to Fontenoy, and thence to the village of St Antoine. Entrenchments were thrown up at both these places, besides three redoubts in the intermediate space, and two at the corner of the wood of Barri, whence a deep ravine extended as far as Fontenoy, and an-

other
fantr
space
force
doubt
other
tiller
line,

Su
receiv
and
bray
On t
noitr
High
" wh
and t
ed by
grass
perfo
advan
a par
In th
servi
place
a hol
and v
proac
succe

W
foun
Fren
the e
tain

·
†

other from that village to St Antoine. A double line of infantry in front, and cavalry in the rear, occupied the whole space from the wood to St Antoine, while an additional force of cavalry and infantry was posted behind the redoubts and batteries. A battery was also erected on the other side of the river, opposite to St Antoine. The artillery, which was very numerous, was distributed along the line, and in the village and redoubts.

Such was the position pitched upon by Marshal Saxe to receive the Allies, who moved forward on the 9th of May, and encamped between the villages of Bougries and Moubray, at a short distance from the outposts of the enemy. On the evening of that day, the Duke went out and reconnoitred the position chosen by the French general. The Highland regiment was ordered to the advanced post, "when his Royal Highness, with Field-Marshal Konigseg and the Prince of Waldeck, went out to reconnoitre, covered by the Highlanders, who kept up a sharp fire with the grassins * concealed in the woods. After this service was performed, Lord Crawford, being left in command of the advance of the army, proceeded with the Highlanders and a party of Hussars to examine the outposts more narrowly. In the course of this duty, a Highlander in advance, observing that one of the grassins repeatedly fired at his post, placed his bonnet upon the top of a stick, near the verge of a hollow road. This stratagem decoyed the Frenchman; and while he was intent on his object, the Highlander, approaching cautiously to a point which afforded a sure aim, succeeded in bringing him to the ground." †

Whilst the allied generals were thus employed, it was found that the plain between their position and that of the French camp was covered with some flying squadrons of the enemy, and that their outposts likewise commanded certain narrow defiles, through which the allied forces must

* Sharpshooters.

† Rolt's Life of the Earl of Crawford.

march to attack the besieging army. It became, of course, necessary to disperse these squadrons, and to dislodge the outposts. As this service could not be attempted at so late an hour in the evening, it was postponed until an early hour next morning, when six battalions and twelve squadrons were ordered to scour the plain, and clear the defiles. In this detachment was included a party of the Highlanders, who, consequently, for the first time, saw the face, and stood the fire, of the enemy in a regular body. To the conduct of these Highlanders, in this their noviciate in the field, we have the following testimony: "A party of Highlanders was selected to support some Austrian hussars, hotly pressed by the French light troops, who were quickly repulsed with loss; and the Highlanders were taken great notice of for their spirited conduct." *

The plain being cleared, and the French outposts driven in, the Commander-in-Chief of the allied army rode over it, and having examined the ground between the respective camps, made his dispositions for attacking the enemy next morning. The British and Hanoverian infantry were formed in two lines opposite the space between Fontenoy and the wood of Barri, with their cavalry in the rear. The right of the Dutch was posted near the left of the Hanoverians, and their left towards St Antoine, fronting that place, and the redoubts between it and Fontenoy.

These arrangements being completed, his Royal Highness moved forward at two o'clock in the morning of the 11th of May, and drew up his army in the above order, in front of the enemy. Previously to the general engagement the Duke ordered an attack on a redoubt advanced on the right of the wood, occupied by 600 men. This operation took place about four in the morning, "when the Guards and Highlanders began the battle, and attacked a body of French near Vizou, in the vicinity of which place the Dauphin was posted. Though they were entrenched breast-high, the

* History of the War.

Guard
pistol,
ber." *

The
Hanov
test, in
back o
Dutch
The a
kept u
a bod
the en
part o
ing th
Gener
Camp
take
order
tack
who
untov
the p
villag
the g
cient
on th
front.
the t
push
three
temp
made
every
from
posit

Guards with bayonets, and the Highlanders with sword, pistol, and dirk, forced them out, killing a considerable number."*

Thus successful in the commencement, the British and Hanoverians advanced to the attack, and, after a severe contest, in which every inch was disputed, they drove the enemy back on their entrenchments. During this operation, the Dutch on the left attacked Fontenoy, but without success. The army suffering exceedingly from the batteries, which kept up an incessant fire, the Duke of Cumberland detached a body of infantry to occupy the wood of Barri, and drive the enemy from that redoubt. The Highlanders formed part of this detachment, but, owing to a mistake in delivering the orders, or a misconception on the part of Brigadier-General Ingoldsby, and the loss of Lieutenant-General Campbell, who was mortally wounded, this attack did not take place. Immediately afterwards his Royal Highness ordered Lord Sempill's regiment away to assist in the attack on the village, which still held out against the Dutch, who had failed in every attempt. Notwithstanding these untoward circumstances, the Duke determined to attempt the passage of the ravines, between the redoubts and the village. When the British had advanced beyond this ravine, the ground between the wood and Fontenoy being insufficient for the whole to form in line, the flanks wheeled back on their right and left, and then facing towards their proper front, moved forward, along with the centre; thus forming the three sides of a hollow square. While the whole were pushing forward in this order, the French infantry made three desperate attacks, supported by the cavalry, who attempted to charge, and avail themselves of the impression made by the infantry. They were repulsed, however, in every charge, though assisted by a tremendous cannonade from the redoubts, the batteries in the wood and on the opposite bank of the Scheldt, and from the villages which still

* History of the War.

remained in possession of the enemy. * The previous arrangements of Marshal Saxe were most judicious, and his movements well supported by the batteries, which could all bear on the English line when advanced beyond the ravine.

These attacks lasted several hours. The English, although suffering severely, were always gaining ground in advance of the front line of the redoubts. Marshal Saxe, perceiving that no decisive effect was produced, and that, while he was losing his bravest men, the English were gaining upon him, became anxious for the result, and sent notice to the King of France that it was necessary to retire farther from danger. He resolved, however, to make one desperate attack, with every arm which he could bring to bear on the British, who had now advanced so far beyond the confined ground as to be able to form the greatest part of the army into line. He quitted a litter, in which he had been carried the whole day, being much reduced by long continued disease, (a dropsy far advanced,) and mounting on horseback, two men supporting him on each side as he rode, he brought up the household troops of the King of France: his best cavalry were posted on the flanks, and the flower of the infantry, with the King's body guards, in the centre. He also brought forward all his field-pieces, and, under cover of their fire and that of the batteries, he made a combined charge of cavalry and infantry on the English line. This united attack was irresistible. The British were forced to give way, and were driven back across the ravine. The Highlanders, who had been ordered up from the attack of the village, and two other regiments ordered from the reserve to support the line, were borne down by the retreating body, and retired along with

* Indeed, the fire from two of the redoubts was latterly more noisy than dangerous: the shot being expended, they only fired powder. From the noise and confusion, the deception was not discovered. Though the cannonade from these redoubts was so harmless, they kept up such a rapid and continued fire, that they appeared to be the most active and efficient of the whole.

them.
delay,
that t
shoul
advan
comm
same

A g
advan
maine
Marsh
ravine
This
lage h
entrus
ravine
enemy
guns
of the
any C
way t
hands
which
cable,
found
was th

A l
occasi
public
and p
spond
what
the fir
the at
were
whoso

* T

them. The whole rallied beyond the ravine, and after some delay, the Duke determined on a final retreat, directing that the Highlanders and Howard's (the 19th) regiment should cover the rear of the retreating army, and check the advance of the enemy, who pursued the moment the retreat commenced. The Dutch and Hanoverians retired at the same time.

A great military error seems to have been committed in advancing so far while the fortified villages and redoubts remained in possession of the enemy. On the other hand, Marshal Saxe had not strengthened with sufficient care the ravine, or space between Fontenoy and the wood of Barri. This oversight had nearly lost him the battle, for if the village had been taken by the Dutch, (to whom this duty was entrusted,) before the British forced their way through the ravine, their flanks would not have suffered. Indeed, the enemy could not have maintained their ground had their own guns been turned upon them. Marshal Saxe, in his account of the battle, says, "The truth is, I did not suppose that any General would be so hardy as to venture to make his way through in that place." In this opinion he paid a handsome compliment to the troops who penetrated a defile which this able master of the art of war thought so impracticable, that he neglected the defences which were afterwards found necessary, and for which he had had full time, as he was three days in the position previous to the attack.

A battle of such importance, with a result so unfortunate, occasioned, as may be imagined, much discussion both in public and in private, and gave rise to numerous pamphlets and publications. I shall adduce such parts of the correspondence of persons present as will, in some manner, show what part the Highlanders bore in the battle. As it was the first in which the regiment had encountered an enemy, the attention of many was directed towards them. Some were suspicious of their conduct in the service of a king to whose authority they were supposed to be adverse. * Others,

* This impression was so strong in some high quarters, that, on the

again, anxious for the honour and military fame of Scotland, rejoiced in this opportunity of putting them to the test, and of showing that, opposed to a common enemy, they would well sustain the honour of their country. Captain John Munro * of Lord John Murray's Highlanders, (as they were now called,) in a letter to his friend, President Forbes of Culloden, says, " While things were going on in this manner, the left did not succeed so well, and in a short time we were ordered to cross the field, and attack (our regiment I mean, for the rest of the brigade did not march to this attack) the village of Fontenoy. As we passed the field, the French batteries played upon our right and left flanks, but to little purpose, for their batteries being on a rising ground, their balls flew over us, and struck the second line. We were to support the Dutch, who, in their usual way, were very dilatory. We were obliged to wait (covering ourselves from the fire) for the Dutch, who, when they came up, behaved so and so. In the course of an hour, the Dutch gave way, and Sir Robert Munro thought we should retire, for we had the whole batteries of the enemy's line playing upon us. We retired, but had not marched fifty

rapid charges made by the Highlanders, when pushing forward sword in hand nearly at full speed, and advancing so far, it was suggested that they inclined to change sides and join the enemy, who had already three brigades of Scotch and Irish engaged, which performed very important services on that day.

* This gentleman was promoted the same year, in a manner somewhat startling to our present ideas, and a strict regard to justice, precedence, and length of service. Although there were a major and three captains senior to him in the regiment, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel in room of Sir Robert Munro, and continued in this situation, till succeeded, in 1749, by the late Duke of Argyle, then Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, on half-pay of Lord Loudon's Highlanders. I have not been able to discover if this promotion, from the command of a company to that of the regiment, was a reward for any marked good conduct in this battle, in which it appears he commanded the regiment, in their more rapid movements, immediately under Sir Robert Munro, who, from his extreme corpulency, and being on foot, could not move with the rapidity sometimes necessary.

yards
verian
the le
had th
Fonte

" J
ed to
that c
ly a s
their

In
" aft
after
was r
and t
and t
regim
them
made
back

Su
its fi
first i
toget
tacks
were

TH
that
thoro

* C
‡ C
and cl
He se
Anne
point
appoi
Colon
being

yards when we had orders to return and support the Hanoverians, who were at this time advancing on the batteries on the left. They behaved most gallantly and bravely, and had the Dutch taken example by them, we had supped at Fontenoy.

“By two o'clock the whole retreated, and we were ordered to cover the retreat of the army, as the *only regiment that could be kept to their duty*. The Duke made so friendly a speech to us, that, if we had been ordered to attack their lines afresh, our poor fellows would have done it.”*

In the official account of this battle, it is stated, that, “after several other attempts with more or less success, and after the Austrians and Dutch had failed in their attack, it was resolved by the Duke of Cumberland, Prince Waldeck, and the Field Marshal, that the whole army should retire, and the commanding officers of General Howard's, (19th regiment,) and of the Highlanders, were ordered to put themselves in readiness to cover the retreat, which was made in great order; the two battalions fronting and forcing back the enemy at every hundred paces.”†

Such confidence in the steadiness of a new regiment, in its first encounter with an enemy, is not common. The first in the attack, they were also the last in the retreat, and, together with another corps, successfully resisted all the attacks of the pursuing enemy, who, elated with success, were consequently the more ardent and enterprising.

The Highlanders were fortunate in being commanded on that day by a man of talents, presence of mind, and a thorough knowledge of his men.‡ He knew the way of

* Culloden Papers.

† Official Dispatches.

‡ Colonel Sir Robert Munro of Fowlis, Baronet, chief of his name and clan, and Member in several Parliaments for the county of Ross. He served in the latter part of King William's reign, and in Queen Anne's wars, under the Duke of Marlborough, by whom he was appointed to a company in the Scotch Royals in 1712; and in 1714 he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel. In 1739, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the new Highland Regiment. Lord Crawford the Colonel being abroad, the discipline was conducted by the Lieutenant-Colonel,

managing them to the best advantage,—a qualification of great moment to a leader of troops, and the neglect of which, in the choice of officers, has sometimes occasioned serious losses to the service. As there is no moral quality of higher importance to a corps, than that patriotic spirit which leads every individual to connect his own honour with that of his country, so the greatest care should be taken to cherish and propagate this spirit. A judicious selection of officers is one of the primary means to this important end, as, by the influence of their conduct and example, the character of the men will in a great measure be formed. There have been instances, in which national spirit and patriotic feelings have existed among troops for years, independently of example or influence from superiors; but those instances are rare and anomalous. General experience shows that the moral tem-

and in what manner, and with what success, may be judged from the behaviour of the regiment at Fontenoy. On this account he was promoted to the command of the 37th regiment in room of General Ponsonby, who was killed that day.

He commanded his new regiment at the battle of Falkirk, in January 1746; but on this occasion, he was not supported by his men as he had been at Fontenoy, for they fled on the first charge of the rebels. Colonel Munro, disdainful to fly, was cut down, and his brother, who was present, seeing his situation, ran forward to support him, and shared the same fate. He was buried the following day with all the homage due to so honourable a man, and so gallant a soldier; all the rebel officers, and crowds of the men attending his funeral, anxious to show the last mark of respect to a man whom, notwithstanding the difference of their political principles, they so much esteemed.

His family was unfortunate this year. His brother, Captain George Munro of Culcairn, who had retired from the Highland regiment in the year 1744, raised a company in 1745, for the King's service, and put himself under the command of Lord Loudon. Marching with a party of men along the side of Loch Arkaig, in Lochaber, he was shot by a Highlander whose house had been burned, his cattle plundered, and his family turned out on the snow. Thus fell three brothers within a few months. Culcairn's death was the more lamented, as he was not the victim intended. It occasioned, also, the more observation and concern, as it was the only instance of revenge or murder in cold blood by the rebels, during the whole progress of the insurrection. All opposition was in the open field, or what is considered fair military warfare.

peram
men,
qualifi

“ T
Fon
He ha
them
usage
to the
its dis
my, p
tion
their
ed the
tacks
of the
gimer
the tr
own r
whole
with
whole
thoug
suffer
was t
army,
and a
on the
truth
King
that e
comm

On
was (
endea

• S

perament, and indeed the mind that actuates a body of men, cannot be properly guided and cultivated without due qualifications on the part of their leader.

“The gallantry of Sir Robert Munro and his regiment at Fontenoy was the theme of admiration through all Britain. He had obtained leave of the Duke of Cumberland to allow them to fight in their own way. Sir Robert, according to the usage of his countrymen, ordered the whole regiment to clap to the ground on receiving the French fire, and instantly after its discharge, they sprang up, and coming close to the enemy, poured in their shot upon them to the certain destruction of multitudes, and drove them precipitately through their own lines; then retreating drew up again, and attacked them a second time after the same manner. These attacks they repeated several times the same day, to the surprise of the whole army. Sir Robert was every where with his regiment, notwithstanding his great corpulency, and when in the trenches, he was hauled out by the legs and arms by his own men; and it is observed, that when he commanded the whole regiment to clap to the ground, he himself alone, with the colours behind him, stood upright receiving the whole fire of the enemy; * and this, because, (as he said,) though he could easily lie down, his great bulk would not suffer him to rise so quickly. His preservation that day was the surprise and astonishment, not only of the whole army, but of all that heard the particulars of the action; and a most eminent person in the army was heard to say upon the occasion, that it was enough to convince one of the truth of the doctrine of predestination, and to justify what King William, of glorious memory, had been used to say, that every bullet has its billet, or its particular direction and commission where it should lodge.” †

One consequence of the mode of attack here described was (what every good commander must earnestly wish and endeavour by all possible means to effect) a great pre-

* See Appendix OO. † *Doddridge's Life of Colonel Gardiner.*

ervation of the lives of the troops, for the loss was trifling, considering how actively the regiment was engaged. What impression their mode of fighting made on the enemy, we may judge from an account of the battle published at Paris a few days after it happened. After detailing the previous events of the day in a clear and candid manner, the writer proceeds: "It must be owned, that our forces were thrice obliged to give way, and nothing but the good conduct and extreme calmness of Marshal Saxe could have brought them to the charge the last time, which was about two o'clock when the Allies in their turn gave way. Our victory may be said to be complete, but it cannot be denied that, as the Allies behaved extremely well, more especially the English, so they made a soldier-like retreat, which was much favoured by an adjacent wood. The British behaved well, and could be exceeded in ardour by none but our officers, who animated the troops by their example, *when the Highland furies rushed in upon us with more violence than ever did a sea driven by a tempest.* I cannot say much of the other auxiliaries, some of whom looked as if they had *no great concern in the matter which way it went.* In short, we gained the victory, but may I never see such another."*

The command of the troops covering the retreat was entrusted to Lord Crawford, who "conducted the retreat in excellent order till his troops came to the Pass, when he ordered them to file off from the right. He then pulled off his hat, and returning them thanks, said, that they had acquired as much honour in covering so great a retreat, as if they had gained the battle."† Such approbation must be consolatory to a soldier after sustaining a defeat, and to the Highlanders it must have been peculiarly satisfactory, coming from a man who knew them so well as their late colonel did, and whom they so highly honoured for his chivalrous and heroic spirit.

* Published at Paris, 26th of May, 1745.

† Rolt's Life of the Earl of Crawford.

In a
numero
consider
conduct
many a
teresting
I shall
cumstan

In th
at Font
Duke of
ness wa
the spo
sword k
had his
the arm

* On
with the
esteem w
foes, that
intimated
which th
of the go
so hands
descensio
your he c
of their c
court-ma
of a heav
grace on
course, w
which su
struck th
in Scotla
ded, he
times, wh
and savag
a barren
gers to er

VOL.

In a battle, where the combatants on both sides were so numerous, the struggle so obstinate, and the carnage so considerable, many instances of individual bravery and good conduct must have occurred. Tradition has preserved many anecdotes, the recital of which might still be interesting. Having already quoted, perhaps, too liberally, I shall confine myself to the mention of one additional circumstance taken from a pamphlet of that day.

In this pamphlet, entitled "The Conduct of the Officers at Fontenoy considered," speaking of the exertions of the Duke of Cumberland, the author says, that his Royal Highness was "every where, and could not, without being on the spot, have cheered the Highlander, who with his broad sword killed nine men, and making a stroke at the tenth, had his arm shot off, by a promise of something better than the arm, he (the Duke) saw drop from him." *

* On this occasion the Duke of Cumberland was so much struck with the conduct of the Highlanders, and concurred so cordially in the esteem which they had secured to themselves both from friends and foes, that, wishing to show a mark of his approbation, he desired it to be intimated to them, that he would be happy to grant the men any favour which they chose to ask, and which he could concede, as a testimony of the good opinion he had formed of them. The reply was worthy of so handsome an offer. After expressing acknowledgments for the condescension of the commander-in-chief, the men assured him that no favour he could bestow would gratify them so much, as a pardon for one of their comrades, a soldier of the regiment, who had been tried by a court-martial for allowing a prisoner to escape, and was under sentence of a heavy corporal punishment, which, if inflicted, would bring disgrace on them all, and on their families and country. This favour, of course, was instantly granted. The nature of this request, the feeling which suggested it, and, in short, the general qualities of the corps, struck the Duke with the more force, as, at the time, he had not been in Scotland, and had no means of knowing their character, unless, indeed, he had formed his opinion from the common ribaldry of the times, when it was the fashion to consider the Highlander "as a fierce and savage depredator, speaking a barbarous language, and inhabiting a barren and gloomy region, which fear and prudence forbade all strangers to enter."

	<i>Killed.</i>	<i>Wounded.</i>
The total loss of the British, including officers and non-commissioned officers, was	1338	2151
Hanoverians,	515	1194
Dutch,	505	702
Austrians,	307	401
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total,	2665	4458

The Highlanders lost Captain John Campbell of Carrick, * Ensign Lachlan Campbell, and thirty men, killed; Captain Robert Campbell of Finab, Ensigns Ronald and James Campbell of Glenfalloch, two serjeants, and eighty-six rank and file, wounded.

If we consider how actively this corps was engaged in various parts of the field on the preceding evening, and during the whole of this hard fought contest,—being employed first by the commander-in-chief, and then by Lord Crawford, to support and cover him when reconnoitring,—early engaged at the first point of attack next morning, then ordered to the assault of a second strong position,—called away from thence to the support, first of the Dutch, and then of the Hanoverians,—and, previously to the last struggle, brought from the left with other troops to support the line immediately before it gave way;—and, at length, when the conflict was decided, chosen, along with another regiment, to cover the army in its retreat,—having, in short, been plac-

* Captain John Campbell of Carrick was one of the most accomplished gentlemen of his day. Possessing very agreeable manners, and bravery, tempered by gaiety, he was regarded by the people as one of those who retained the chivalrous spirit of their ancestors. A poet, a soldier, and a gentleman, no less gallant among the ladies than he was brave among men, he was the object of general admiration, and the last generation of Highlanders among whom he was best known, took great pleasure in cherishing his memory, and repeating anecdotes concerning him.

ed in
sustain
prise.
vancin
the no
push f
will be
strong
ance r
sailing
they r
strengt
of the
they h
another
so," *
tish, w

In s
on so i
Fonster
as opp
the bat
cused
brigade
vindic
ed any
stated,
knew n
Royal

* Th
the allic
friends,
Being as
dity, "I

Sir R
not cous
in front,

ed in every situation of difficulty or danger,—the small loss sustained in killed and wounded must be matter of surprise. It can be accounted for only by their mode of advancing against the enemy, a circumstance well worthy of the notice of all soldiers, as it shows, that, if a body of men push forward firmly and expeditiously to an attack, the loss will be smaller, and the chance of success more certain, how strong soever the position to be attacked, or whatever resistance may be expected, and that delay or hesitation in assailing an enemy only tends to increase the advantage which they may already possess from superiority of number or strength of position. Hence it appears that, though some of the allies, as the French account states, “looked as if they had no concern in the matter,” and, as we learn from another account, “were very dilatory, and behaved so and so,”* their loss was fully proportionate to that of the British, who sustained the brunt of the action.

In support of the opinion which I have ventured to form on so important a subject, I may advert to an occurrence at Fontenoy, in which the loss sustained by two regiments was as opposite as their situations and duties in the course of the battle. Brigadier-General Ingoldsby having been accused of neglecting to obey an order to advance with his brigade to attack a battery early in the action, published a vindication of his conduct, denying that he had ever received any orders to advance at the moment in question, and stated, that he had so many contradictory orders, that he knew not which to obey. He observes, that, “after his Royal Highness had ordered Sempill’s Highlanders away

* The cautious and circumspect conduct of a certain commander of the allied army, upon this occasion, called forth the ridicule of his friends, and procured him the jocular appellation of the Confectioner. Being asked why he did not move forward to the front with more rapidity, “I am *preserved*, my men.”

Sir Robert Manro also “preserved” his men, but his preservation did not consist in keeping them in the rear when they ought to have been in front, and close to the enemy.

from his brigade to the attack of the village, he continued at the head of Duroure's regiment, (the 12th regiment,) within 150 paces of the redoubt, from which he was exposed to a continued fire from the beginning of the action, which the loss of that regiment will make appear." The loss of this regiment, which remained so long stationary, we accordingly find, beyond all proportion, greater than that of the Highlanders, whose situation was the very reverse. The loss of Duroure's was six officers, five serjeants, 148 privates, killed; ten officers, seven serjeants, 142 privates, wounded; whereas the loss of the Highland regiment, as already stated, was only two officers and 30 privates killed, three officers, two serjeants, and 86 privates, wounded. When we consider the different circumstances in which the two regiments were placed, this appears a remarkable disproportion.

Impetuosity on one side is apt to paralyze resistance on the other, and, if attacked "by furies rushing in upon them, with more violence than ever did a sea driven by a tempest," an enemy may have their nervousness somewhat disordered by the shock; and, while the arms rendered unsteady, the aim cannot be correct, or the fire effectual.* If, on the contrary, an enemy approach with a hesitating caution, indicat-

* I once got a very natural answer on this subject from an Indian, or Caribb of St Vincent's. It was said that these people were such expert marksmen, that, with a common gun, they could shoot a dollar off the cork of a quart bottle, and perform other feats equally remarkable. This expertness and steadiness of aim, however, deserted them when a skirmishing warfare was waged against them in the woods of St Vincent in 1796. In these skirmishes, except when concealed behind trees or rocks, they were found to be very indifferent marksmen. Being at that time in the island, and wishing to ascertain the truth of what was so much talked of, I, on one occasion, gave a loaded musket to a Caribb prisoner, desiring him to fire at an orange on the mouth of a bottle, at 200 yards distant. On the first attempt he missed, on the second he broke the bottle, and the third time he hit the orange. I then asked him why he did not mark so well against the soldiers as against the orange; "Massa," he replied, "the orange no gun or ball to shoot me back; no run at me with bayonet."

ing rat-
tory, o-
confide-
produc-
ed.

Such
from w-
tary q-
in Sco-

The
battle,
vice, w-
of Dut-
der the
compl-
descen-
retired
expect-
ters it
eight
Dutch
heat a-
was le-

* A
of the

ing rather the fear of defeat than the animating hope of victory, or a resolute determination to conquer, it will inspire confidence in the adverse party, and confidence naturally producing steadiness, successful resistance may be expected.

Such was the battle of Fontenoy, and such were the facts from which a very favourable opinion was formed of the military qualifications of the Black Watch, as it was still called in Scotland. *

The regiment having sustained so moderate a loss in this battle, and having still nearly nine hundred men fit for service, was soon called out again, and detached, with a body of Dutch cavalry and grenadiers, on a particular service under the command of General Hawley. This was soon accomplished, as the enemy, who had made demonstrations of descending in great force in the neighbourhood of Halle, retired without making any resistance, and sooner than was expected. On the return of this detachment to head quarters it was said, that, "in the last day's march of thirty-eight miles, in a deep sandy road, it was observed, that the Dutch grenadiers and cavalry were overpowered with the heat and fatigue, but that not one man of the Highlanders was left behind."

* At this period there was not a soldier in the regiment born south of the Grampians.

SECTION III.

Return of the Highland regiment—Exempted from the service of fighting against their countrymen, who were in arms for Prince Charles—Three new companies raised—These did not join immediately, but were employed in Scotland during the Rebellion—Battle of Prestoupan—Taken prisoners by the rebels—Faithful to their oath—Employed after the Rebellion, to burn the houses and lay waste the lands of their own countrymen—Examples of this—Descent on the coast of France—Unsuccessful attack upon L'Orient—Highlanders arrive at Cork—Soon after embark for Flanders—Operations there—Highlanders remain in South Bevelant—In the year 1749, the number of the regiment changed from 42d to 42d, which it still retains—Morals of the regiment at this period.

THIS regiment being one of eleven ordered for England in October 1745, in consequence of the Rebellion, they arrived in the River Thames on the 4th of November, and joined a division of the army assembled on the coast of Kent, to repel a threatened invasion, while the other regiments which had arrived from Flanders were ordered to Scotland, under the command of General Hawley.

The Highlanders were exempted from this northern service. Without attempting to throw any doubt on their loyalty, a duty that would have called men to oppose their brothers and nearest connections and friends in the field of battle, would have occasioned a struggle, between affection and duty, more severe than any in which they could have been employed against the most resolute enemy. How painful such a struggle must have been may be judged from this circumstance, that, on a minute inquiry, in different parts of the country, I have good reason to believe that more than three hundred of the soldiers had brothers and relations engaged in the Rebellion.

Early in the year 1745 three new companies were raised and added to the regiment. The command of these was given to the gentlemen who recruited the men,—the Laird of Mackintosh, Sir Patrick Murray of Ochtertyre, and Campbell of Inveraw. The subalterns were James Farquharson, the younger of Invercauld, John Campbell, the younger of Glenlyon, * and Dougal Campbell, and Ensigns Allan Grant, son of Glenmoriston, John Campbell, son of Glenfalloch, and Allan Campbell, son of Glenure. These

* This gentleman's younger brother joined the rebels, and fought in all their battles. He was quite a youth, and was sent by his father to encourage his men, being at the same time under the control and guidance of an adherent and descendant of the family, a man of judgment and mature years.* Old Glenlyon, who commanded Lord Breadalbane's men, had joined the Rebellion of 1715, and still retained his attachments and principles so strongly, that he never forgave his eldest son for entering the army. When the young man came to visit him in his last sickness, in the year 1746, he refused to see him. After his father's death, in the autumn of that year, he was ordered, with a party of men, to garrison his own house, and to perform the usual duties of seizing rebels, of whom numbers were in concealment in the woods and caves in the neighbourhood. His brother was, in this situation, hid in a deep den above Glenlyon House, and supplied with provisions and necessaries by his sisters and friends. On one occasion, owing to some interruption, he had not seen his sisters for two nights, and leaving his hiding-place rather too early in the evening of the third night, in the hope of seeing some of them, he was observed by his brother and some English officers, who were walking out. His brother, afraid of a discovery, pretending to give the alarm, directed the officers to call out the soldiers immediately, while he would keep the rebel in sight. He ran after him, and called out to his brother in Gaelic to run for his life, and to take to the mountains. When the party made their appearance, no rebel could be seen, and the unfortunate outlaw was more careful in future. Ten years afterwards he was appointed to Fraser's Highland regiment, along with several others who had been engaged in the Rebellion, and was shot through the body at the battle of Quebec.

* He was father of John Campbell, the soldier of the Highland Watch, who, along with Gregor Macgregor, was presented to King George II., promoted to an Ensigncy for his conduct at the recent battle of Fontenoy, and afterwards killed at Ticonderago, being among the first of the resolute men who forced their way into the work.

companies were recruited in different parts of the Highlands, but, owing to the influence of Sir Patrick Murray, through the Atholl family, and that of the other gentlemen of Perthshire, Invercauld, Glenlyon, and Glenfalloch, a greater portion of the new levy consisted of men from the districts of Athole, Breadalbane, and Braemar, than was to be found in the original composition of the regiment. The privates of these companies, though of the best character, did not occupy that rank in society for which so many individuals of the independent companies had been distinguished. These companies did not join the regiment immediately, but were employed in Scotland during the Rebellion. One of them was at the battle of Prestonpans, where all the officers, Sir Patrick Murray, Lieutenant Farquharson, and Ensign Allan Campbell, and the whole of the men, were either killed or taken prisoners.

It would appear that the Highland soldiers, in this engagement, had not the same good fortune, and probably did not manifest the same steady conduct as at Fontenoy, or in the different battles which they afterwards fought. In proof of this it may be mentioned, that the Honourable Captains Mackay and Stuart, brothers of Lord Reay and the Earl of Moray, Munro of Allan, and Macnab of Macnab, with all the subalterns, and the men of four companies of Lord Loudon's Highlanders, shared the same fate with those of Lord John Murray's Highlanders; whereas, at Fontenoy, when the latter made more impetuous attacks, and resisted more violent charges, the loss was trifling in comparison. The difference of result has been accounted for, and, perhaps, with justice, from the different character of the troops to whom they were opposed.

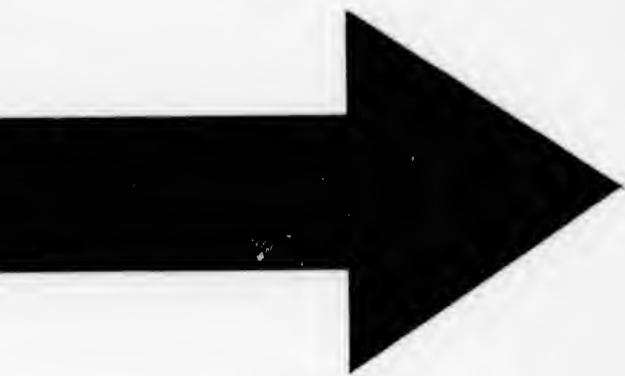
In this latter battle, their antagonists were their former friends and countrymen, and their defence may consequently be supposed to have been less obstinate and determined. The royal army, to whom no suspicion of disloyalty could attach, suffered in the same manner as they did, and it would be doing the Highlanders injustice to believe them

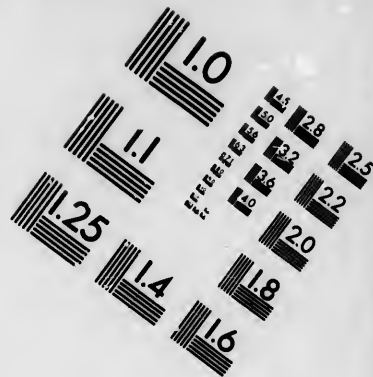
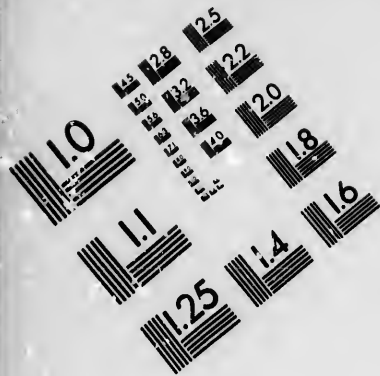
possess
rienced
loyalty
soon p
while
ments,
threats
colours
and co
their a
his loy
duct o
don's
rebels.
ments
were p
ed for
John
regime
the ob
those o
entered
tempo
consider
giment
examp
a circu
system
broken
The
pointed
war an
an ene
which
of thei
such in

possessed of less loyalty or courage than those who experienced the same discomfiture and rout. Indeed, their loyalty and fidelity to the oath which they had taken was soon put to a severer proof than in the field of battle, for, while they were prisoners, all entreaties, offers, and arguments, were used, and the whole influence of promises and threats employed to prevail upon them to forsake their colours, and join a cause in which so many of their kindred and countrymen had engaged. All these attempts to shake their allegiance proved unavailing; not one of them forgot his loyalty, or abjured his oath. In this respect, the conduct of the Black Watch formed a contrast to that of Loudon's men, of whom a considerable number joined the rebels. This difference of conduct in men, whose sentiments and feelings were supposed to be congenial, and who were placed in similar circumstances, was variously accounted for at the time; the prevailing opinion was, that Lord John Murray's men, having sworn to serve as a regular regiment, which had been several years embodied, felt more the obligations implied in the terms of their enlistment, than those of Lord Loudon's regiment, who had, very recently, entered into what they supposed only a kind of local and temporary service, on conditions of engagement which they considered as far less binding than those of a permanent regiment. Besides, in the case of Loudon's, the men had the example of their officers, several of whom joined the rebels, a circumstance of great importance at that time, when the system of clanship, confidence, and attachment, remained unbroken.

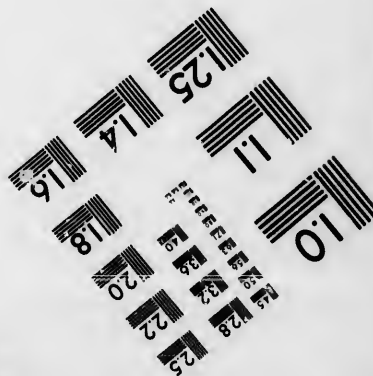
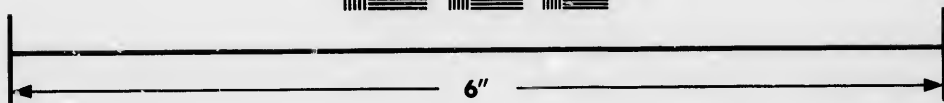
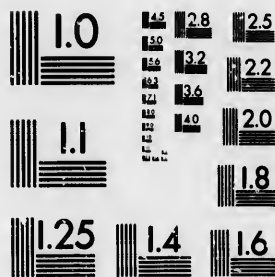
The complete overthrow of well disciplined and well appointed troops by a body of men, half armed, strangers to war and discipline, and who, till that day, had never met an enemy, may be ascribed to the rapidity and vigour with which the latter made their attacks, driving the front line of their adversaries on the second, and throwing both into such irretrievable confusion, that the second line was over-







**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

18
20
22
25
28
32
36
40

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17

powered when mixed with the first, which attempted to retreat through its broken ranks.

The company of this regiment taken at Preston remained prisoners and inactive during the Rebellion, but the other two companies were employed in different parts of the Highlands, during the autumn and winter of 1745 and 1746, on those duties for which they were so strongly recommended by the Lord President. *

After the suppression of the Rebellion, they were employed on a service which ought to have been assigned to other regiments. This was to execute a barbarous order, to burn the houses, and lay waste the lands and property of the rebels. It may easily be imagined, that in a country where rebellion had been so general, many cases would occur, in which the loyal officer, superintending the execution of his orders, would be led to devastate the estates of his neighbours and friends, and would find his allegiance at terrible variance with his feelings. † Instances of this oc-

* In the periodical publications of the day they are frequently mentioned. The *Caledonian Mercury*, of the 26th August 1745, states, "that Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Patrick Halket of Pittferran had been detached at the head of three companies of the Honourable Colonel Lee's regiment, preceded by the companies of Highlanders under the Lairds of Mackintosh and Inveraw, in order to advance up to the Highlands, and to obtain a proper account of what was passing there. And in September the Laird of Inveraw, with his company of Highlanders, marched from Perthshire to Inverlochry." In this manner they were employed for the season, but none of them was ever actually engaged with the enemy except the company at Prestonpans.

† One of these duties fell to the lot of Captain John Menzies, father of Lady Abercromby. Castle Menzies was then the head-quarters of the troops in that district. Information had been received that several gentlemen who were concealed in the woods and fastnesses, after the suppression of the Rebellion, were to assemble, on a certain night, in the house of Faskally, the proprietor of which, Mr Robertson, being one of the number "in hiding," and all of them friends and relations of Captain Menzies. He was ordered to march at ten o'clock at night, and cross the mountains by an unfrequented route. The secrecy of the march, and the darkness of the night, prevented the usual communication of the movements of the military to those to whom such information was so ne-

curred in Perthshire. Lieutenant Campbell of Glenlyon was obliged to burn the houses and take away the horses, cattle, and sheep, on the estates of his neighbours, the Laird of Strowan, and other gentlemen who had been engaged in the Rebellion. Seven gentlemen's houses were plundered and burnt to the ground.

These companies remained in Scotland till the year 1748, occasionally sending reinforcements of volunteers and recruits to the regiment. *

cessary, and which, by the fidelity and active zeal of the people, seldom failed. But, in this case, it was not till the military were marching up the avenue to the house that those within knew of their approach. It was now day-light, and they had scarcely time to dash into a deep woody glen close to the house, and make their escape, when the troops were at the door. When the party returned, Captain Menzies sent a soldier forward to Comric Castle, on the banks of the Lyon, where his father resided. When the old man saw the soldier on the opposite side of the river, knowing where he had been, he eagerly called out, "Has my son seized upon any of his unfortunate friends?" When he was told they had all escaped, he pulled off his bonnet, and, with uplifted hands, exclaimed, "May God Almighty make me thankful for this mercy. My unfortunate son (unfortunate in being employed on such a duty) has not been the means of bringing these honourable and unhappy men to the scaffold."

Such were those times when a father thought a son fortunate because he did not perform what would have been considered as an important piece of service. One of the gentlemen (James Robertson, Esq.) who were in Faskally House that night is still alive, being the only survivor of 1500 men of Lord George Murray's Athole Highlanders "out" on that occasion.

* In 1747, Lieutenant, afterwards General John Small, commanded a party stationed in Glenelg. In September he was ordered to apprehend Macdonald of Barrisdale, an active partisan in the Rebellion. In this man's case there was exhibited a striking instance of the influence of that personal respect and attachment which so often guided the conduct of the Highlanders. Without an acre of land, and with no authority to command obedience himself, being only a tenant to the Laird of Glengarry, but descended from an ancient race, long respected in the country, and possessed of affable manners, and a person remarkably graceful and portly, he could, at any time, command the services of

* This soldier was Alexander Stewart, the follower of Rob Roy, mentioned in the Appendix.

Government having determined to send an expedition to North America, a body of troops, consisting of Lord John Murray's Highland regiment, and several others, under the command of General St Clair, embarked at Portsmouth for Cape Breton. They sailed on the 15th June, but, being driven back by contrary winds, the troops were re-landed. On the 5th August, the armament sailed a second time, under the command of Rear Admiral Lestock. Again forced back by adverse winds, they made a third attempt on the 24th, and after reaching Portland, were once more driven back to Portsmouth. Their destination was now changed to a descent on the coast of France; and, accordingly, the army was reinforced by 2000 of the Foot Guards, and a strong detachment of Artillery. The land forces amounted to nearly 8000 men. While the Highland regiment lay at Portsmouth, it was joined by so large a detachment from the additional companies in Scotland, as to increase the battalion to 1100 men.

On the 15th of September the expedition sailed from Portsmouth, and on the 19th anchored in Quimperly Bay. Immediate preparations were made for landing, which was effected by the Grenadiers and Highlanders, without much opposition. They immediately commenced operations against L'Orient, which they reached on the 24th, and on the evening of the following day one mortar battery, and two twelve gun batteries, were completed. On the 28th the French made several sallies, in one of which they assumed the garb of Highlanders, and approached close to the batteries. On being discovered, they were saluted with

150 armed men, always ready to follow wherever he chose to lead them. Whether it was that he made an improper use of this influence, or from his activity in the Rebellion, he was made to suffer an imprisonment of nine years in Edinburgh Castle; but he was at length released, and, after an imprisonment unexampled in duration in modern times, was, the same year, appointed to a Lieutenantancy in General Græme's, or the Queen's Highlanders, and died at Barrisdale in 1787. His brother, who had been appointed to Fraser's Highlanders, was killed on the heights of Abraham, in 1759.

a vol
precip
ly ass
damag
parati
ing in
and th

Th
into d
for I
where
Lord
here v
the w
Highl
rick,
1747

Down
force
troop
who h
Rebel
from
this fe

Th
part o
and I
Flush
and la
to the
mand

* It i
tenant
morist
the Bl
fied to
ed the
draw l

a volley of grape shot, which drove them back with great precipitation, followed by those whose garb they had partly assumed. The firing, which had done considerable damage to the town, ceased in the evening, and secret preparations were made for a retreat, as the enemy was collecting in great force. This was accordingly carried into effect, and the troops re-embarked without interruption.

The expedition sailed from Quiberon, and formed itself into divisions, some of which sailed for England and some for Ireland. The Highlanders were destined for Cork, where they arrived "on Saturday the 4th November. Lord John Murray's regiment of Highlanders marched in here with his Lordship, the colonel, at their head, who, with the whole corps of officers and men, were dressed in the Highland dress." From that city they marched to Limerick, where they remained three months, and in February 1747 returned to Cork, where they embarked for the Downs to join a large body of troops, assembled to reinforce the army in Flanders. The greater part of the troops that formed this reinforcement consisted of those who had been ordered from Flanders in consequence of the Rebellion. Lord Loudon's Highlanders, and a detachment from the additional companies of the Black Watch joined this force, which sailed from Leith early in April 1747. *

The French having invaded Zealand and the adjoining part of Flanders, the first battalion of the Royals, Bragg's, and Lord John Murray's Highlanders, were ordered to Flushing, under the command of Major General Fuller, and landing at Stopledeyke on the 1st May, were marched to the relief of Hulst, then closely besieged. The commandant of the place, General St Roque, ordered Bragg's

* It is stated in the Caledonian Mercury of March 1747, that "Lieutenant John Campbell of Glenlyon, and Ensign John Grant of Glenmoriston, with a strong detachment from the additional companies of the Black Watch, sailed in the fleet for Flanders. When it was notified to the men that only a part of them was to join the army, all claimed the preference to be permitted to embark, and it was necessary to draw lots, as none would remain behind."

and the Highlanders to halt within four miles, and sent the Royals to the Dutch camp of St Bergue, appointed to watch the movements of the enemy, but too weak to attack or dislodge them. They remained here till the evening of the 5th of May, when the French, having advanced almost under the pallisadoes, began the assault with great resolution. The out-guards and picquets were quickly forced back into the garrison, when the Dutch regiment of Thiery, which "had behaved well in the former assault," marched out to oppose the attack, but were so disconcerted by the vigorous resolution of the enemy, that they gave way. On this the Royals advanced, regained what little ground was lost, repulsed the French in every attack, and maintained the post with the greatest bravery, till relieved by the Highland regiment, on whose coming up the French retired." †

The loss of the Royals on this occasion was upwards of 90 killed, and more than 100 wounded. The loss of the Highlanders was trifling, being only five privates killed and a few wounded. The enemy, however, resolutely continued the siege, and, erecting several new batteries on the sandberg, on the morning of the 9th they opened the whole with great vigour on the town, which surrendered at three o'clock in the afternoon. This event was followed by the capitulation of the troops in Hulst, when Lord John Murray, who then commanded the British regiments, marched to Welshorden, where they were joined by the Duke of Cumberland, who had left the main army to visit all the lower parts of Dutch Flanders, then blockaded and surrounded by the enemy. The intention of his Royal Highness was to superintend the defence of Hulst in person; but his object was defeated by the surrender of the place sooner than was expected, not without suspicion of misconduct on the part of the commander, who had notice that reinforcements were ordered to his relief. The British regiments were ordered to

▪ The enemy made an attack on the 3d May, when this regiment repulsed them with great gallantry.

† Hague Gazette.

Sout
emba
derab
great
High
behav
four
prison
numb
In
army.
Fren
army
the A
battle
line, v
bode,
tain t
reach
tle; I
both a
cessar
morni
but th
5620
ed 10
less, I
must
one in
that t
æ oft
round
ed the
to the
grasp
some

South Beveland. The Duke staid till he saw the troops embarked, and, in this position, exposed himself to considerable danger. Scarcely had he gone on board, when a great body of French came up, and "attacked 300 of the Highland regiment, who were the last to embark. They behaved with so much bravery, that they beat off three or four times their number, killing many, and making some prisoners, with only the loss of four or five of their own number."*

In the beginning of June, Marshal Saxe collected his army, and encamped between Mechlin and Louvain. The French King arriving at Brussels on the 15th June, his army was put in motion, and marched towards Tirlemont, the Allies being as ready to accept as the French to offer battle. Prince Wolfenbuttle, with the reserve of the first line, was ordered through Westerloo to the Abbey of Everbode, and the second line to take post at Westerloo, to sustain the reserve. On the 17th, the whole Allied army had reached their destination, and were formed in order of battle; but the enemy declining an engagement on that day, both armies manœuvred till the 1st of July, making the necessary arrangements for the battle, which took place next morning at Lafeldt. This battle was obstinately contested; but the Allied army was forced to retreat, with the loss of 5620 killed and wounded, while that of the enemy exceeded 10,000 men. That the loss of a vanquished should be less, by nearly one half, than that of a victorious army, must at first excite surprise. From nine in the morning till one in the afternoon, the Allies had the advantage. During that time, the village of Lafeldt had been thrice carried, and as often lost. The battle raged with the greatest violence round this spot. Thither the Duke of Cumberland ordered the whole left wing to advance. The enemy gave way to the vigour of this attack, and victory seemed within the grasp of the Confederates, when Marshal Saxe brought up some fresh troops, (the Irish and Scotch brigades in the

* Hague Gazette.

service of France,) who charged the centre, under Prince Waldeck, with such impetuosity, that they were driven back in confusion. * Some squadrons of Dutch cavalry, seeing what was passing in their front, turned to the right about, and, instead of marching up to the support of the line, retreated at full gallop, overturning five battalions of infantry marching up from the reserve. So sudden were these movements, that it was with difficulty his Royal Highness could reach the left wing; and a complete route would, in all probability, have ensued, had not General Lord Ligonier, with three British regiments of cavalry, and some squadrons of Austrians, charged the enemy with such vigour and success, as to overthrow the part of their force opposed to him, and thus caused such a diversion as enabled the Duke of Cumberland to effect his retreat to Maestricht. Lord Ligonier became the victim of his own gallantry; for, his horse being killed, he was taken prisoner. The Allies were not pursued in their retreat. The enemy seemed satisfied with a victory of which, at one time, they had no expectation, and

* In an account of this battle, printed at Liege in July 1747, it is said, that the King of France's brigade marched up under the command of Marshal Saxe, and carried the village of Lanbery after a repulse of forty battalions, who had attempted it successively. A letter from an officer in the army to his friend at York says, "That the brigade consisted of Scotch and Irish in the French service, who fought like devils; that they neither gave nor took quarter; that, observing the Duke of Cumberland to be extremely active in defence of this post, they were employed, on this attack, at their own request; that they in a manner cut down all before them with a full resolution, if possible, to teach his Royal Highness, which they certainly would have done, had not Sir John Ligonier come up with a party of horse, and thereby saved the Duke at the loss of his own liberty; that it was generally believed the young Pretender was a volunteer in the action, which animated these rebellious troops to push so desperately; and as what advantage the French had at Fontenoy was as well as now owing to the desperate behaviour of these brigades, it may be said that the King of France is indebted for much of his success to the natural-born subjects of the crown of Great Britain." *

* Gentleman's Magazine, 1747.

which
by w
ward

In
troop
was o
thous

W
land
ray's
of Be
bant,
having
ble.
fence
Bevel

In
Albem
Fusile
Highl

In
rison,
short
terwar

The
ance in
during
discipline
the field
procure
they v
countr
violenc
and ot
duct.
testimo

VOL.

which was attributed to the second disposition of the Allies, by which only one half of their force could be brought forward, while the enemy could exert their whole strength.

In the mean time, the Highlanders, with some British troops, remained in South Beveland, till Count Lohendhal was detached by Marshal Saxe, with a force of twenty-five thousand men, to attack Bergen-op-zoom.

When his designs were discovered, the troops left in Zealand and Beveland, with the exception of Lord John Murray's Highlanders, were collected and marched to the lines of Bergen-op-zoom, the strongest fortification in Dutch Brabant, and the favourite work of the celebrated Coehorn, which, having never been stormed, was generally esteemed impregnable. Lord Loudon's Highlanders were employed in the defence of this place, but Lord John Murray's remained in Beveland.

In March 1748, the British army, under the Earl of Albemarle, consisting of the Royals, 8th and 20th, Scotch Fusileers, 31st, Lord John Murray's and Lord Loudon's Highlanders, joined the Allies near Ruremond.

In the month of May, Maestricht, with an Austrian garrison, being attacked by the French, was carried after a short but warm siege. Preliminaries of peace were soon afterwards signed, and the army went into quarters.

Though Fontenoy was the only battle of great importance in which they were engaged, yet the Highlanders had, during this war, many opportunities of displaying their discipline, and capability of enduring fatigue and privations in the field. In quarters, their conduct was exemplary, and procured them the esteem and respect of those among whom they were stationed. Whether in a hostile or friendly country, no insubordination was exhibited, nor any acts of violence or rapine committed. The inhabitants of Flanders and other places seemed equally satisfied with their conduct. Of all this I could produce many instances, but the testimony of the Elector of Baden, which I have already

quoted, to their conduct in the years 1743 and 1744, renders it superfluous to add more.

While the regiment was thus employed abroad, the three additional companies remained in Scotland, sending it from time to time recruits, and performing various duties in the Highlands. They were encamped at Fort Augustus till September 1747, when they marched into winter quarters. The companies under Captains Menzies and Macneil were ordered to Taybridge and the neighbouring parts of Perthshire, and the Laird of Macintosh to Tarland in Aberdeenshire. In March 1748, the three companies marched to Prestonpans, to embark for the purpose of joining the regiment in Flanders; but, in consequence of the signing of the preliminaries of peace, the orders were countermanded, and in the course of that year these companies were reduced.

The regiment remained in Flanders during the whole of the year 1748, and returned to England in December, when it was proposed to send them to the Highlands, to be employed on that duty for which they were originally raised as independent companies. This intention was, however, relinquished; and, being put on the establishment of Ireland, they were sent to that country.

In the year 1749, the number of the regiment was changed from the 43d to the 42d, in consequence of the reduction of General Oglethorpe's, then the 42d regiment.

It is unnecessary to follow the regiment through all its changes of quarters in Ireland, from the conclusion of the war till the year 1756, during which period it was stationed in different parts of the country. There is one circumstance, however, the more worthy of notice, as it was not followed by a result too frequent at that period, when animosities, jealousies, and disputes, between the military and the inhabitants among whom they were quartered, existed to a considerable degree. On the part of the Highlanders, the case was so different, that, though they were stationed in

small
the h
fects o
this se
ed to
and b
and m
entert
gimen
ral and
some
the re
applic
by tow

The
instanc
most u
plexion
with h
his con
soldier
and lit
ing pul
comrad
pany h
charge

Gre
worship
ing pra
vice, m
ed towa
chaplain
pects,

* Th
in the be
rious cau
pears the

small détachments, and associated much with the people, the happiest cordiality subsisted between them. The effects of this good understanding were permanently felt. Of this several characteristic anecdotes have been communicated to me by old officers who had served in the regiment, and by others who visited Ireland at a subsequent period, and met with gratifying proofs of the favourable impression entertained in that country of the character of the 42d regiment. Perhaps the similarity of language, and the general and prevailing belief of the same origin, might have had some influence over the Irish and Highlanders. Upon the return of the regiment from America in 1767, many applications, founded on this favourable opinion, were made by towns and districts to get them stationed among them.

There were few courts-martial; and, for many years, no instance occurred of corporal punishment. The checks most usually resorted to had not much of a military complexion. The culprit was made to ride on a wooden horse, with his kilt tied round his neck, or sometimes a petticoat, his conduct being deemed unworthy of a man. When a soldier was brought to the halberts, he became degraded, and little more good was to be expected of him. After being publicly disgraced, he could no longer associate with his comrades; and, in several instances, the privates of a company have, from their pay, subscribed to procure the discharge of an obnoxious individual.

Great regularity was observed in the duties of public worship. In the regimental orders, hours are fixed for morning prayers by the chaplain; and on Sundays, for Divine service, morning and evening.* The greatest respect was observed towards the ministers of religion. When Dr Ferguson was chaplain of the corps, he held an equal, if not, in some respects, a greater, influence over the minds of the men than the

* These orders state, "Prayers to-morrow at nine o'clock—Prayers in the barracks on Tuesday at eight o'clock." It would appear that various causes interrupted the daily prayers, but by these orders it appears they were frequent.

commanding officer. The succeeding chaplain, Mr Maclaggan, preserved the same authority; and, while the soldiers looked up with reverence to these excellent men, the most beneficial effects were produced on their minds and conduct by the religious and moral duties which their chaplains inculcated. *

While their religious and moral duties were under the guidance of Dr Ferguson, they were equally fortunate in having, as their military director, so excellent and judicious a man as the Duke of Argyle, who commanded during the seven years they were stationed in Ireland, viz. from 1749 to 1755. Under such auspices and instructions, and with the honourable principles which generally guided the soldiers, the best result was to be anticipated; and it was not without reason that their countrymen of the north considered them as an honour to their districts, and held them up as an example to the rising generation.

Although the original members of the regiment had now almost disappeared, their habits and character were well sustained by their successors, to whom they were left, as it were, in charge. This expectation has been fulfilled through a long course of years and events. The first supply of recruits after the original formation was, in many instances, inferior to their predecessors in personal appearance, and in private station and family connections, but they lost nothing of that firm step, erect air, and freedom from awkward restraint, the consequence of a spirit of independence and self-respect, which distinguished their predecessors.

Such were the character and behaviour of this corps during the eight years of peace which succeeded the German war of 1740 and 1748. They were soon to be more actively employed in a distant part of the world.

* I have been told that many of the old soldiers were more anxious to conceal any little breach of moral conduct from the chaplain than from the commanding officer.

*The Hig
don ap
ed to t
rations
ed by t
Henry
deroga
sustain
Louisb
fleet i
Grant-
battali
and ca
of the
ance of*

*In the
tive terr
tween th
ral skirm
these, in
command
Washing
ritories.
by capit
Washing
tion in
direct ou
to the F*

SECTION IV.

OPERATIONS IN AMERICA.

The Highlanders embark and arrive at New York—Lord Loudon appointed to the chief command—Several forts surrendered to the enemy—Barbarity of the French Commandant—Operations of 1757—Intended attack on Louisburg—Frustrated by the arrival of the French fleet—Loss of Fort William Henry—Operations of 1758—Unsuccessful attack on Ticonderoga—Determined conduct of the 42d Regiment—Severe loss sustained there—Encomiums on their bravery—Capture of Louisburg by the British forces—Destruction of the French fleet in the harbour—Loss of the detachment under Colonel Grant—Capture of Fort Du Quesne—Detachment of the 2d battalion of the 42d Regiment sent to the West Indies—Attack and capture of Guadaloupe—General remarks on the conduct of the Highland recruits of the 2d battalion during the performance of this difficult service.

IN the year 1754, mutual encroachments on their respective territories in the western world led to hostilities between the English and the French in that quarter. Several skirmishes were fought on the frontiers. The first of these, in point of importance, was an attack on a post commanded by Major (afterwards the celebrated General) Washington, which the French claimed as within their territories. Washington, after a good defence, surrendered by capitulation. This affair, which gave the first proof of Washington's military talents, excited a considerable sensation in England; but nothing further was done, than to direct our ambassador to make a representation on the subject to the French Court. In this manner hostilities were cou-

tinued for nearly two years, till at length, in May 1756, war was formally declared.

A body of troops, the Highlanders forming a part, were embarked under the command of Lieutenant-General James Abercromby, and landed at New York, in June 1756. These were soon followed by more troops, under the Earl of Loudon, who was appointed Commander in Chief of the army in North America. An active war was now expected; but much valuable time was wasted in holding councils of war, in making preparations, and in accustoming the troops to what were called the usages of war. The general was so occupied with schemes for improving the condition of his troops, that he seemed to have no time for employing them against the enemy, and allowed a whole season to pass away, without undertaking a single enterprise. In the meantime, the Marquis de Montcalm, the commander of the French army, carried on, with great activity, an irregular warfare, by skirmishes and detached incursions, exceedingly distressing to the inhabitants, and destructive to the British troops.

The Forts of Ontario, Oswego, Granville, &c. fell in succession. Oswego, under the command of Colonel Mercer, held out for two days, when, on the death of that officer, it was compelled to surrender. By the terms of capitulation, it was agreed that the troops should be protected from plunder, and conducted safely as prisoners to Montreal. These terms were most scandalously violated. The troops were robbed and insulted by the Indians, and several were shot as they stood defenceless on the parade; and, to crown all, Montcalm gave up twenty of the men to the Indians to be sacrificed by them to the manes of their countrymen who had fallen in battle. Montcalm attempted to exonerate himself from the reproach of such inhuman conduct, by alleging that the British soldiers gave spirits to the Indians, and that, in their intoxication, these excesses were committed; though he did not explain how his prisoners came to have spirits at their disposal.

S
tion
Cam
com
jor
adv
Jam
and
Lieu
Ken
Duc
cath
nant
Alex
Arn
Cam
Lam
Baln
skeic
Cam
Pr
cers
cessf
dred
Whe
their
dians
ment
.
regim
with
Lieu
regim
+
iand
partic
flocke
of the
broth

Sometime previous to this, several changes and promotions took place in the 42d regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell (the late Duke of Argyle) was promoted to the command of the 54th regiment, and was succeeded by Major Grant; * Captain Duncan Campbell of Inveraw was advanced to the majority; Thomas Græme of Duchray, James Abercromby, son of General Abercromby of Glassa, and John Campbell of Strachur, were appointed captains; Lieutenant John Campbell, captain-lieutenant; Ensigns Kenneth Tolmie, James Grant, John Græme, brother of Duchray, Hugh M'Pherson, Alexander Turnbull of Strathcathro, and Alexander Campbell, were appointed lieutenants; and from the half-pay list were taken, Lieutenants Alexander M'Intosh, James Gray, William Baillie, Hugh Arnot, William Sutherland, John Small, and Archibald Campbell; the ensigns were, James Campbell, Archibald Lamont, Duncan Campbell, George M'Lagan, Patrick Balneaves, son of Edradour, Patrick Stewart, son of Bongskeid, Norman M'Leod, George Campbell, and Donald Campbell.

Previous to the departure of the regiment from Ireland, officers with parties had been sent to Scotland to recruit. So successful were these, that, in the month of June, seven hundred recruits were embarked at Greenock for America. When the Highland regiments landed on that continent, their garb and appearance attracted much notice. The Indians, in particular, were delighted to see a European regiment in a dress so similar to their own. †

* When the men understood that there was to be a vacancy in the regiment, by the promotion of Colonel Campbell, they came forward with a sum of money, subscribed among themselves, to purchase the Lieutenant-Colonelcy for Major Grant, but the promotion going in the regiment without purchase, the money was not required.

† A gentleman in New York wrote, that, "when the Highlanders landed, they were caressed by all ranks and orders of men, but more particularly by the Indians. On the march to Albany, the Indians flocked from all quarters to see the strangers, who, they believed, were of the same extraction as themselves, and therefore received them as brothers."

During the whole of 1756 the regiment remained in Albany inactive. During the winter and spring of 1757, they were drilled and disciplined for bush-fighting and sharp-shooting, a species of warfare for which they were well fitted, being in general good marksmen, and expert in the management of their arms. Their ardour and impatience, however, often hurried them from their cover when they ought to have remained concealed.

In the beginning of summer, a plan was laid for an attack on Louisburg. In the month of June, Lord Loudon embarked, with Major-General Abercromby and the 22d, 42d, 44th, 48th, 2d and 4th battalions of the 60th, together with 600 Rangers, making in all 5300 men. Proceeding to Halifax with this force, he was there reinforced by Major-Generals Hopson, Lord Charles Hay, Colonels Lord Howe and Forbes, with Fraser's and Montgomerie's Highlanders, 43d, 46th, and 55th regiments, lately arrived from England. The united force amounted to 10,500 men.

The fleet and army were on the eve of departing from Halifax, when information was received that the Brest fleet, consisting of 17 sail of the line, besides frigates, had arrived in the harbour of Louisburg. This intelligence suspended the preparations, and several councils of war were held. Opinions differed widely, and were maintained with considerable warmth.* However, it was at length resolved that, as the place was so powerfully reinforced, and the season so far advanced, the enterprise should be deferred till a more favourable opportunity. Lord Loudon returned soon after to New York, taking with him the High-

* At one of those councils, Lord Charles Hay, a gallant and enterprising officer, so far lost his temper, as to accuse openly the commander in chief of designedly wasting, by his delay and inert movements, the great force placed by his country under his command; movements, as he said, dictated by timidity, and leading to the certain disgrace of our arms.

Lord Charles was put under arrest, and ordered home to be tried, but his death, occasioned, as was supposed, by anxiety of mind, prevented the intended court-martial.

landers
enemy
the exp
posable
tillery,
to For
comma
was sta
The sic
its com
that his
garriso
field p
were a
outrage
unable

Thu
ed by t
a single
and th
enemy
quisition
comman
structio
connect
direct
sion of
enabled
The m
great n
ment a
feebled
rapid a
measur
be app
centives
perform

landers and four other regiments. During his absence, the enemy had been active. Montcalm, as soon as he heard of the expedition intended for Louisburg, collected all his disposable forces, including the Indians, and a large train of artillery, amounting in all to more than 8000 men, and laid siege to Fort William Henry, garrisoned by 3000 men, under the command of Colonel Munro. General Webb, with 4000 men, was stationed in Fort Edward, at the distance of six miles. The siege was conducted with vigour, and in six days after its commencement Colonel Munro surrendered, on condition that his garrison should not serve for eighteen months. The garrison were allowed to march out with their arms and two field pieces. As soon as they were without the gate, they were attacked by the Indians, who committed all sorts of outrages and barbarities; the French, as they said, being unable to restrain them.

Thus terminated this campaign in America, undistinguished by the acquisition of any object, or the performance of a single action which might compensate the loss of territory and the sacrifice of lives. With an inferior force, the enemy had been successful at every point, and, by the acquisition of Fort William Henry, had obtained complete command of the Lakes George and Champlain. The destruction of Oswego gave the dominion of those lakes which connect the St Lawrence with the Mississippi, and opened a direct communication from Canada; while, by the possession of Fort du Quesne, they obtained an ascendancy, which enabled them to preserve their alliance with the Indians. The misfortunes attending our arms in America were, in a great measure, to be ascribed to the state of the government at home, distracted by contending factions, and enfeebled by frequent revolutions of councils and parties. So rapid and so great were frequently the changes of men and measures, that officers knew not how their services would be appreciated, and thus lost one of the most powerful incentives to action, in the apprehension, that the services performed agreeably to the instructions of one minister,

might be disapproved of by his successor. Few opportunities of distinguishing themselves were thus offered to the troops, and, excepting the abortive expedition designed against Louisburg, the 42d regiment had no particular duty assigned them during this year.

By the junction of 700 recruits, the establishment was now augmented to upwards of 1300 men, all Highlanders, for at that period none else were admitted into the regiment. To the three additional companies the following officers were appointed; James Murray, son of Lord George Murray, James Stewart of Urrard, and Thomas Stirling, son of Sir Henry Stirling of Ardoch, to be captains; Simon Blair, David Barklay, Archibald Campbell, Alexander Mackay, Alexander Menzies, and David Mills, to be lieutenants; Duncan Stewart, George Rattray, and Alexander Farquharson, to be ensigns; and the Reverend James Stewart to be assistant chaplain.

In the autumn of this year the command of the army again devolved on Lieutenant-General Abercromby, Lord Loudon having been recalled.

The campaign of 1758 opened with brighter prospects. By a change in the Cabinet of the mother country, new spirit was infused into her councils, and the stimulus of popular favour imparted energy and alacrity to the schemes of the new ministers. The command was transferred to new officers, in whom confidence was reposed, and who, relying on the due appreciation of their conduct, undertook, with energy, every enterprise which was proposed to them. A great naval armament, and a military force of 52,000 men, of whom 22,200 were regulars, perfectly fitted for action, afforded the best hopes of a vigorous and successful campaign, and, in the present more favourable expectations, people were willing to forget the delays, disappointments, and disasters to which they had, for the last three years, been accustomed.

Admiral Boscawen was appointed to command the fleet, and Major-General Amherst, and Brigadier-Generals Wolfe,

Townsend
Three
was des
second
Point;
from w
lies, ha
neighb

The
Genera
allotted
of the
landers.
6337 of
train of
between
on three
a moras
entrench
the whic
by deep
branches
and the
midable
Lake G
into two
the 6th
abandon
the sam
examined
columns
A detach
the wood
was Lon
enemy
loss. T
death of

Townsend, and Murray, were added to the military staff. Three expeditions were proposed for this year. The first was designed to renew the attempt upon Louisburg; the second was to be directed against Ticonderoga and Crown Point; and the third against Fort du Quesne, a position from which the French, in conjunction with their Indian allies, had been in the habit of making incursions into the neighbouring state.

The expedition against Ticonderoga was undertaken by General Abercromby, the Commander-in-Chief. The force allotted for the purpose amounted to 15,390 men, consisting of the 27th, 44th, 46th, 55th, Lord John Murray's Highlanders, and the 1st and 4th battalions of the 60th, in all 6337 of the line, with 9024 provincials, and a respectable train of artillery. Ticonderoga, situated on a point of land between Lake Champlain and Lake George, is surrounded on three sides with water, and on one half of the fourth by a morass. The remaining part was strongly fortified with high entrenchments, supported and flanked by three batteries, and the whole front of that part which was accessible intersected by deep traverses, and blocked up with felled trees, with their branches turned outwards, and their points first sharpened, and then hardened by fire; forming altogether a most formidable defence. The troops were embarked in boats on Lake George, and landing without opposition, were formed into two parallel columns. In this order they marched, on the 6th of July, to the enemy's advanced post, which was abandoned without a shot. The march was continued in the same order, but the ground not having been previously examined, and the guides proving extremely ignorant, the columns came in contact, and were thrown into confusion. A detachment of the enemy, which had got bewildered in the wood, fell in with the right column, at the head of which was Lord Howe. A smart skirmish ensued, in which the enemy were driven back and scattered, with considerable loss. This petty advantage was dearly purchased by the death of Lord Howe, who was killed by the beginning of

the skirmish, and who was deeply and universally regretted, as a young nobleman of the most promising talents. "He had distinguished himself in a peculiar manner by his courage, activity, and rigid observance of military discipline, and had acquired the esteem and affection of the soldiery by his generosity, sweetness of manners, and engaging address."

General Abercromby, perceiving that the men were fatigued, ordered them to march back to the landing-place, which they reached about eight o'clock in the morning. Next morning he again advanced to the attack, his operations being hastened by information obtained from the prisoners, that General Levi, with 3000 men, was advancing to succour Ticonderoga. The garrison already consisted of 5000 men, of whom, according to the French account, 2800 were French troops of the line, stationed behind the traverses and felled trees in front of the fort. Alarmed at the report of this unexpected reinforcement, the General determined to strike a decisive blow before a junction could be effected. He, therefore, ordered the engineer to reconnoitre the state of the entrenchments. Report being made that these were still unfinished, and might be attempted with a prospect of success, the necessary dispositions for the attack were immediately formed. The picquets were to commence the assault, and to be followed by the grenadiers, supported by the battalions and reserve. The reserve was composed of the Highlanders, and the 55th regiment, which had been Lord Howe's. When the troops marched up to the entrenchments, they were surprised to find a regularly fortified breast-work, which, with its formidable chevaux de frize, (defended by so strong a force in its rear,) could not be approached without the greatest exertions, particularly as the artillery had not yet been brought up. Unexpected and disheartening as these obstructions were, the troops displayed the greatest resolution, though exposed to a most destructive fire, from an enemy well covered, and enabled to take deliberate aim, with little danger to themselves. The

Highland
be restr
soon in
the tree
particul
have pi
was lost
fallen f
trench
fort wh
This de
effect.
breast-w
each oth
which t
face of
that the
At leng
with a
were in
ing for
ing circ
orders f
ated by
the loss
difficult
so obsti
General
able to
more th
cers, eit

This
of contr
duty, h

▪ The
presented

Highlanders, impatient at being left in the rear, could not be restrained, and rushing forward from the reserve, were soon in the front, endeavouring to cut their way through the trees with their broadswords. These weapons were here particularly useful; indeed, without them, no man could have pierced through this species of defence. Much time was lost in this preliminary operation, and many men had fallen from the fire of the strong body who manned the trenches in rear of the trees, and who retreated within the fort when the assailants penetrated the exterior defences. This destructive fire from the fort was continued with great effect. No ladders had been provided for scaling the breast-work. The soldiers were obliged to climb up on each other's shoulders, and, by fixing their feet in the holes which they had made with their swords and bayonets in the face of the work, while the defenders were so well prepared that the instant a man reached the top, he was thrown down. At length, after great exertions, Captain John Campbell,* with a few men, forced their way over the breast-works, but were instantly dispatched with the bayonet. After persevering for four hours under such disadvantageous and disheartening circumstances, the General, despairing of success, gave orders for a retreat; but the soldiers had become so exasperated by the unexpected check which they had received, and the loss of so many of their comrades, that they could with difficulty be recalled. The Highlanders in particular were so obstinate, that it was not till after the third order from the General that the commanding officer, Colonel Grant, was able to prevail upon them to retreat, leaving on the field more than one-half of the men, and two-thirds of the officers, either killed or desperately wounded.

This impetuosity of Highland soldiers, and the difficulty of controlling them, in the most important part of a soldier's duty, has been frequently noticed and reprobated. To

* This officer has been already mentioned as one of the two soldiers presented to George II. in the year 1743.

forget necessary discretion, and break loose from command, is certainly an unmilitary characteristic; but, as it proceeds from a very honourable principle, it deserves serious consideration, how far any attempt to allay this ardour may be prudent, or advantageous to the service. An officer of judgment and feeling, acquainted with the character of his soldiers, and disposed to allow this chivalrous spirit full play, will never be at a loss for a sufficient check. It is easier to restrain than to animate. It has also been observed, that the modern Highland corps display less of that chivalrous spirit which marked the earlier corps from the mountains. If there be any good ground for this observation, it may probably be attributed to this, that these corps do not consist wholly of native Highlanders. If strangers are introduced among them, even admitting them to be the best of soldiers, still they are not Highlanders. The charm is broken,—the conduct of such a corps must be divided, and cannot be called purely national. The motive which made the Highlanders, when united, fight for the honour of their name, their clan, and district, is by this mixture lost. Officers, also, who are strangers to their language, their habits, and peculiar modes of thinking, cannot be expected to understand their character, their feelings, and their prejudices, which, under judicious management, have so frequently stimulated to honourable conduct, although they have sometimes served to excite the ridicule of those who knew not the dispositions and cast of character on which they were founded. But if Highland soldiers are judiciously commanded in quarters, treated with kindness and confidence by their officers, and led into action with spirit, it cannot on any good grounds be alleged that there is any deficiency of that firmness and courage which formerly distinguished them, although it may be readily allowed that much of the romance of the character is lowered. The change of manners in their native country will sufficiently account for this. But, even if their former sentiments and ancient habits had still been cherished in their native glens, the young soldier

could not
strange
tions of
would
to what

In the
and wh
change
camps
cient p
panegy
nerally
were p
stood t
other o
Highla
etiquet
were na
guage
with the
subsist
Another
that of
ed to l

* In
appeared
camps a
original
nication
soldier.
old sold
adviser
tions on
more fre
regard
thought
gave me
to the c
or *Ensi*

could not easily retain them, if mixed with other soldiers; strangers to his language, his country, poetry; traditions of battles and of acts of prowess. These companions would be more disposed to jeer and deride, than to listen to what they did not understand.

In the earlier part of the service of the 42d regiment, and when the ancient habits of the people remained unchanged, the soldiers retained much of these habits in their camps and quarters. They had their bards for reciting ancient poems and tales, and composing laments, elegies, and panegyrics on departed friends. These, as they were generally appropriate, so they were highly useful, when none were present to hear them but Highlanders, who understood them, and whom they could warm and inspire. Another cause has contributed to change the character of the Highland soldier. This is the reserved manners and distant etiquette of military discipline. When many of the officers were natives of the mountains, they spoke in their own language to the men, who, in their turn, addressed the officers with that easy but respectful familiarity and confidence which subsisted between the Highland people and their superiors. Another privilege of a Highlander of the old school was that of remonstrating and counselling where the case seemed to him to require it.* It frequently happened, also,

* In my time, much of that which I have here described had disappeared. The men had acquired new habits from their being in camps and barracks. However, many old soldiers still retained their original manners, exhibiting much freedom and ease in their communications with the officers. I joined the regiment in 1789, a very young soldier. Colonel Graham, the commanding officer, gave me a steady old soldier, named William Fraser, as my servant,—perhaps as my adviser and director. I know not that he had received any instructions on that point, but Colonel Graham himself could not have been more frequent and attentive in his remonstrances, and cautious with regard to my conduct and duty, than my old soldier was, when he thought he had cause to disapprove. These admonitions he always gave me in Gaelic, calling me by my Christian name, with an allusion to the colour of my hair, which was fair, or *fane*, never prefixing *Mr* or *Ensign*, except when he spoke in English. However contrary to the

that they would become sureties, on their own responsibility, for the good conduct of one another ; and, as responsibility implies regularity of conduct and respectability of character, these suretyships had the most beneficial influence on the men. But things are now managed differently. The Highland soldier is brave, and will always prove so, if properly commanded ; but the chivalry of the character has almost disappeared, and officers now may entertain less dread that their men will disobey orders, and persevere in a disastrous and hopeless conflict. But their character must be acted upon by some powerful cause indeed, unless they continue to be, what they have always been, and what they proved themselves to be at Ticonderoga,—first in the attack, and last in the retreat,—which, after all, was made deliberately, and in good order.

The enemy appeared to be so well satisfied with the defence which they had made, that they kept within their lines, without attempting either to pursue or to annoy the wounded, who were all carried away. These amounted to 65 officers, 1178 non-commissioned officers and soldiers : 23 officers, and 567 rank and file, were killed. Of these the 42d regiment had 8 officers, 9 serjeants, and 297 men, killed ; and 17 officers, 10 serjeants, and 306 soldiers, wounded. The officers were, Major Duncan Campbell of Inveraw, Captain John Campbell, Lieutenants George Farquharson, Hugh M'Pherson, William Baillie, and John Sutherland ; Ensigns Patrick Stewart of Bonskied and George Rattray—killed : Captains Gordon Graham, Thomas Graham of Duchray, John Campbell of Strachur, James Stewart of Urrard, James Murray, (afterwards General ;) Lieutenants James Grant, Robert Gray, John Campbell of Melford, William Grant, John Graham, brother of Duchray, Alexander Campbell, Alex-

common rules, and however it might surprise those unaccustomed to the manners of the people, to hear a soldier or a servant calling his master simply by his name, my honest old monitor was one of the most respectful, as he was one of the most faithful, of servants.

ander M
trick Bal
—wound

Sever
had the
such cas
miums c
duct in t
are full o
from a g
is from a
“ With
the grea
Highlan
they rush
them act
ing from
mated th
every sid
more anx
than care
we expect
ourselves
us.” * T
(Lieuten
not so en
taining a
attack be
two, the
ceedingly
the oldest
a fire. T
both. W

* St Jar
† By th
tradistincti

VOL. I

ander Mackintosh, Archibald Campbell, David Miller, Patrick Balneaves; and Ensigns John Smith and Peter Grant—wounded.

Severe as their loss was on this occasion, the regiment had the greatest gratification that soldiers could receive in such cases—the approbation of their country. No encomiums could be stronger than those bestowed on their conduct in that affair. The periodical publications of the time are full of anecdotes and panegyrics of the corps. I select, from a great number, the two following letters. The first is from an officer of the 55th, or Lord Howe's regiment: "With a mixture of esteem, grief, and envy, I consider the great loss and immortal glory acquired by the Scots Highlanders in the late bloody affair. Impatient for orders, they rushed forward to the entrenchments, which many of them actually mounted. They appeared like lions, breaking from their chains. Their intrepidity was rather animated than damped by seeing their comrades fall on every side. I have only to say of them, that they seemed more anxious to revenge the cause of their deceased friends, than careful to avoid the same fate. By their assistance, we expect soon to give a good account of the enemy and of ourselves. There is much harmony and friendship between us."* The next is an extract of a letter from an officer (Lieutenant William Grant) of the old Highland regiment, † not so enthusiastic as that of the English officer, but containing apparently a candid detail of circumstances: "The attack began a little past one in the afternoon, and, about two, the fire became general on both sides, which was exceedingly heavy, and without any intermission, insomuch that the oldest soldier present never saw so furious and incessant a fire. The affair at Fontenoy was nothing to it: I saw both. We laboured under insurmountable difficulties. The

* St James's Chronicle.

† By this name the original Highland corps was now called, in contradistinction to those raised in the Seven Years' War.

enemy's breastwork was about nine or ten feet high, upon the top of which they had plenty of wall pieces fixed, and which was well lined in the inside with small arms. But the difficult access to their lines was what gave them a fatal advantage over us. They took care to cut down monstrous large oak trees, which covered all the ground from the foot of their breastwork about the distance of a cannon shot every way in their front. This not only broke our ranks, and made it impossible for us to keep our order, but put it entirely out of our power to advance till we cut our way through. I have seen men behave with courage and resolution before now, but so much determined bravery can be hardly equalled in any part of the history of ancient Rome. Even those that were mortally wounded cried aloud to their companions, not to mind or lose a thought upon them, but to follow their officers, and to mind the honour of their country. Nay, their ardour was such, that it was difficult to bring them off. They paid dearly for their intrepidity. The remains of the regiment had the honour to cover the retreat of the army, and brought off the wounded, as we did at Fontenoy. When shall we have so fine a regiment again? I hope we shall be allowed to recruit." This hope was soon realized; for, at this time, letters of service were issued for adding a second battalion, and an order to make the regiment Royal, "as a testimony of his Majesty's satisfaction and approbation of the extraordinary courage, loyalty, and exemplary conduct of the Highland regiment." This mark of approbation was the more gratifying, as it was conferred before the conduct of the corps at Ticonderago was known in England; for, if their previous conduct was considered worthy of approval, their gallantry at Ticonderago would have given an additional claim.

The vacancies occasioned in the 42d by the deaths at Ticonderago were filled up in regular succession. The second battalion was to be formed of the three additional companies raised the preceding year, and of seven companies to be immediately recruited. These were completed in

three m
each con
tions,* F
The sev
other th
rica to r

The o
were, Fr
of Stent
bell, Ale
tains; A
Gordon
son, son
lie, John
son, and
Sinclair,
Alexande
Brown, t

So mu
Ticonder
sailed ac
fortunate
highly sa
gret occa
alleviated
though u
future su

The o
and the s
(to the V

* Eigh
xious to o
remptory,
ed in this
O'Briens,
as true Ma
tioned.

three months, and embodied at Perth in October 1758, each company being 120 men strong, all, with a few exceptions,* Highlanders, and hardy and temperate in their habits. The seven companies formed a battalion of 840 men, the other three companies having previously embarked for America to reinforce the first battalion.

The officers appointed to the seven additional companies were, Francis M'Lean, Alexander Sinclair, John Stewart of Stentor, William Murray of Lintrose, Archibald Campbell, Alexander Reid, and Robert Arbuthnot, to be captains; Alexander M'Lean, George Grant, George Sinclair, Gordon Clunes, Adam Stewart of Cluny, John Robertson, son of Lude, John Grant, James Fraser, George Leslie, John Campbell, Alexander Stewart, Duncan Richardson, and Robert Robertson, to be lieutenants; and Patrick Sinclair, John M'Intosh, James M'Duff, Thomas Fletcher, Alexander Donaldson, William M'Lean, and William Brown, to be ensigns.

So much was the general disconcerted by his disaster at Ticonderago, that he immediately embarked his army, and sailed across Lake George to his former camp. Yet, unfortunate as the result of that affair was, the nation was highly satisfied with the conduct of the army; and the regret occasioned by the loss of so many valuable lives was alleviated by the hope, that an enterprise, so gallantly though unsuccessfully conducted, offered a fair presage of future success and glory.

The old Highland regiment having suffered so severely, and the second battalion being ordered on another service, (to the West Indies,) they were not employed again this

* Eighteen Irishmen were enlisted at Glasgow by two officers anxious to obtain commissions. Lord John Murray's orders were peremptory, that none but Highlanders should be taken. It happened in this case that several of the men were O'Donnels, O'Lachlans, O'Briens, &c. The O was changed to Mac; and they passed muster as true Macdonnells, Maclachlans, and Macbrairs, without being questioned.

year. But, as it is part of my plan to give a detailed narrative of the military service of all corps raised in the Highlands, with a view to preserve an uniformity in combined operations, I shall now trace the movements of an expedition against Louisburg, in which Fraser's Highlanders * were employed, and then follow those of the expedition against Fort du Quesne, under Brigadier-General Forbes, with Montgomery's Highlanders. †

For the first of these enterprises a formidable armament sailed from Halifax on the 28th May, under the command of Admiral Boscawen and Major-General Amherst, and Brigadier-Generals Wolfe, Lawrence, Monckton, and Whitmore. This armament, consisting of twenty-five sail of the line, eighteen frigates, and a number of bomb and fire-ships, with the Royals, 15th, 17th, 22d, 28th, 35th, 40th, 45th, 47th, 48th, 58th, the 2d and 3d battalions of the 60th, 78th Highlanders, and New England Rangers—in all, 13,094 men, anchored on the 2d of June in Garbarus Bay, seven miles from Louisburg. This garrison was defended by the Chevalier Ducour, with 3500 regulars, 600 militia, and 400 Canadians and Indians. Six ships of the line and five frigates protected the harbour, at the mouth of which three of the frigates were sunk. The fleet was six days on the coast before a landing could be attempted; a heavy surf continually rolling with such violence, that no boat could approach the shore. On the accessible parts of the coast, a chain of posts had been established, extending more than seven miles along the beach, with entrenchments and batteries. On the 8th of June, when the violence of the surf had somewhat abated, a landing was effected.

The troops were disposed for landing in three divisions. That on the left, which was destined for the real attack, was commanded by Brigadier-General Wolfe. It was composed of the grenadiers and light infantry of the army, and

* See article Fraser's Highlanders.

† See article Montgomery's Highlanders.

Fraser
2000
cann
were
non a
the b
numb
could
Lieut
chols
"But
gener
first a
and, l
mand
when
For
ly. 7
landin
the gr
rass, p
howev
troops
Light
the sh
harbor
vice v
Highl
the oth
the 25
immed
up fro
the 9th
neral
this sk
16th,
nadier

Fraser's Highlanders. The landing place was occupied by 2000 men, entrenched behind a battery of eight pieces of cannon and ten swivels. Reserving their fire till the boats were near the beach, the enemy opened a discharge of cannon and musquetry. The surf aided their fire. Many of the boats were upset or dashed to pieces on the rocks, and numbers of the men were killed or drowned before they could reach the land. At this time Captain Baillie and Lieutenant Cuthbert of the Highlanders, Lieutenant Nicholson of Amherst's, and thirty-eight men, were killed. "But nothing could stop our troops when headed by such a general. Some of the light infantry and Highlanders got first ashore, and drove all before them. The rest followed; and, being encouraged by the example of their heroic commander, soon pursued the enemy to the distance of two miles, when they were checked by a cannonading from the town."

For a few days offensive operations proceeded very slowly. The continued violence of the weather retarded the landing of the stores and provisions, and the nature of the ground, in some places very rocky, and in others a morass, presented many serious obstacles. These difficulties, however, yielded to the perseverance and exertions of the troops. The first operation was to secure a point called the Light House Battery, from which the guns could play on the ships and on the batteries on the opposite side of the harbour. On the 12th, General Wolfe performed this service with his usual vigour and activity; and "with his Highlanders and Flankers," took possession of this and all the other posts in that quarter, with very trifling loss. On the 25th, the fire from this post silenced the island battery immediately opposite. An incessant fire was, however, kept up from the other batteries and shipping of the enemy. On the 9th of July, the enemy made a sortie on Brigadier-General Lawrence's brigade, but were quickly repulsed. In this skirmish fell Captain the Earl of Dundonald. On the 16th, Brigadier-General Wolfe pushed forward some grenadiers and Highlanders, and took possession of the hills in

front of the battery, where a lodgment was made, under a fire from the town and the ships. On the 21st, one of the enemy's line-of-battle ships caught fire and blew up, communicating the fire to two others, which burned to the water's edge. This loss nearly decided the fate of the town. The enemy's fire was almost totally silenced, and their fortifications were shattered to the ground. To effect the possession of the harbour, one decisive blow remained yet to be struck. For this purpose, the admiral sent a detachment of 600 seamen in boats, to take or burn the two ships of the line which remained, determining, if the attempt should succeed, to send in some of the large ships to batter the town on the side of the harbour. This enterprise was gallantly executed by the Captains Laforey and Balfour, who towed off one of the ships, and set the other on fire in the place where she grounded. The town surrendered on the 26th July, and on the 27th Colonel Lord Rollo marched in and took possession: the garrison and seamen, amounting to 5637 men, were made prisoners of war. Thus, with the expence of 12 officers, 3 serjeants, and 150 soldiers killed, and 25 officers, 4 serjeants, and 325 soldiers wounded, the British obtained possession of Cape Breton and the strong town of Louisburg, and destroyed a powerful fleet. Except the Earl of Dundonald, no officer of rank was killed. The Highlanders lost Captain Baillie, and Lieutenants Cuthbert, Fraser, and Murray, killed; Captain Donald M'Donald, Lieutenants Alexander Campbell and John M'Donald, wounded; and 67 rank and file killed and wounded.

The news of this conquest diffused a general joy over Britain. Eleven pair of colours were, by his Majesty's orders, carried in full procession, escorted by the horse and foot guards, from Kensington Palace to St Paul's, and there deposited under a discharge of cannon; and addresses of congratulation were sent to the King by a number of towns and corporations.

The
dertake
Quesne
had to
mounts
expedit
point o
enemy
landers
4400 p

In J
after s
tember
Quesne
with 20
whence
Montg
to recor
If Colo
ing for
support
did not
vanced
been go
wait to
marched
ensued.
coats, an
charge,
selves;
they ral
Being th
and des
Major C
where h

The third great enterprise of the year 1758 was that undertaken by Brigadier-General Forbes against Fort du Quesne. The prodigious extent of country which he had to traverse, through woods without roads, and over mountains and morasses almost impassable, rendered this expedition no less difficult than the other two, although the point of attack was less formidable, and the number of the enemy inferior. His army consisted of Montgomery's Highlanders, 1284 strong, 554 of the Royal Americans, and 4400 provincials; in all, 6238 men.

In July, the brigadier marched from Philadelphia; and, after surmounting many difficulties, in the month of September he reached Raystown, ninety miles distant from Du Quesne. From thence he sent forward Colonel Bouquet, with 2000 men, to Loyal Henning, fifty miles in advance, whence this officer dispatched Major James Grant* of Montgomery's, with 400 Highlanders and 500 provincials, to reconnoitre Fort du Quesne, distant about forty miles. If Colonel Bouquet endangered this detachment by sending forward a small force so far beyond the possibility of support from the main body, the conduct of Major Grant did not lessen the risk. When near the garrison, he advanced with pipes playing and drums beating, as if he had been going to enter a friendly town. The enemy did not wait to be attacked. Alarmed at this noisy advance, they marched out to meet the assailants, when a desperate conflict ensued. Major Grant ordered his men to throw off their coats, and advance sword in hand. The enemy fled on the first charge, and rushed into the woods, where they spread themselves; but, being afterwards joined by a body of Indians, they rallied, and surrounded the detachment on all sides. Being themselves concealed by a thick foliage, their heavy and destructive fire could not be returned with any effect. Major Grant was taken in an attempt to force into the wood, where he observed the thickest of the fire. On losing their

* Afterwards General Grant of Ballendalloch.

commander, and so many officers killed and wounded, the troops dispersed. About 150 of the Highlanders got back to Loyal Henning.

Major Grant was taken prisoner, and 231 soldiers of his regiment were killed and wounded. Captains Monro and M'Donald, and Lieutenants Alexander M'Kenzie, Colin Campbell, William M'Kenzie, Alexander M'Donald, and Roderick M'Kenzie, were killed; and Captain Hugh M'Kenzie, Lieutenants Alexander M'Donald junior, Archibald Robertson, Henry Monro, and Ensigns John M'Donald and Alexander Grant, wounded. This check, however, did not dispirit General Forbes, who pushed forward with expedition. The enemy, intimidated by his approach, retired from Fort du Quesne, leaving ammunition, stores, and provisions untouched.* The fort was taken possession of on the 24th of November, and its name changed to Pittsburg. An alliance was formed with the Indians, who, now beginning to think that the English were the stronger party, renounced their connection with the French, and became as active in aiding the English as they had formerly been in opposing them.

The general returned soon afterwards to Philadelphia, where he died, universally lamented and respected as one of the most accomplished and ablest officers then in America. †

* Major Grant's attack, though unfortunate, must have been made with great effect, to have so much dispirited the enemy as to induce them to retire without an attempt to defend the garrison. Their loss was said to be severe, but the number has not been stated.

† General Forbes was son of Colonel Forbes of Pittencrief, in the county of Fife. He served in the Scotch Greys as cornet, and rose in rank till he commanded the regiment. He was subsequently appointed colonel of the 71st foot. In the German war he was on the staff of Field-Marshal Lord Stair, General Ligonier, and General Campbell. Latterly he was Quarter-Master-General to the army in Flanders, under the command of the Duke of Cumberland, when he was ordered to America; "where, by a steady pursuit of well-concerted measures, he, in defiance of disease and numberless obstructions, brought to a

Not
defeat
campai
tary ch
the eve
possess
deprive
their c
measur

Befo
42d re
fatigui
ther th
giment
cruitin
ing, 84
immed
for the
and joi
attack
for wa
did no
and wa
ployed
63d, 6
Marine
to 556
son an
Armig
On
under
Moore
15th.
happy i
sacrific
try."*

Notwithstanding the disaster at Ticonderago, and the defeat of Major Grant's detachment, the superiority of the campaign was evidently on the side of Britain. The military character of the nation, which had suffered so much from the events of the preceding campaign, was restored; and our possession of Louisburg, St John's, Frontinac, and Du Quesne, deprived the enemy of their principal defences, and laying their colonies open, accelerated the success of the vigorous measures, which were pursued in the following campaign.

Before detailing the services of the 1st battalion of the 42d regiment, during this year, which, indeed, were more fatiguing than brilliant, I return to the 2d battalion, or rather the seven new companies raised and added to the regiment. In August 1758, the officers received their recruiting instructions, and in the month of October following, 840 men were embodied at Perth, 200 of whom were immediately marched to Greenock, where they embarked for the West Indies, under convoy of the Ludlow Castle, and joined an armament lying in Carlisle Bay, ready for an attack on Martinique and Guadaloupe. Being delayed for want of transports, the other division of the battalion did not join the armament till after it had left Martinique, and was about to disembark at Guadaloupe. The troops employed in this expedition were, the Old Buffs, King's, 6th, 63d, 64th, seven companies of the Royal Highlanders, 800 Marines, and a detachment of Artillery, amounting in all to 5560 men, under the command of Major-Generals Hopson and Barrington, and of Brigadier-Generals Haldane, Armiger, Trapaud, and Clavering.

On the 13th January 1759, they sailed from Barbadoes, under convoy of the fleet commanded by Commodore Moore, and appeared off Martinique on the morning of the 15th. On the 16th three line-of-battle ships were ordered to

happy issue a remarkable expedition, and made his own life a willing sacrifice to what he valued more—the interest of his King and country.”*

* Westminster Journal.

anchor opposite to Fort Negro, the guns of which they soon silenced; and in the afternoon, a detachment of seamen and marines was landed without opposition, and kept their ground during the night, without being disturbed by the enemy. Next morning, the whole were landed at Cas de Navire, as if going to exercise, no enemy being then in sight. At 10 o'clock, the grenadiers, the King's regiment, and the Highlanders, moved forward, and soon fell in with parties of the enemy, with whom they kept up an irregular fire, the former retreating as the latter advanced, till a party of the grenadiers and Highlanders got within a little distance of Morne Tortueson, an eminence behind Fort Royal, and the most important post in the island. Whilst they were waiting in this position till the rest of the army came up, the advanced parties continued skirmishing with the enemy, during which it was said of the Highlanders, "that, although debarred the use of arms in their own country, they showed themselves good marksmen, and had not forgot how to handle their arms." In the meantime, General Hopson, finding from the ruggedness of the ground, intersected by deep ravines and by rocks, that he could not get up his guns without great labour, determined to relinquish the attempt, and gave orders to re-embark without delay. The loss in this abortive expedition was, Captain Dalmahoy, of the grenadiers of the 4th foot, killed; Captain Campbell, of the same regiment, and Lieutenant Leslie, of the Royal Highlanders, wounded, and 60 privates killed and wounded.

After the whole army had embarked, a council of war was held, when it was proposed to attack St Pierre, which being an open town, defended by only a few small batteries on a point of land in the neighbourhood, could not be expected to make any serious resistance. To this plan it was objected, that the ships might be disabled, and the troops so much diminished by losses, as not to be able to proceed to any farther service. This opinion prevailed, and Guadaloupe being of equal importance, it was resolved to pro-

ceed to
good gr
pear he
without
arms e
was of
spaciou
the Fr
ferior.
battle s
in Gu
furious
ed and
hours.
tadel s
in a bla
and bei
brough
being v
the Bri
ous situ
teries,
silence
tide.
engage
shot aw
upset,
there w

Next
without
and cita
nothing
posts o
(afterw
some e
This h
parts o

ceeded to the conquest of that island. There might be very good grounds for this preference, although it does not appear how any service of this nature can be accomplished, without running a risk of disabling and diminishing the arms employed. In a political point of view, Martinique was of more importance than Guadaloupe, as, from its spacious and safe harbour, it was the usual rendezvous of the French fleets, although, as a sugar plantation, it is inferior. Accordingly, on the 29th of January, the line-of-battle ships ranged themselves in a line with the Basseterre in Guadaloupe, and at 9 in the morning commenced a furious attack on the town and batteries, which was returned and kept up on both sides, with great spirit, for many hours. About 5 o'clock in the evening, the fire of the citadel slackened, and at 10 many parts of the town were in a blaze. The Rippon of 74 guns having run aground, and being observed by the enemy while in that state, they brought all their guns to bear upon her, the other ships being unable to afford her assistance. Captain Leslie of the Bristol coming in from sea, and seeing her in this perilous situation, gallantly dashed in between her and the batteries, and poured in his broadsides with such effect, as to silence their fire, and enable the Rippon to get off with the tide. It was observed as a remarkable circumstance in this engagement, that, although the Burford had all her cables shot away, her rigging cut and destroyed, and several guns upset, and was at last driven out to sea almost a wreck, there was not a man killed on board.

Next morning (January the 24th) the troops landed without opposition, and after taking possession of the town and citadel, encamped in the neighbourhood. For a few days nothing took place except the establishment of some small posts on the hills nearest the town. On one of these, Major (afterwards General) Melville took up a position opposite to some entrenchments, thrown up by Madame Ducharmey. This heroine, instead of taking shelter in the inaccessible parts of the woods, as the governor and many of the princi-

pal inhabitants had done, armed her negroes, and kept our outposts in constant alarm; and notwithstanding Major Melville's characteristic vigilance and activity, she so frequently annoyed him, that it was at last determined to attack her entrenchments in due form. These were defended with a spirit that did great honour to this amazon and her garrison, several ladies of which were taken prisoners. The commandress, however, made her escape, ten of her garrison having been killed and many wounded. Of the assailants twelve were slain and thirty wounded; among the latter were "Lieutenants Farrel of Armiger's or the 40th, and M'Lean of the Highlanders, both of whom distinguished themselves on this occasion. Mr M'Lean lost an arm."* In this manner each party continued skirmishing and harassing the other;—certainly the best manner of defence that could have been adopted by an inferior force in such a climate, and in so difficult a country.

On the 13th of February, a detachment of Highlanders and marines was landed in Grandeterre, in the neighbourhood of Fort Louis, the ships clearing the beach with their guns, as the boats approached the shore; after which, "a party of marines and Highlanders drove the enemy from his entrenchments, and taking possession of the fort, hoisted the English colours."

General Hopson having died on the 27th, the command of the troops devolved on General Barrington. But disease had made such ravages, that 1800 men were either dead or in hospital. The new commander, anxious to complete, with all possible dispatch, the reduction of the colony, and to meet the enemy in their own manner of

* It would appear that this very noisy and unpolite intrusion on a lady's quarters did not injure Lieutenant M'Lean in the esteem of the ladies of Guadaloupe; for we find, that, "although he got leave from General Barrington to return home for the cure of his arm, he refused to leave his regiment, and remained at his duty. He was particularly noticed by the French ladies for his gallantry and spirit, and the manner he wore his plaid and regimental garb."

fightin
the wa
brisay
to cur
days in
inform
Martin
to be
Guada
self in
to atta
execut
withsta
and b
Ensign
who f
Crump
positio
The g
St Ma
mitted
ing an
tuous
guides
to do
easier
near th
ing the
of the
two na
was fo
ed and
tersect
these c
an asse
pieces
which

fighting, embarked his troops with an intention of removing the war to Grandeterre and Capesterre, leaving Colonel Debrisay with one regiment, in the citadel of Basseterre. Owing to currents and contrary winds the transports were some days in reaching Grandeterre. Here the commodore being informed of the arrival of a French fleet with troops at Martinique, sailed to Prince Rupert's Bay in Dominique, to be ready to oppose them if they attempted to succour Guadaloupe. General Barrington having established himself in Grandeterre, ordered Colonel Crump, with 600 men, to attack the towns of St Anne's and St Francis. This was executed next morning at sunrise, with great spirit. Notwithstanding the fire of the enemy from their entrenchments and batteries, both towns were carried with little loss, Ensign M'Lean of the Highlanders being the only officer who fell in this assault. On the following day, Colonel Crump pushing forward, drove the enemy from another position, where they had erected three twenty-four pounders. The general then formed a design to surprise Petit Bourg, St Mary's, and Gouyare, on the Capesterre side, and committed the execution of this duty to the Brigadiers Clavering and Crump. But, owing to the darkness of a tempestuous night, and the terror and ignorance of the negro guides, the attempt failed. The general was now obliged to do that by force, which he could not accomplish by easier means, and directed the same commanders to land near the Arnonville. The enemy, without opposing the landing, retreated to a strong position on the banks of the Lico. This river, rendered inaccessible, except at two narrow passes, by a morass covered with mangroves, was fortified by a redoubt and entrenchment, well palisaded and mounted with cannon, the narrow paths being intersected with wide and deep traverses. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, the commanders determined to hazard an assault, and began the attack with a fire from their field-pieces and howitzers on the entrenchments, under cover of which the regiment of Duroure and the Royal Highland-

ers pushed forward. The enemy beginning to waver as they advanced, the "Highlanders drew their swords, and, supported by a part of the other regiment, rushed forward with their characteristic impetuosity, and followed the enemy into the redoubt, of which they took possession."*

The enemy, in the meantime, taking advantage of the removal of the troops from the quarters of Basseterre, made several attempts on the small garrison left there under Colonel Debrisay. In these attacks they were uniformly repulsed. Colonel Debrisay was unfortunately killed by the explosion of a powder magazine, and was succeeded in the command of Basseterre by Major Melville, who afterwards rendered so much service to the West Indies, as governor-general of the ceded islands. On the other side of the island, Colonels Clavering and Crump did not relax their exertions. In a succession of skirmishes they forced the enemy from their strong holds, took upwards of fifty pieces of cannon, and obtained possession of all the batteries and towns on the sea coast. At length the enemy were compelled to surrender, after a gallant defence, which was maintained from the 24th of January to the 1st of May, when the capitulation was signed.

On the evening of the same day, intelligence was received that the Governor of Martinique had landed on the opposite side of the island with a considerable force, for the relief of the colony, but on hearing of the surrender, he re-embarked and returned to Martinique. The loss of the British on this expedition was severe; but, in consequence of their continued fatigues and exposure, they suffered more by the climate than by the enemy. Of the officers 10 were killed, 21 wounded, and 20 died by the fever. Of the Royal Highlanders, Ensign M'Lean was killed, and Lieutenants M'Lean, Leslie, St Clair, and Robertson, were wounded; Major Anstruther and Captain Arbuthnot died of the fever; and 106 privates were killed, wounded, or

* Letters from Guadaloupe.

died of
training
been her

• "By
most fright
believed t
were so ni
them; tha
with a fer
neither m
of every
notions ha
regulars o
the Highl
meration
quency of
who "sav
one direct
in this m
them no r

died of disease. This expedition was a tolerably smart training for a young corps, who, nine months before, had been herding cattle and sheep on their native hills. *

* "By private accounts, it appears that the French had formed the most frightful and absurd notions of the "*Sauvages d'Ecosse*;" they believed that they would neither take nor give quarter, and that they were so nimble, that, as no man could catch them, so nobody could escape them; that no man had a chance against their broad-swords; and that, with a ferocity natural to savages, they made no prisoners, and spared neither man, woman, nor child: and as they were always in the front of every action in which they were engaged, it is probable that these notions had no small influence on the nerves of the militia, and perhaps regulars of Guadaloupe." It was always believed by the enemy, that the Highlanders amounted to several thousands. This erroneous enumeration of a corps only 800 strong, was said to proceed from the frequency of their attacks and annoyance of the outposts of the enemy, who "saw men in the same garb who attacked them yesterday from one direction, and again appear to-day to advance from another, and in this manner ever harassing their advanced position, so as to allow them no rest." *

* Letters from Guadaloupe.

SECTION V.

CAMPAIGN IN NORTH AMERICA.

Second battalion 42d regiment ordered to North America—Plan of operations in that quarter—Ticonderoga and Crown Point abandoned on the approach of General Amherst—Detachment sent against Niagara—Capture of that fort by Sir William Johnson—Preparations for an attack on Quebec, under General Wolfe—Battle of the Heights of Abraham, and death of Wolfe—Surrender of Quebec—Remarkable difference between the number of the killed and wounded in the late battle—Conduct of Fraser's Highlanders on that occasion—Quebec threatened by M. Vandreuil—General Murray marches out and gives him battle—Forced to retire after a severe and gallant contest against superior numbers—Quebec besieged by General Levi—Siege soon raised—Reasons—Montreal threatened by Amherst—Lord Colville destroys the shipping above Quebec—General Amherst descends the St Lawrence to Montreal—Is there joined by General Murray and Colonel Haviland—Surrender of Montreal, and of M. Vandreuil—Completion of the conquest of Canada.

THE Highlanders were embarked from Guadaloupe for North America, where they arrived early in July, and about the end of the same month, Major Gordon Graham was ordered by General Amherst, then at Crown Point, to take the command of the 2d battalion, and to march them up to Oswego, and afterwards to join either General Prideaux's expedition, or his own army, as circumstances might render necessary. After reaching head-quarters, the two battalions were combined, and served in conjunction during the latter period of this campaign, which comprehended three very important enterprises. Major-General Wolfe, who had

given su
was to
Amherst
ral Abc
cation,
General
to preve
neral A
to get p
falls.
been suc
enemy o
army un
and cons
55th, M
cials, a
and Indi
by the
West In
Edward,
on the I
landers a
fore, had
Colonel
their ten
followed
the spot
ceding y
siderable
ments fo
seemed c
ed so dis
neral rea
to the ma
treated to
part of t
VOL. I.

given such promise of great military talents at Louisburg, was to attack Quebec from Lower Canada, while General Amherst, now Commander-in-chief, and successor of General Abercromby, should endeavour to form a communication, and co-operate with him through Upper Canada. General Prideaux was to proceed against Niagara, in order to prevent the enemy from giving any interruption to General Amherst's operations on that side, and endeavour to get possession of the strong and important post near the falls. This great and comprehensive combination, had it been successful, would, in that campaign, have driven the enemy out of all their territories in North America. The army under the Commander-in-chief was first put in motion, and consisted of the Royals, 17th, 27th, Royal Highlanders, 55th, Montgomery's Highlanders, nine battalions of Provincials, a battalion of light infantry, and a body of Rangers and Indians, with a detachment of artillery. When joined by the 2d battalion of the Royal Highlanders from the West Indies, this army amounted to 14,500 men. At Fort Edward, the point of rendezvous, the whole were assembled, on the 19th of June; and the 1st battalion of Royal Highlanders and light infantry of the army who, a few days before, had been detached in front under the command of Colonel Grant of the 42d regiment, were ordered to strike their tents and move forward next day. The main body followed on the 21st, and encamped on Lake George, on the spot where General Abercromby had encamped the preceding year, previously to the attack of Ticonderoga. Considerable time was spent in making the necessary arrangements for attacking this formidable post, which the enemy seemed determined to defend, and which had already proved so disastrous to our troops. On seeing the English General ready to advance, however, the enemy, having set fire to the magazines and buildings, abandoned the fort, and retreated to Crown Point. The plan of the campaign, on the part of the enemy, seems to have been, to embarrass and

retard the invading army, but not to hazard any considerable engagement, nor to allow themselves to be so completely invested as to make a retreat impracticable; and, in withdrawing from post to post, to make an appearance as if determined to defend each. By these means they hoped that the advance of the British would be so far retarded, that the season for action on the Lakes would pass away without any decisive advantage on the part of the invaders, whilst their own force would be gradually concentrating, so as to be enabled to arrest General Amherst in his progress down the St Lawrence to Montreal. With these views they abandoned Ticonderoga, which experience had shown to be so capable of making a good resistance.

But, although the General had reason to imagine that the enemy would relinquish Crown Point in the same manner as Ticonderoga, yet he took measures as if he expected an obstinate defence, or an attempt to surprise him in his march, recollecting, no doubt, how fatal precipitation and false security had recently proved in that part of the world. Whilst he superintended the repairs of Ticonderoga, he was also indefatigable in preparing batteaux and other vessels for conveying his troops, and obtaining the superiority on the Lakes. Intelligence having been received that the enemy had evacuated Crown Point, and had retired to the garrison of Isle aux Noix, on the northern extremity of Lake Champlain, General Amherst moved forward and took possession of the garrison which the French had abandoned; and, to augment his disposable force, the 2d battalion of the Royal Highlanders was ordered up; Captain James Stewart, with 150 men, being left at Oswego. The General having, by great exertion, obtained a naval superiority, determined to embark on Lake Champlain, but a succession of storms compelled him to abandon the further prosecution of active movements for the remainder of the season, and returning to Crown Point, the troops were put into winter quarters.

The great object of the enterprise had been to form a junction, and co-operate with General Wolfe in the reduc-

tion of
portan
effecte
to opp
Before
had d
regime
provin
Willia
portan
cations
of the
form, c
days a
killed
duct o
who h
ability.
were m
drawn
and Pre
Johnso
In the
selves o
forcing
46th reg
regimen
he orde
soon ap
impetu
which h
met wit
and Inc
that, in
put to t
number
fought

tion of Quebec. Though this plan was frustrated, very important advantages were derived, and a co-operation so far effected, as to prevent the enemy from sending a larger force to oppose General Wolfe in his more arduous undertaking. Before advancing towards Ticonderoga, General Amherst had detached General Prideaux with the 44th and 46th regiments, the 1st battalion of Royal Americans, and some provincial corps and Indians, under the command of Sir William Johnson, to attack the fort of Niagara, a most important post, which secures a greater number of communications than any in America. The troops reached the place of their destination without opposition, and investing it in form, carried on the siege by regular approaches. In a few days after the commencement of the siege, Prideaux was killed by the accidental bursting of a mortar, and the conduct of the operations devolved on Sir William Johnson, who had, on several occasions, given satisfactory proofs of ability. To relieve a post of such consequence, great efforts were made by the French, and a considerable body of troops drawn from the neighbouring garrisons of Detroit, Verango, and Presque Isle. Apprized of their intention, Sir William Johnson made dispositions to intercept them on their march. In the evening he ordered the light infantry to post themselves on the left of the road leading to the fort, and reinforcing them the following morning with the grenadiers and 46th regiment, under Colonel Eyre Massey, and with the 44th regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Farquhar, as a reserve, he ordered them to wait the approach of the enemy, who soon appeared in sight, and immediately attacked with great impetuosity. The Indians commenced with the war whoop, which had now lost its effect upon the British soldiers, and met with such a reception in front, while the light infantry and Indians in the British service attacked them in flank, that, in little more than half an hour, their whole army was put to the rout, and M. D'Aubray the commander, with a number of officers, taken prisoners. This battle having been fought on the 24th of July in sight of the French garrison,

Johnson sent Major Harvey to the commanding officer with a flag of truce, and a list of seventeen officers taken. He immediately surrendered, and the garrison, consisting of 607 men, marched out with their baggage, and were perfectly protected from insult, plunder, or outrage, from our Indian allies; the conduct of the British thus exhibiting a remarkable contrast to the treatment which our garrisons had, in similar circumstances, experienced, and refuting the vague pretence, that the excesses and cruelties of the Indians could not be restrained. This was the second victory Sir William Johnson had gained over the enemy, and on both occasions, their commanders had fallen into his hands. During this war, Lord Clive and Sir William Johnson, both self-taught generals, evinced, in a series of successful actions, that genius, although uninstructed, will, by its native power, compensate the want of military experience and discipline. The services of the latter were particularly valuable, from the influence which his justice, honour, and conciliating manners, had acquired over the Indians. *

In this campaign General Amherst was successful in every enterprise which he undertook. † His progress,

* The services of Sir William Johnson were equally useful and important. On two occasions he had taken the commanders of the enemy whom he fought, and had materially crippled their power. As a reward for these services, he was raised to the rank of Major-General, and received a Parliamentary grant of L. 5000, to which his Majesty added the title of Baronet. Throughout the war he proved himself an active and useful partizan, and displayed peculiar talents for that species of warfare which is best calculated for the woods and swamps of America. His strict integrity and conciliating manners gave him great influence over the Indians and provincial troops, whom he managed so as to render them exceedingly useful to the service. He was a native of Ireland, and had early been sent to America by his uncle, Sir Peter Warren, to manage an estate which he had purchased there.

† The following was the opinion of an Indian sachem, of the state of affairs at the close of the campaign of 1759:

“The English, formerly women, are now turned men, and are thick all over the country as the trees in the woods. They have taken Niagara, Cataraque, Ticonderoga, Louisburg, and now lately

though
that, ex
the uni
prospec
ever in
posts m
they co
ment in
to which
consider
extraord
of 14,5
Quebec
28th, 3
the Ran
more th
and firm
the defic
parison
tunate i
ral Wol
of Loui
Monck
shend,)
prises w
example
Confo
all the
particul
ers serv
more ex
The fle
Holmes,
in the e

Quebec,
da, or dri

though slow, intimidated the enemy to such a degree, that, except at Niagara, they made little resistance; and the unimpaired strength of his army afforded the best prospect of success in his future operations. But, however important the reduction and possession of these posts might be, from the extent of the country which they commanded, they were exploits of easy accomplishment in comparison of the conquest of Quebec, the object to which all these operations were subordinate. That being considered as the main undertaking, it seems somewhat extraordinary, that, while General Amherst headed a force of 14,500 men, the division intended for the reduction of Quebec comprehended only the following regiments, 15th, 28th, 35th, 43d, 47th, 48th, 58th, Fraser's Highlanders, the Rangers, and the Grenadiers of Louisburg, in all not more than 7000 effective men. But the spirit, intrepidity, and firmness of the officers and soldiers, more than supplied the deficiency of numbers. This army, so small in comparison of the importance of the service expected, was fortunate in being placed under the command of Major-General Wolfe, who had borne so active a share in the conquest of Louisburg. He was well supported by the Brigadiers Monckton, Murray, and Townshend, (late Marquis Townshend,) who executed his boldest and most desperate enterprises with that gallantry and promptitude which his own example was so well calculated to inspire.

Conformably to my intention of noticing the service of all the Highland corps in this war, I shall now give a few particulars of this expedition, in which Fraser's Highlanders served. A detail of the whole would lead me to a more extended narrative than my plan would admit of. The fleet under the command of Admirals Saunders and Holmes, with the transports, reached the Island of Orleans in the end of June, when the troops were disembarked with-

Quebec, and they will soon eat the remainder of the French in Canada, or drive them out of the country."

out opposition. The first attempt was to take possession of Point Levi, situated within cannon-shot of the city. For this service General Monckton, with four regiments, passed the river at night, and next morning advanced and took possession of the post, after driving in some of the enemy's regular troops, who skirmished with his advanced guard. Meanwhile, Colonel Carlton took possession of a post in the western point of Orleans. The difficulties of the enterprise were at this time fully ascertained. Co-operation was not to be expected from General Amherst, of whose movements no intelligence had been received. The enemy, more numerous by many thousands, were commanded by the Marquis de Montcalm, an able, and hitherto fortunate leader, who posted his army on a piece of ground rendered strong by precipices, woods, and rivers, and defended by entrenchments where the ground appeared the weakest. Apparently determined to risk nothing, and relying on the strength of his position, he waited for an opportunity to take advantage of his opponent: General Wolfe seemed fully sensible of the difficulties which he had to surmount, but they served only to inspire his active mind with fresh vigour. However arduous the undertaking, "he knew that a brave and victorious army finds no difficulties." * Perceiving the impossibility of reducing the place, unless he could erect his batteries on the north of the St Lawrence, he used many military manœuvres and stratagems to draw his cautious adversary from his strong hold, and decide the contest by a battle. But Montcalm was not to be moved. General Wolfe, therefore, determined to cross the river Montmorency, and attack the enemy's entrenchments. Accordingly six companies of grenadiers and part of the Royal Americans were ordered to cross the river, and land near the mouth of the Montmorency, while Generals Murray and Townshend were to land higher up. The grenadiers were to attack a redoubt situated near the water's edge, in the

* General Wolfe's Dispatches.

hope th
and thu
possessi
would e
the Fre
had ord
ly near
disregar
they we
ments,
a fire, th
consider
formed
Wolfe,
orders t
The los
killed, w
ing of
6 lieute
killed ;
serjeant
Highlan
Captain
Cameron
file, wou
pointma
general
attempt
yesterda
time to
proceed
commar
out of
nadiers
French
corps u
have ti

hope that the enemy would make an effort in its defence, and thus bring on the engagement so much desired. The possession of the place was likewise a desirable object, as it would enable the English General to obtain a full view of the French position. The grenadiers who first landed, had orders not to attack till the first brigade was sufficiently near to support them. These orders were, however, disregarded. Rushing forward with impetuosity, before they were regularly formed, to attack the enemy's entrenchments, they were received with so steady and well directed a fire, that they were thrown into confusion, and sustained considerable loss before they retreated. They were again formed behind the brigades, which advanced under General Wolfe, who, seeing the plan of attack totally disconcerted, gave orders to repossess the river, and return to the Isle of Orleans. The loss on this occasion was severe, being 543 of all ranks killed, wounded, and missing. The whole loss after the landing of the army till the 2d of September was 3 captains, 6 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 9 serjeants, and 160 rank and file, killed; and 4 field officers, 16 captains, 23 subalterns, 20 serjeants, and 570 rank and file, wounded. Of Fraser's Highlanders 18 rank and file were killed, Colonel Fraser, Captains M'Pherson and Simon Fraser, and Lieutenants Cameron, M'Donald, and H. M'Donald, and 85 rank and file, wounded. That General Wolfe keenly felt this disappointment, would appear from the tenor of the following general orders, which were issued on the morning after the attempt: "The check which the grenadiers met with yesterday will, it is hoped, be a lesson for them for the time to come. Such impetuous, irregular, unsoldierlike proceedings destroy all order, make it impossible for the commanders to form any disposition for attack, and put it out of the general's power to execute his plan. The grenadiers could not suppose that they alone could beat the French army; and, therefore, it was necessary that the corps under Brigadiers Monckton and Townshend should have time to join, that the attack might be general. The

very first fire of the enemy was sufficient to repulse men who had lost all sense of order and military discipline. Amherst and the Highlanders alone, by the soldierlike and cool manner they were formed in, would undoubtedly have beaten back the whole Canadian army, if they had ventured to attack them."

It was thought advisable after this check, that, in future, their efforts should be directed to a landing above the town; but as no opportunity offered of annoying the enemy from that quarter, a plan was formed among a "choice of difficulties," for conveying the troops farther down, and landing them by night, in the hopes of being able to ascend the Heights of Abraham, and so gain possession of the ground on the back of the city, where the fortifications were weakest. These heights rise abruptly from the banks of the river, and, in a great measure, command the city from that quarter. The dangers and difficulties attending the execution of this design were particularly discouraging; but the season was considerably advanced, and it was necessary to attempt something, however desperate. The late check, though it had taught them caution, had in no degree damped the courage, or shaken the firmness of the troops. The ardour of the General was unabated, notwithstanding his great debility of body, occasioned by disappointment and agitation of mind on account of the last failure. On the 12th of September, about an hour after midnight, four regiments of infantry, with the Highlanders and grenadiers, were embarked in flat-bottomed boats, under the command of Brigadier-Generals Murray and Monckton. General Wolfe accompanied them, and was among the first that landed. The rapidity of the stream carried some of the boats beyond the mark. Colonel Howe, who was first on shore with the light infantry and the Highlanders, ascended the woody precipices, and dislodged a captain's guard, which defended a small entrenched narrow path, by which the rest of the forces could reach the summit. They then mounted without much farther molestation, and

Gener
Some t
cipice
ble up
the br
By day
calm h
he com
strong
compr
saw th
on the
made
titude
forwar
were e
his cer
pieces
with I
Canad
was co
lander
light i
The
treme
direct
exerti
were
enemy
line p
repea
ed in
the le
ceived
withs
upon
ment

General Wolfe formed them as they arrived on the summit. Some time was necessarily occupied in the ascent, as the precipice was so steep, that the soldiers were obliged to scramble up by the aid of the rugged projections of the rocks, and the branches of the trees and shrubs growing on the cliffs. By day-break the order of battle was formed. When Montcalm heard that the British were on the Heights of Abraham, he considered it merely as a feint to force him out of his strong hold. But he was soon convinced of the truth, and, comprehending the full force of the advantage gained, he saw that a battle was no longer to be avoided, and that upon the issue depended the fate of Quebec. He accordingly made the necessary preparations with judgment and promptitude; and, quitting the camp at Montmorency, moved forward to attack the English. His right and left wing were equally formed of regular and provincial troops, while his centre consisted of a column of Europeans, with two field-pieces. Some brushwood in his front and flanks he filled with Indians and marksmen, the rest of the Indians and Canadians extending to the right. The British front line was composed of the Grenadiers, 15th, 28th, 35th, Highlanders, and 58th. The left of the line was covered by the light infantry, and the 47th regiment formed the reserve. The irregular fire of the Canadians and Indians was extremely galling to the English line, and was particularly directed against the officers, whose dress and conspicuous exertions exposed them the more to the enemy. The troops were ordered to reserve their fire till the main body of the enemy were within forty yards. At that distance the whole line poured in a general discharge of musketry. This was repeated, and completely checked the enemy in front. Foiled in this attempt, they immediately directed an attack on the left of the British line, where they were as warmly received, and as effectually checked. Unable any longer to withstand the continued and well directed fire poured in upon them, they began to give way. At this critical moment General Wolfe was mortally wounded, having before

received two wounds which he had concealed. Nearly at the same time the Marquis de Montcalm, who had placed himself on the left of his line, immediately fronting our right where General Wolfe stood, experienced the same fate. Soon afterwards the two second in command, Generals Monckton and Severergues, were respectively carried wounded from the field. These disasters, instead of discouraging, seemed only to animate the troops, and every separate corps appeared to exert itself for its own peculiar honour. Brigadier Murray briskly advanced with the troops under his command, and soon broke the centre of the enemy, "when the Highlanders taking to their broadswords, fell in among them with irresistible impetuosity, and drove them back with great slaughter."* General Townshend, on whom the command had now devolved, hastened to the centre, where he found some confusion from the rapid pursuit. Scarcely had he re-formed the line, when Monsieur de Bougainville appeared in rear, leading on 2000 fresh men, with whom he had marched from Cape Rouge the moment he heard of the landing at the Heights. Two regiments were immediately ordered against this body, which retired on their approach. The victory was now complete. The enemy retired to Quebec and Point Levi.

On the 12th of September the town surrendered. Of the enemy 1500 men were slain, the greatest part of which loss fell on the European troops, who made a most gallant stand. Their most irreparable loss was that of their brave and able commander. When this gallant officer was informed that his wound was mortal;—"So much the better," said he, "I shall not live to see the surrender of Quebec." On the side of the British the loss was also severe, not less from the number, than from the rank and character of those who fell. The death of the young commander was a national loss. Possessing by nature a heroic spirit and an extraordinary capacity, he was eager to acquire every species of mili-

* General Account.

tary k
 "Bra
 rous,
 officer,
 his ge
 and, h
 opport
 tured
 rivalle
 quity?
 He op
 swered
 and h
 sisted
 and 4
 officer,
 and 40
 had C
 Macne
 l serje
 Macdo
 Lieute
 Alexan
 senior,
 Alexan
 wound
 The
 the wo
 cribed
 the af
 and su
 of the
 wound
 had m
 from t
 the pr

tary knowledge which study or actual service could bestow. "Brave, above all estimation of danger, he was also generous, gentle, complaisant, and humane, the pattern of the officer, the darling of the soldier. There was a sublimity in his genius which soared above the pitch of ordinary minds; and, had his faculties been exercised to their full extent by opportunity and actions, had his judgment been fully matured by age and experience, he would, without doubt, have rivalled, in reputation, the most celebrated captains of antiquity." As he lay on the field, he was told, "They fly." He opened his eyes, and asked, Who are flying? When answered it was the enemy, "Then," said he, "I die happy," and he immediately expired. The loss of the British consisted of 1 major-general, 1 captain, 7 subalterns, 3 serjeants, and 45 rank and file, killed; and 1 brigadier-general, 4 staff officers, 12 captains, 26 subalterns, 25 serjeants, 4 drummers, and 406 rank and file, wounded. Of these the Highlanders had Captain Thomas Ross of Culrossie, Lieutenant Roderick Macneil of Barra, Alexander Macdonald of Barrisdale, 1 serjeant, and 14 rank and file, killed; and Captains John Macdonell of Lochgary, Simon Fraser of Inverallochy, Lieutenants Macdonell of Keppoch, Archibald Campbell, Alexander Campbell, John Douglas, Alexander Fraser senior, and Ensigns James Mackenzie, Malcolm Fraser, Alexander Gregorson, and 7 serjeants, 131 rank and file, wounded.

The disproportion in the number of the killed to that of the wounded in this action is remarkable, and must be ascribed to the unsteady and distant fire of the enemy. In the affair of Ticonderoga, when the enemy were covered and sufficiently near to take a proper aim, the number killed of the Royal Highlanders was within a few of the number wounded; whereas, on this occasion, Fraser's Highlanders had more than nine men wounded for every one killed. On the Heights of Abraham, our army seems to have suffered from the want of sharpshooters, a species of force of which the proper use was not then fully understood. Whilst our

line stood waiting the advance of the enemy, many were wounded by the straggling and bush-fire of the Canadians and Indians; but when our line opened their fire, and pushed forward, the enemy were soon thrown into confusion, and their fire afterwards had little effect.

The intelligence of this victory was received with great exultation in England; the more so, as the previous accounts transmitted, and the well known difficulties of the undertaking, had given too much cause to doubt of the success of the attempt. The official intelligence was followed by many private letters, communicating and explaining circumstances which did not appear in the public dispatches. Several of these private communications contained statements in commendation of the conduct of different corps, and among the rest of Fraser's Highlanders:—by these it appears that they well supported the character which they had, the preceding year, gained at Louisburg.* Among others we find, by a

* Various anecdotes of this celebrated expedition, which has indeed afforded themes for many ballads and songs, were detailed in the newspapers of the time. In a publication of the day it is stated, that an old Highland gentleman of seventy years of age, who had accompanied Fraser's regiment as a volunteer, was particularly noticed for the dexterity and force with which he used his broadsword, when his regiment charged the enemy. On two occasions small parties of them were ordered to advance sword in hand, and drive the sharpshooters out of some brushwood on the right, from which they galled the line. This old man's conduct particularly attracted the notice of General Townshend, who sent for him after the engagement, and praising his gallant behaviour, expressed surprise how he could leave his native country at such an advanced age, and follow the fortune of war. He was so struck with the old man's magnanimity, that he took him to England along with him, and introduced him to Mr Pitt. The Minister presented him to the King, who was graciously pleased to give him a commission, with leave to return home on full pay. This gentleman was Malcolm Macpherson of Phoiness, in the county of Inverness. A long and ruinous law-suit, and, as he himself said, a desire of being revenged on the French for their treacherous promises in 1745, made him take the field as a soldier. A near relation of his of the same name, when well advanced in years, (for he had joined the Rebellion in 1745,) acted nearly in a similar manner. In the year 1770 he formed the resolution of going to India, where he was appointed a

letto
part
fare
sob
and
rend
T
givi
rich
Fra
terw
ral J
town
ened
Can
Mon
ray
putt
thro
on s
ease
3000
was
calm
and
was
in th
Mur
land
marc
of an
posts
loss,
Sensi
cadet,
ral, an
relati

letter from a general officer, that "the Highlanders seem particularly calculated for this country and species of warfare, requiring great personal exertion. Their patience, sober habits, and hardihood,—their bravery, their agility, and their dress, contribute to adapt them to this climate, and render them formidable to the enemy."

To conclude the events of this campaign, which ended in giving Britain the possession of the principal part of the richest, most populous, and most important colony of France, General Townshend entered Quebec, and soon afterwards embarked for England. The Honourable General James Murray, with 5000 men, was left to defend the town and the conquered country, which were then threatened by Monsieur Vandrieu, the Governor-General of Canada, with a force of nearly 14,000 men, stationed in Montreal and the neighbouring territory. General Murray was indefatigable in repairing the fortifications, and putting the town in the best possible state of defence; but, through the severity of the season, and a long subsistence on salt provisions, the troops had been so reduced by disease and scurvy, that, in the month of April, he had only 3000 effective men. In this state of things, intelligence was received that General de Levi, who succeeded Montcalm, had arrived at Point au Tremble, with 10,000 French and Canadians, and 500 Indians, and that his first object was to cut off the posts which the English had established in the neighbourhood. Upon this information, General Murray ordered the bridges to be broken down, and the landing-places to be secured and strengthened. He then marched out with a strong detachment, and took possession of an advanced position, which he retained till all the outposts were withdrawn, and returned to the town with little loss, although his rear was smartly pressed by the enemy. Sensible of the dangerous posture of his affairs, with a sick-

cadet, and living to a great age, attained the rank of Lieutenant-General, and died there in the year 1815, leaving a handsome fortune to his relations in Badenoch.

ly and reduced garrison, amidst an unfriendly people, unprotected by works calculated for defence against an enemy so superior in numbers, and impatient of a protracted siege, the General took a resolution suited to his ardent mind, which rested all his hopes on the event of a battle. Accordingly, he marched out, on the 28th of April, with his little army, and formed them on those heights which had witnessed their former success. The right wing, commanded by Colonel Burton, consisted of the 15th, 48th, 58th, and second battalion of the 60th; the left, under Colonel Simon Fraser, was formed of the 43d, 47th, Welsh Fusiliers, and the Highlanders: the 35th and third battalion 60th composing the reserve. Major Dalling, with a corps of light infantry, covered the right, and Captain Donald Macdonald of Fraser's the left. This order had scarce been completed, when the enemy were seen in full march. The General wishing to engage before they formed line from their columns, advanced to meet them, and sent forward the light infantry, who immediately drove their advance back on their main body; but, having pursued too far, they were fiercely attacked and repulsed in their turn, and fell back with such confusion on the line, as to impede their fire. In passing round by the right flank to the rear, they suffered much by several volleys from a party of the enemy who were attempting to turn that flank. At the same moment a body having advanced on the line in front, made two bold attempts to charge; and, although repulsed, produced such an impression, that the 35th was called up from the reserve. In the meantime, the enemy made several desperate attacks on the left wing, their superior numbers enabling them to attempt turning that flank in the same manner as the right. In this they so far succeeded, that they penetrated into two redoubts, but were driven out from both by the Highlanders, sword in hand. The enemy, pushing forward fresh numbers, at last succeeded in forcing this flank to retire, the right wing giving way at the same time. Neglecting, or being unable to follow up this advan-

tage, th
carry av
679 non
251 rank
had Cap
Cosmo
and priv
bell of
Charles
Glenlyo
Macbea
John N
Fraser s
Chishol
nald M
can Cam
Gregors
officers
Gener
pursuit,
position

* This
of Appin
the name
severely v
his quart
on the re
generals,
where the
in-chief
try for re
his presen
of a garris
open field
of those a
no time in
clansman.
nerous m
and heart
he hoped

tage, they allowed the English to retire quietly, and to carry away the wounded. These amounted to 82 officers, 679 non-commissioned officers and privates : 6 officers and 251 rank and file were killed. Of this number the Highlanders had Captain Donald Macdonald of Clanranald, Lieutenant Cosmo Gordon, and 55 non-commissioned officers, pipers, and privates, killed : Colonel Fraser, Captains John Campbell of Dunoon, Alexander Fraser, Alexander Macleod, Charles Macdonnell, Lieutenants Archibald Campbell of Glenlyon, Charles Stewart,* Hector Macdonald, John Macbean, Alexander Fraser senior, Alexander Campbell, John Nairn, Arthur Rose, Alexander Fraser junior, Simon Fraser senior, Archibald M'Alister, Alexander Fraser, John Chisholm, Simon Fraser junior, Malcolm Fraser, and Donald M'Neil, Ensigns Henry Munro, Robert Menzies, Duncan Cameron of Fassafarn, William Robertson, Alexander Gregorson, and Malcolm Fraser, and 129 non-commissioned officers and privates, wounded.

General Levi, although he did not attempt an immediate pursuit, moved forward the same evening, and took up a position close to the town, upon which he opened a fire

* This officer engaged in the Rebellion of 1745, and was in Stewart of Appin's regiment, which had seventeen officers and gentlemen of the name of Stewart killed, and ten wounded, at Culloden. He was severely wounded on that occasion, as he was on this. As he lay in his quarters some days afterwards, speaking to some brother officers on the recent battles, he exclaimed, "From April battles, and Murray generals, good Lord deliver me!" alluding to his wound at Culloden, where the vanquished blamed Lord George Murray, the commander-in-chief of the rebel army, for fighting on the best field in the country for regular troops, artillery, and cavalry ; and likewise alluding to his present wound, and to General Murray's conduct in marching out of a garrison to attack an enemy, more than treble his numbers, in an open field, where their whole strength could be brought to act. One of those story-retailers, who are sometimes about head-quarters, lost no time in communicating this disrespectful prayer of the rebellious clansman. General Murray, who was a man of humour and of a generous mind, called on the wounded officer the following morning, and heartily wished him better deliverance in the next battle, when he hoped to give him occasion to pray in a different manner.

at five o'clock. A regular siege was now formed, and continued till the 10th of May, when it was suddenly raised, the enemy decamping and taking the route towards Montreal, and leaving all their guns and stores in the trenches. This event was hastened by two causes: the expected advance of General Amherst on Montreal, and especially the sudden appearance of Commodore Lord Colville with a squadron from Halifax, who instantly attacked and destroyed the enemy's ships above Quebec. The enemy now began to see themselves in danger of being soon between two fires, certain accounts having been received of General Amherst's preparations to descend the St Lawrence from the Lakes.

General Amherst, as I have already stated, being compelled by the inclemency of the weather to relinquish his intention of proceeding down the St Lawrence to cooperate with Wolfe, had placed his troops in winter quarters in the month of October. In May following, he again commenced operations, and made the necessary arrangements for the junction of his army with that of General Murray at Montreal. This was the only place of strength which the enemy now possessed in the country. Colonel Haviland was detached with a body of troops to take possession of the Isle aux Noix, and from thence to penetrate, by the shortest route, to the banks of the St Lawrence. General Murray had orders to proceed up the river with all the forces he could muster. On the 7th of August, Colonel Haldimand was sent with the grenadiers, light infantry, and a battalion of the Royal Highlanders, to take post at the bottom of the Lake, and assist the armed vessels in passing to La Galette. On the 10th of August, the whole army embarked, and proceeded on the Lake towards the mouth of St Lawrence; and, after a difficult navigation down the river, in which several boats were upset, and about eighty men lost, landed, on the 6th of September, six miles above Montreal. On the evening of the same day, General Murray appeared below the town; and

so admir
lonel Ha
side of t
of unkno
were reac
thus surr
ed into a
what wer
pleted a
had achie
the exten
that it yi
it afforde
diately se
outposts,
who cam
ments of
prise of G
praise is l
William
the India
army ent
campaign,
mitted.

so admirably were all the arrangements executed, that Colonel Haviland came down on the following day on the south side of the river; and thus, after traversing a great tract of unknown and intricate country, three armies united, and were ready to attack Monsieur Vandreuil, who saw himself thus surrounded and unable to move. He therefore entered into a correspondence, which ended in a surrender, upon what were considered favourable terms. Thus was completed a conquest the most important that the British arms had achieved in the Western World, whether we consider the extent and fertility of the country acquired, the safety that it yielded to the English colonies, or the security that it afforded to the Indian trade. Lord Rollo was immediately sent with a body of troops to take possession of the outposts, and to receive the submission of the inhabitants, who came in from all quarters. The judicious arrangements of the commander-in-chief, and the spirit and enterprise of General Murray, command our admiration. Much praise is likewise due to the justice and humanity of Sir William Johnson, who, by his unbounded influence over the Indians, so controlled them, that, from the time the army entered the enemy's country, till the close of the campaign, there was no act of barbarity or plunder committed.

SECTION VI.

MONTGOMERY'S HIGHLANDERS.

During the years 1758 and 1759, this corps stationed in Fort du Quesne—Accompany General Amherst to Ticonderoga, &c.—Detachment sent, under the Honourable Colonel Montgomery, to restrain the incursions of the Cherokees—Some loss sustained in this expedition—Indians possess themselves of Fort Loudon, and behave barbarously to the garrison—Colonel Montgomery unable to join the expedition against Montreal.

WHILE Lord John Murray's and Fraser's Highlanders were engaged in these important operations, Montgomery's Highlanders passed the winter of 1758 and 1759 in Fort du Quesne, after it had been occupied by Brigadier-General Forbes. In the month of May 1759, they joined and formed part of the army under General Amherst in his proceedings at Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and the Lakes. The cruelty with which the Cherokees prosecuted their renewed hostilities in the spring of 1760, alarmed all the southern English colonies, and application was, in consequence, made to the commander-in-chief for assistance. He, therefore, detached the Honourable Colonel Montgomery, an officer of distinguished zeal and activity, with 400 men of the Royals, 700 Highlanders of his own regiment, and a strong detachment of provincials, with orders to proceed as expeditiously as possible to the country of the Cherokees, and, after chastising them, to march to New York, and embark for the expedition against Montreal. In the middle of June, he reached the neighbourhood of the Indian town Little Keowee, and resolving to rush upon the enemy by surprise, he left his baggage with a proper guard, and

marched
panies o
Keowee.
killed, a
Royals
found th
tired to
chastisen
middle s
with mo
killed, an
the High
Captain
kinnon, a
piper, an
this serv
Meanwhi
or rather
fines of
mand of
stock of p
to encoun
led by fan
to march
serving th
ed, attack
officers, ex
These t
regiment i
dition to
Every
America h
* This o
Strathspey,
Maida, acted
son, and, s
ed, with equ

marched to Estatoe, detaching on his route the light companies of the Royals and Highlanders, to destroy Little Keowee. This they performed with the loss of a few men killed, and Lieutenants Marshall and Hamilton of the Royals wounded; but on their arrival at Estatoe, they found the enemy had fled. Colonel Montgomery then retired to Fort Prince George. But finding that the recent chastisement had had no effect, he paid a second visit to the middle settlement. On this occasion, however, he met with more resistance, for he had 2 officers and 20 men killed, and 26 officers and 68 men wounded. Of these the Highlanders had 1 serjeant and 6 privates killed, and Captain Sutherland, Lieutenants Macmaster and Mac-kinnon, and Assistant Surgeon Munro, and 1 serjeant, 1 piper, and 24 rank and file, wounded. Having completed this service, he again returned to Fort Prince George. Meanwhile, the Indians were not idle. They laid siege to, or rather blockaded, Fort Loudon, a small fort on the confines of Virginia, defended by 200 men under the command of Captain Denure, and possessing only a small stock of provisions and ammunition. The garrison, too weak to encounter the enemy in the field, was at length compelled by famine to surrender, on condition of being permitted to march to the English settlements; but the Indians observing the convention no longer than their interest required, attacked the garrison on their march, and killed all the officers, except Captain John Stuart.*

These transactions detained Colonel Montgomery and his regiment in Virginia, and prevented their joining the expedition to Montreal as was intended.

Every object for which war had been undertaken in America being now accomplished, the attention of Govern-

* This officer, who was of the family of Stewart of Kinchardine in Strathspey, and father of the late General Sir John Stuart, Count of Maida, acted the same part towards the Indians as Sir William Johnson, and, so far as his more confined power and influence extended, with equal success.

ment was called to the West Indies, where the possession of Martinique gave the enemy great opportunities of annoying our commerce in those seas. The feeble attempt made by General Hopson and Commodore Moore, in 1759, showing the French their danger more clearly, had induced them to make every exertion to strengthen their fortified posts, and to maintain a larger garrison in the island than formerly, so that what might at first have been accomplished with comparatively little loss, was now likely to be a work of time, bloodshed, and labour.

*Attempt
landed
der of
and t
arms-
sion of*

ORDI
body of
four Hi
their se
capabili
dered th
and diff
Owin
change
and onl
Americ
Martini
James
war, un

This
loupe,
22d reg
Melville
and oth

* Ger

† The
were sca
small tra
off, with
Robertso

SECTION VII.

Attempt on the Island of Dominique—Spirited attack of the Highlanders and grenadiers on the enemy's entrenchments—Surrender of the colony—Preparations for an attack on Martinique and the Havannah—Martinique surrendered to the British arms—Share of the Highlanders in this enterprise—Submission of all the Windward Islands.

ORDERS were sent to North America to prepare a large body of troops for the West Indies. Among these, the four Highland battalions were particularly specified: "As their sobriety and abstemious habits, great activity, and capability of bearing the vicissitudes of heat and cold, rendered them well qualified for that climate, and for a broken and difficult country." *

Owing to the differences in the cabinet at home, and the change of ministers, these orders were not followed up, and only a few troops reached the West Indies from North America. Our commanders being thus unable to attempt Martinique, Colonel Lord Rollo, and Commodore Sir James Douglas, with a small land force and four ships of war, undertook an expedition against Dominique.

This force consisted of part of the garrison of Guadeloupe, the grenadiers and light infantry of the 4th and 22d regiments, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Melville, and 6 companies of Montgomery's Highlanders and others, who had been sent from New York. † Arriv-

* General Instructions, dated Whitehall, 1759.

† The transports from New York, conveying nearly 2000 men, were scattered in a gale of wind. A company of Montgomery's, in a small transport, were attacked by a French privateer, which they beat off, with the loss of Lieutenant M'Lean and 6 men killed, and Captain Robertson and 11 men wounded.

ing off Dominique on the 6th of June 1761, they immediately landed, and marched, with little opposition, to the town of Roseau. From some entrenchments above the town, the enemy kept up a galling fire. These Lord Rollo resolved to attack without delay, particularly as he had learned that a reinforcement from Martinique was shortly expected. This service was performed by himself, and Colonel Melville, at the head of the grenadiers, light infantry, and Highlanders, with such vigour and success, that the enemy were driven, in succession, from all their works. So sudden was the charge of the grenadiers and Highlanders, that few of the British suffered. The governor and his staff being taken prisoners, surrendered the colony without more opposition. This was the only service performed in the American seas during the year 1761.

In the following year, it was resolved to resume active operations, and to attempt Martinique and the Havannah, two of the most important stations in the possession of the French and Spaniards. The plan of operations of the preceding year was now, therefore, resumed, and eleven regiments having embarked in North America arrived at Barbadoes in December. There they were joined by four regiments who had been at the attack of Belleisle, and, being reinforced by some corps from the islands, the whole force amounted to eighteen regiments, under the command of Major-General Monckton, and Brigadiers Haviland, James Grant, (of Montgomery's Highlanders,) Rufane, and Walsh, and Colonel Lord Rollo. The naval armament consisted of 18 sail of the line, with frigates, bomb-vessels, and fire-ships, under Rear-Admiral Rodney. In this force were included three battalions of Highlanders, viz. Montgomery's regiment, and the 1st and 2d battalions of Lord John Murray's. Fraser's remained in North America.

This powerful armament sailed from Barbadoes on the 5th of January 1762, and on the 8th, the fleet anchored in St Ann's Bay, Martinique. An immediate landing was

effecte
detach
descen
ton an
Cas de
two co
ly com
these w
reasona
prove s
would
from w
foundat
tions h
stations
island,
and th
Morne
ration,
having
on the
purpose
bottom
sailors,
ment.
round t
made by
main bo
the new
posite r
sailors h
most pe
erected.
great ga
every qu
enemy d
gle, our

effected without loss. Brigadiers Grant and Haviland were detached to the Bay of Ance Darlet, where they made a descent without opposition. On the 16th, General Monckton and the whole army landed in the neighbourhood of Cas de Navire, under Morne Tortueson and Morne Garnier, two considerable eminences which overlook and completely command the town and citadel of Fort Royal. Till these were carried, the town could not be attacked with any reasonable prospect of success ; but if the enterprise should prove successful, the enemy, without being able to return it, would be exposed to the fire of these commanding heights, from whence every shot would plunge through the roof to the foundation of every house in the town. Suitable precautions had therefore been taken to secure these important stations against attack. Like the other high grounds in this island, they were protected by very deep and rocky ravines, and their natural strength was much improved by art. Morne Tortueson was first attacked. To support this operation, a body of troops and marines, (800 of the latter having been landed from the fleet,) were ordered to advance on the right, along the sea side, towards the town, for the purpose of attacking two redoubts near the beach. Flat-bottomed boats, each carrying a gun and manned with sailors, were ordered close in shore to support this movement. On the left a corps of light infantry was to get round the enemy's left, whilst the attack on the centre was made by the grenadiers and Highlanders, supported by the main body of the army ; all to be under cover of the fire of the new batteries, which had been hastily erected on the opposite ridges. With their usual spirit and activity, the sailors had dragged the cannon to the summit of these almost perpendicular ridges on which the batteries had been erected. The necessary arrangements were executed with great gallantry and perseverance. The attack succeeded in every quarter. The works were carried in succession ; the enemy driven from post to post ; and, after a severe struggle, our troops became masters of the whole Morne. Thus

far they had proceeded with success ; but nothing decisive could be done without possession of the other eminence of Garnier, which, from its greater height, enabled the enemy to cause much annoyance to our troops. Three days passed ere proper dispositions could be made for driving them from this ground. The preparations for this purpose were still unfinished, when the enemy's whole force descended from the hill, and attacked the British in their advanced posts. They were immediately repulsed ; and the troops, carried forward by their ardour, converted defence into assault, and passed the ravines with the fugitives. " The Highlanders, drawing their swords, rushed forward like furies ; and, being supported by the grenadiers under Colonel Grant, and a party of Lord Rollo's brigade, the hills were mounted and the batteries seized, and numbers of the enemy, unable to escape from the rapidity of the attack, were taken."* The French regulars escaped into the town, and the militia fled, and dispersed themselves over the country. This action proved decisive ; for the town, being commanded by the heights, surrendered on the 5th of February. This point being gained, the General was preparing to move against St Pierre, the capital of the colony, when his farther proceedings were rendered unnecessary by the arrival of deputies, who came to arrange terms of submission for that town and the rest of the island, together with the islands of Grenada, St Vincent, and St Lucia. This capitulation put the British in possession of all the Windward Islands.

The loss in this campaign amounted to 8 officers, 3 sergeants, and 87 rank and file, killed ; and 33 officers, 19 sergeants, 4 drummers, and 350 rank and file, wounded. Of this loss the proportion which fell upon the Royal Highlanders consisted of Captain William Cockburn, and Lieutenant David Barclay, and 1 serjeant and 12 rank and file,

* Westminster Journal.

killed ;
Thoma
Milne,
bertson
1 drum
mery's
and fil
1 serje

* Se
This w
most de
proves s
tory cor

killed; Major John Reid, Captains James Murray, * and Thomas Stirling, Lieutenants Alexander Mackintosh, David Milne, Patrick Balneaves, Alexander Turnbull, John Robertson, William Brown, and George Leslie, 3 serjeants, 1 drummer, and 72 rank and file, wounded. Of Montgomery's Highlanders, Lieutenant Hugh Gordon and 4 rank and file were killed; and Captain Alexander Mackenzie, 1 serjeant, and 26 rank and file, wounded.

* See an account of his wound in the article Athole Highlanders. This was one of the many remarkable instances of the rapid cure of the most desperate gun-shot wounds in the climate of those islands, which proves so deleterious to European constitutions in fever and inflammatory complaints.

SECTION VIII.

War declared against Spain—Preparations for an attack on the Havannah—Difficulties attending the enterprise—Narrative of operations during the siege—The Moro carried by assault—Surrender of the Havannah.

GREAT BRITAIN having declared war against Spain, preparations were made to assail her in the tenderest point. For this purpose, it was determined to attack, in spring, the Havannah, the capital of the large island of Cuba, a place of the greatest importance to Spain, being the key of her vast empire in South America, and deemed by the Spanish ministry impregnable.

The capture of this strong town, in which the whole trade and navigation of the Spanish West Indies centered, would almost finish the war in that quarter; and, if followed up by farther advantages, would expose to danger the whole of Spanish America. The command of this important enterprise was entrusted to Lieutenant-General the Earl of Albemarle, Admiral Sir George Pocock, and Commodore Keppell, together with Lieutenant-General Elliot, Major-Generals Keppell and La Fausille, and Brigadier-Generals Haviland, Grant, Lord Rollo, Walsh, and Reid. Lord Rollo, being attacked by fever, was carried on board ship, and proceeded to England. Soon after his arrival, he died at Leicester, on his way to Scotland, and was buried with military honours. Upon his departure, the command of his brigade was bestowed on Colonel Guy Carleton.

Much valuable time was lost in preparations at home; and, instead of reaching the West Indies in time to sail for their destination immediately after the reduction of Martinique, the commanders did not leave England with the fleet till the month of March. The best period for action in these latitudes was thus lost, and an arduous service was

to be u
One pa
The fle
and Co
from M
day. T
besides
the Roy
or Innis
48th, 5
landers,
ment of
Glenlyo
inforcem
the hur
cess of t
resolved
hama, a
attempt
that the
in seven
a navigat
on the 5

The h
Its entra
called th
with bast
nearly tw
attempt
themselv
bour, and
tions bei
a demons
troops di
opposition
previousl
army was

to be undertaken in the most unhealthy season of the year. One part of the arrangements, however, was well executed. The fleet arrived off Cape Nichola on the 27th of May; and Commodore Sir James Douglas, with a fleet and troops from Martinique, joined them on the evening of the same day. The armament now included nineteen sail of the line, besides eighteen frigates and smaller vessels of war, with the Royals, 4th or King's Own, 9th, 15th, 17th, 22d, 27th or Inniskilling, 28th, 34th, 35th, 40th, Royal Highlanders, 48th, 56th, 60th, 65th, 72d, 77th or Montgomery's Highlanders, 90th, 98th, two corps of provincials, and a detachment of marines under Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell of Glenlyon; in all, upwards of 11,000 firelocks. A further reinforcement of 4000 men was expected from New York. As the hurricane months were approaching, much of the success of the enterprise depended on expedition. The Admiral resolved, therefore, to run through the Straights of Old Bahama, a long, narrow, and dangerous passage. This bold attempt was executed with so much judgment and prudence, that the whole fleet, favoured by good weather, and sailing in seven divisions, completed, without loss or interruption, a navigation which is reckoned perilous for a single ship, and on the 5th of June arrived in sight of the Havannah.

The harbour of this city is the best in the West Indies. Its entrance is narrow, and is secured on one side by a fort called the Puntal, surrounded by a strong rampart, flanked with bastions, and covered by a ditch. In the harbour lay nearly twenty sail of the line, which, instead of making any attempt to oppose the operations of the invaders, secured themselves by sinking three ships in the mouth of the harbour, and throwing an iron boom across it. The preparations being completed on the 7th June, the Admiral made a demonstration to land to the westward, while a body of troops disembarked to the eastward of the harbour without opposition, the squadron under Commodore Keppell having previously silenced a small battery on the beach. The army was divided into two corps, one of which, under Lieu-

tenant-General Elliot, was to cover the siege, and protect the parties employed in procuring water and provisions,— a service of great importance, for the water was scarce and of a bad quality, and the salt provisions were in such a state that they were more injurious than the climate to the health of the army. * The other division was commanded by General Keppell, and was intended for the reduction of the Moro, which commanded the town and the harbour. A detachment, under Colonel William Howe, was encamped to the westward, to cut off the communication between the town and the country. In this disposition the troops remained, occasionally relieving each other in the hardest duties, during the whole of the siege. The soil was every-

▪ In this respect, as well as in the size and quality of the ships employed in transporting troops, there is now a great and important improvement, affording much additional security to the health of the troops, greater safety on the voyage, and more chance of success in all enterprises. Their provisions of all kinds (with the exception of the rum) are now of the best quality; and from the existing regulations, which direct all provisions to be surveyed by boards, composed of officers, it depends on themselves if they allow any bad provisions to be received. In former times, instances have been known when, in consequence of bad and heavy sailing transports, and provisions improperly cured, voyages have been so tedious, and the troops have become so sickly, that, on reaching the destined point of attack, nothing could be attempted. Great improvements are still required. While new rum is so notoriously known to be ruinous to health, that even the Negroes call it *kill the devil*, it is matter of regret that the troops should continue to be poisoned by the issue of such deleterious liquor. If good rum is dear, let the supply be discontinued; but when the health of the soldier is at stake, and (considerations of humanity apart) when the value of a soldier's life on foreign stations, and the expence of supplying vacancies, are considered, surely the difference in the value between good and bad spirits, in the daily allowance to the troops, ought not to be considered. On the other hand, when, by proper encouragement, a full supply of the best fresh beef for all our West India garrisons can be ob- tained from Trinidad and the Spanish Main, a third cheaper than salt pork and beef can be sent from England, it is to be hoped that so important a subject will not be much longer neglected, and that our troops in tropical climates will not be fed on salt beef and pork, new rum and dry bread, which, in the language of the soldiers, who speak what they feel, must in a hot climate be "*the devil's own diet.*"

where
siegers
proach
of all o
some of
farther
our tro

The
On the
rit and
300 me

In th
statione
furious
seven h
aided b
greatly
the gre
losing C
killed a

Sickn
complet
the Mo
such fu
Thus th
in a few
aster w
made th
cane sea
rit of th
and, wh
rancid a
ter, thos
the sma
dance, y
before t

where so thin and hard, that the greatest difficulty the besiegers encountered was to cover themselves in their approaches, and to raise the necessary batteries. But, in spite of all obstacles, batteries were raised against the Moro, and some others pushed forward to drive the enemy's ships still farther into the harbour, and prevent them from molesting our troops in their approaches.

The Spaniards did not continue entirely on the defensive. On the 29th June, they made a sally with considerable spirit and resolution, but were forced to retire, leaving nearly 300 men behind them.

In the meantime, the three largest of the British ships stationed themselves alongside the fort, and commenced a furious and unequal contest, which continued for nearly seven hours: But the Moro, from its superior height, and aided by the fire from the opposite fort of the Puntal, had greatly the advantage of the ships, which, after displaying the greatest intrepidity, were obliged to withdraw, after losing Captain Goostrey of the Marlborough, and 150 men killed and wounded.

Sickness had now spread among the besiegers, and, to complete their difficulties, the principal battery opposed to the Moro caught fire on the 3d of July, and blazed with such fury, that the whole was in twenty minutes consumed. Thus the labour of 600 men for sixteen days was destroyed in a few minutes, and all was to be begun anew. This disaster was the more severely felt, as the increasing sickness made the duty more arduous, and the approaching hurricane season threatened additional hardships. But the spirit of the troops supported them against every disadvantage, and, while they had so much cause to complain of their rancid and damaged provisions, and of the want of fresh water, though in the very neighbourhood of a river from which the small transports might have supplied them in abundance, yet the shame of defeat, the prospect of the rich prize before them, and the honour that would result from taking

a place so strong in itself and so bravely defended, were motives which excited them to unwearied exertions.

A part of the reinforcement from North America having arrived, new batteries were quickly raised, and the Jamaica fleet touching at Havannah, on the passage home, left such supplies as they could spare of necessaries for the siege. Fresh vigour was thus infused.

After various operations on both sides, the enemy, on the 22d of July, made a sortie, with 1500 men, divided into three parties. Each attacked a separate post, while a fire was kept up in their favour from every point, the Puntal, the west bastion, the lines, and the ships in the harbour. After a short resistance, they were all forced back with the loss of 400 men, besides many who, in the hurry of retreat, precipitated one another into the ditches, and were drowned. The loss of the besiegers in killed and wounded amounted to fifty men.

In the afternoon of the 30th two mines were sprung with such effect, that a practicable breach was made in the bastion, and orders were immediately given for the assault. The troops mounted the breach, entered the fort, and formed themselves with such celerity, that the enemy were confounded, and fled on all sides, leaving 350 men killed or drowned by leaping into the ditches, while 500 threw down their arms. Don Lewis de Valasco, the governor of the fort, and the Marquis Gonzales, the second in command, disdaining to surrender, fell while making the most gallant efforts to rally their men, and bring them back to their posts. Lieutenant-Colonel James Stuart, * who commanded the assault, had only 2 lieutenants and 12 men killed, with 4 serjeants and 24 men wounded.

Thus fell the Moro, after a vigorous struggle of forty days from the time when it was invested. Its reduction, however, was not followed by the surrender of the Havannah. On the contrary, the Governor opened a well supported

* This officer served afterwards in India, and commanded against Cuddalore in 1782.

fire, wh
little bl
their e
town.
which th
of the b
the 13th
along th
effectual
the gar
from ev
harbour
and on
Havann
agreed t
should,
allowed
with the
ral frige
taken ;
the sieg
mated a
as the p
equal pr
tion to t

C
L
2 M
7 B
51 F
185 C
599 S
763 S
741 C
12,099 S

This important conquest was effected with the loss of 11 officers, 15 serjeants, 4 drummers, 260 rank and file, killed; 4 officers, and 51 rank and file, who died of their wounds; 39 officers, 14 serjeants, 11 drummers, 576 rank and file, wounded; and 27 officers, 19 serjeants, 6 drummers, and 630 rank and file, who died by sickness. The Highland regiments suffered little. The loss sustained by the two battalions of the 42d regiment was 2 drummers, and 6 privates, killed, and 4 privates wounded; the loss by sickness consisted of Major Macneil, Captains Robert Menzies and A. Macdonald, Lieutenants Farquharson, Grant, Lapsley, Cunningham, Hill, Blair, 2 drummers, and 71 rank and file. Of Montgomery's, Lieutenant Macvicar and 2 privates were killed, and 6 privates wounded; and Lieutenants Grant and Macnab, and 6 privates, died of the fever. *

Immediate preparations were made for removing the disposable troops from the Island. The 1st battalion of the 42d, and Montgomery's, were ordered to embark for New York, where they landed in the end of October. All the men of the 2d battalion, fit for service, were drafted into the 1st, the rest, with the officers, were ordered to Scotland, where they remained till reduced in the following year. All the junior officers of every rank were placed on half pay.

* The King of Spain expressed great displeasure at the conduct of the commanders who surrendered the place. Don Juan de Prado, the governor, and the Marquis del Real Transporte, the admiral, were tried by a council of war at Madrid, and punished with a sequestration of their estates, and banishment to the distance of 48 leagues from the Court; and the Viscount Supcrinda, late Viceroy of Peru, and Don Diego Tavanez, late governor of Carthagena, who were on their passage home, and had called in at the Havannah a short time before the siege, were also tried, on a charge of assisting at a council of war, recommending the surrender of the town, and sentenced to the same punishment. But the conduct of Don Juan de Velaseo, who fell in the defence of the Moro when it was stormed, was differently appreciated. His family was ennobled, his son created Viscount Moro, and a standing order made, that ever after there should be a ship in the Spanish navy called the Vclasco.

FRAS

Farther o
Regim
render
mitted
falls in
their lu
winter
Royal
this, m
the Sco

WE m
mained i
mery's, w
tion sent
time to e
Indies.

In the
the coast
possession
received
blockade
by Colon
from Nev
consisted
ment of t
gomery's
cials. Co
seven mil

VOL. 1

SECTION IX.

FRASER'S, MONTGOMERY'S, AND ROYAL HIGHLANDERS.

Farther operations in America till the return of the Royal Highland Regiment to Europe in the year 1767—Blockade of St John's—Surrender of the place—Detachment sent to Fort Pitt—Outrages committed by the Indians on the back-settlers and traders—Detachment falls into an ambuscade of the Indians—Indians decoyed out of their lurking place, and completely defeated—Royal Highlanders winter at Fort Pitt—Skirmishing with the Indians—Peace—Royal Highlanders soon after return to Ireland—Previous to this, many of the men either settle in America, or volunteer into the Scotch Fusiliers—General character and remarks.

WE must now return to Fraser's Highlanders, who remained in America, and to the two companies of Montgomery's, who did not return to New York, from the expedition sent against the Indians in the autumn of 1761, in time to embark with the rest of the regiment for the West Indies.

In the summer of 1762, a French armament appeared on the coast of Newfoundland, and, landing some troops, took possession of St John's. Commodore Lord Colville having received intelligence of the event, sailed immediately to blockade the harbour of St John's, and was soon followed by Colonel William Amherst, with a small force collected from New York, Halifax, and Louisburg. This force consisted of the flank companies of the Royals, a detachment of the 45th, and two companies of Fraser's and Montgomery's Highlanders, with a small detachment of provincials. Colonel Amherst landed on the 13th of September, seven miles to the northward of St John's, having expe-

rienced little opposition from the enemy; and, pushing forward, took possession of the strong port of Kitty Willey and two other fortified heights. On the 17th, a mortar battery being completed, and ready to open on the garrison, Count de Hausenville, the commander of the French troops, surrendered by capitulation. The enemy's fleet, taking advantage of a heavy fog, had made their escape two nights before. The prisoners on this occasion were more numerous than the victors. The loss was 1 lieutenant and 11 rank and file killed; 3 captains, 2 serjeants, 1 drummer, and 32 rank and file, wounded. Captain Macdonell of Fraser's, and Captain Mackenzie of Montgomery's, died of their wounds.

After this service, the detachments joined their respective regiments in New York and Louisburg, where they passed the ensuing winter. During the same season the Royal Highlanders were stationed in Albany. In the summer of 1763 they were put under the command of Colonel Bouquet of the 60th regiment, and ordered to the relief of Fort Pitt, along with a detachment of Bouquet's own regiment, and another of the 77th Highlanders; in all, 956 men.

A variety of causes had combined to irritate the Indians, whose passions were already inflamed by the intemperate use of spiritous liquors. But the principal causes of complaint were the encroachments of the colonial settlers, which were greatly exaggerated by French emissaries, who were naturally anxious to recover the territory they had lost, or at least to render the possession of as little advantage as possible to the British, by attempts to instigate and irritate the Indians against them. The consequence of these irritations was soon seen. The revenge of the Indians first broke forth against those settlers and traders who had chiefly provoked it. The warriors of different nations united, and attacked in succession all the small posts between Lake Erie and Pittsburgh, while the terror excited by their approach was increased by exaggerated accounts of their numbers, and of the destruction that attended their progress

So little
our Gov
the Indi
terprise
great im
ing.

Colon
provision
yond th
each sid
It was h
towards
attacked
giment,
drove th
consider
took pos
they wer
from on
continua
they soo
came ge
with inc
conclud
ing mor
invariab
vanced
sions, an
the han
pursuing
every fr
them to
for a feig
were ord
troops o
This, wi
The Ind

So little suspicion of these designs had been entertained by our Government, that some of the posts were dependant on the Indians for their supplies of provisions. In those enterprises they displayed no small degree of sagacity, and a great improvement in their discipline and manner of fighting.

Colonel Bouquet, with his detachment and a convoy of provisions, reached Bushy Run about the end of July. Beyond this place was a narrow pass, having steep hills on each side, and a woody eminence at the further extremity. It was his intention to penetrate this pass in the night; but, towards the close of day, his advanced guard was suddenly attacked by the Indians. The light infantry of the 42d regiment, being ordered to the support of the advanced guard, drove the enemy from the ambuscade, pursuing them to a considerable distance. But the Indians soon returned, and took possession of some neighbouring heights. From these they were again driven; but no sooner were they forced from one position than they appeared on another, till, by continual reinforcements, they became so numerous, that they soon surrounded the detachment, when the action became general. The enemy made their attacks on every side with increasing vigour, but were constantly repulsed. Night concluded the combat, which was renewed early the following morning by the enemy, who kept up an incessant fire, invariably retiring as often as any part of the troops advanced upon them. Encumbered by the convoy of provisions, and afraid of leaving their wounded to fall into the hands of the enemy, our troops were prevented from pursuing to any distance. The enemy becoming bolder by every fresh attack, a stratagem was attempted to entice them to come to closer action. Preparations being made for a feigned retreat, two companies, which were in advance, were ordered to retire and fall within the square, while the troops opened their files, as if preparing to cover a retreat. This, with some other dispositions, had the desired effect. The Indians, believing themselves certain of victory, and

forgetting their usual precaution of covering themselves with trees or bushes, rushed forward with much impetuosity. Being thus fully exposed, and coming within reach, they were vigorously charged in front, while two companies, making a sudden movement, and running round a hill, which concealed their approach, attacked them in flank. They were thus thrown into great confusion; and, in retreating, they were pursued to such a distance that they did not venture to rally. Colonel Bouquet resumed his march, and reached Fort Pitt without farther molestation. In this skirmishing warfare the troops suffered much from the want of water and the extreme heat of the weather. The loss by the enemy was 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 1 serjeant, 1 drummer, and 44 rank and file, killed; and 1 captain, 3 lieutenants, 1 volunteer, 5 serjeants, 1 drummer, and 49 rank and file, wounded. Of the Royal Highlanders, Lieutenant John Graham, and James Mackintosh, 1 serjeant, and 26 rank and file, were killed; Captain John Graham of Duchray, Lieutenant Duncan Campbell, 2 serjeants, 2 drummers, and 30 rank and file, wounded. Of Montgomery's Highlanders 1 drummer and 5 privates were killed; and Lieutenant Donald Campbell and Volunteer John Peebles, 3 serjeants, and 7 privates, wounded.

The Royal Highland Regiment passed the winter in Fort Pitt; and, early in the summer of 1764, was employed under Colonel Bouquet, now appointed Brigadier-General. Continued encroachments on the territories of the Indians so provoked them, that they retaliated with great fury on the back-settlers. To repress their attacks two expeditions were ordered; one from Niagara, under Sir William Johnson, and another under Brigadier-General Bouquet. The latter consisted of eight companies of the 42d, the light infantry of the 60th regiment, and 400 Virginian marksmen, with a detachment from Maryland and Pennsylvania, having their faces painted, and their clothes made in the Indian fashion. In this service the troops traversed many hundred miles, cutting their way through thick forests, and frequent-

ly attack
dians, w
of warfa
was gra
interrupt
harassin
the troo
July to
two mon
verity.
mense e
known in
months,
and two
from eit
tive, tho
not leave
men died
there we
geon. †

The re
been for
bers, as n
and varie
the West

* In the
Thomas) S
Edington a
miles up th
took possess
and spring
regiment.
great prude
more than
his whole
dent.

† Regim

ly attacked by, and attacking, skirmishing parties of the Indians, who were at length so harassed with this constant state of warfare, that they sued for a cessation of hostilities. This was granted, and soon followed by a peace, which was not interrupted for many years. If this species of warfare was harassing to the Indians, it must have been no less so to the troops, who were allowed no rest from the month of July to January 1765, when they returned to Fort Pitt, two months after the winter had commenced with great severity. Although forced to march through woods of immense extent, where the snow had attained a depth unknown in Europe, it is a remarkable fact, that, in these six months, three of which they were exposed to extreme heat, and two to an equal excess of cold, with very little shelter from either extreme, and frequently disturbed by an active, though not a formidable enemy, the Highlanders did not leave a man behind from fatigue or exhaustion. * Three men died of sickness; and when they returned to Fort Pitt, there were only nineteen men under charge of the surgeon. †

The regiment was now in better quarters than they had been for several years. They were much reduced in numbers, as might have been expected from the extent, nature, and variety of service in which, amidst the torrid heats of the West Indies, and the rigorous winters of North Ame-

* In the month of August 1765, Captain (afterwards General Sir Thomas) Stirling was detached with Lieutenants Macculloch and Edington and 100 men, and sent first down the Ohio, and then 1500 miles up the Mississippi, to Fort Chartres in the Illinois, of which he took possession in October. He occupied the fort during the winter and spring: in June he returned to Philadelphia, and joined the regiment. Captain Stirling must have performed this service with great prudence and attention; for, after a journey and voyage of more than 3000 miles, and an absence of ten months, he brought his whole detachment back in perfect health, and without an accident.

† Regimental Reports.

rica, they had been for so many years engaged. During the following year they remained in Pennsylvania; and, in the month of July 1767, embarked at Philadelphia for Ireland. Such of the men as chose to remain in America, rather than return home, were permitted to volunteer into other regiments. The second battalion was reduced, and one captain, twelve lieutenants, and two ensigns of the first battalion, were placed on half-pay. Captain Small,* who was reduced to half-pay, but immediately put on the full-pay of the Scotch Fusileers, being deservedly popular among the men, drew along with him into that regiment a great proportion of those who volunteered for America. The volunteers were so numerous, that, along with those who had been previously discharged and sent home as disabled, and others who were discharged in America, where they settled, they reduced the number of the regiment to a very small proportion of that which had left Scotland.

By their courage in the field, and their integrity and orderly conduct in quarters, this body of men seem to have made the same impression on the Americans as elsewhere. One of the numerous proofs of this favourable impression will be found in the following extracts from an article published in the Virginia Gazette, dated the 30th July 1767. "Last Sunday evening, the Royal Highland Regiment embarked for Ireland, which regiment, since its arrival in America, has been distinguished for having undergone most amazing fatigues, made long and frequent marches through an inhospitable country, bearing excessive heat and severe cold with alacrity and cheerfulness, frequently encamping in deep snow, such as those that inhabit the interior parts of this province do not see, and which only those who inhabit the most northern parts of Europe can have any idea of, continually exposed in camp and on their marches to the alarms of a savage enemy, who, in all their attempts, were forced to fly." The article then

* Afterwards well known and highly respected as a general officer and lieutenant-governor of Guernsey.

proceeds
and the
them for
Colonel
defeated
from a s
benefits,
viour w
giving a
life is n
soldier;
viour, th
nour, an

Having
mination
country,
and wou

Ticondero
Martiniqu
Guadalou
General A
Lakes, a
Martiniqu
1762,
Havannah
battalion
Expedition
Fort Pi
Second ex
neral B

Total in t

Comp
field w

proceeds: "And, in a particular manner, the freemen of this and the neighbouring provinces have most sincerely to thank them for that resolution and bravery with which they, under Colonel Bouquet, and a small number of Royal Americans, defeated the enemy, and ensured to us peace and security from a savage foe; and, along with our blessings for these benefits, they have our thanks for that decorum in behaviour which they maintained during their stay in this city, giving an example that the most amiable behaviour in civil life is no way inconsistent with the character of the good soldier; and for their loyalty, fidelity, and orderly behaviour, they have every wish of the people for health, honour, and a pleasant voyage." *

Having continued the history of the regiment to the termination of hostilities, and its safe arrival in a friendly country, I subjoin a general list of the total loss in killed and wounded during the war.

	KILLED.				WOUNDED.							
	Fld. Officers.	Captains.	Subalterns.	Drummers.	Fld. Officers.	Captains.	Subalterns.	Drummers.	Privates.			
Ticonderoga, 7th July 1758,	1	1	6	9	297	5	12	10	306			
Martinique, January 1759,					8		1	2	22			
Guadaloupe, February and March 1759,			1	1	25		4	3	57			
General Amherst's expedition to the Lakes, July and August 1759,					3			1	4			
Martinique, January and February 1762,		1	1	1	12	1	1	7	3	1	72	
Havannah, June and July 1762, (two battalions present,)				1	3				1	4		
Expedition, under Colonel Bouquet, to Fort Pitt in August 1763,		1	1	1	26	1	1	2	2	30		
Second expedition, under Brigadier-General Bouquet, in 1764 and 1765,					7			1		9		
Total in the seven years' war,	1	3	9	12	1	381	1	7	25	22	4	504

Comparing the loss sustained by this regiment in the field with that of other corps, it has generally been less

* Virginia Gazette, July 1767.

than theirs, except in the unfortunate affair of Ticonderoga. I have conversed with several officers who served in the corps at that period, and they uniformly accounted for the moderate loss from the celerity of their attack, and the use of the broad sword, which the enemy could never withstand: this, likewise, was the opinion of an old gentleman, one of the original soldiers of the Black Watch, in the ranks of which, although a gentleman by birth and education, he served till the peace of 1748: he informed me that, although it was believed at home that the regiment had been nearly destroyed at Fontenoy, the thing was quite the reverse; and that it was the subject of general observation in the army, that their loss should have been so small, considering how actively they were engaged in different parts of the field. "On one occasion," said the respectable veteran, who was animated with the subject, "a brigade of Dutch were ordered to attack a rising ground, on which were posted the troops called the King of France's own Guards. The Highlanders were to support them. The Dutch conducted their march and attack as if they did not know the road, halting, and firing, and halting, every twenty paces. The Highlanders, losing all patience with this kind of fighting, which gave the enemy such time and opportunity to fire at their leisure, dashed forward, passed the Dutch, and the first ranks giving their firelocks to the rear rank, they drew their swords, and soon drove the French from their ground. When the attack was concluded, it was found that of the Highlanders not above a dozen men were killed and wounded, while the Dutch, who had not come up at all, lost more than five times that number."

During the preceding war, the regiment was fortunate in possessing an excellent corps of officers, men of respectable character, education, and family, several of whom were distinguished for superior professional acquirements, and for their accomplishments as gentlemen. The number of officers in the year 1759, including the chaplains and medi-

cal staff
only ro
John R
of Glou
John C
and Joh
Gordon
Graham
liam M
ly of I
James A
Alexand
son; Th
Duncan
dington.
rank in
entered
Urrard,
William
died on
officers,
private
teem of
ble line
position.
to procur
sessed th
elevated
ter, and
to acqui
tinguish
Fraser's
said, "5
soldiers."

cal staff of both battalions, was 83. Of this number, seven only rose to be general officers, Francis Grant of Grant, John Reid of Strathloch, or Baron Reid; Allan Campbell of Glenure; James Murray, (son of Lord George Murray;) John Campbell of Strachur; Thomas Stirling of Ardoch; and John Small. Those who became field-officers were, Gordon Graham; Duncan Campbell of Inveraw; Thomas Graham of Duchray; John Graham his brother; William Murray of Lintrose; William Grant of the family of Rothiemurchus; James Abercromby of Glassa; James Abercromby junior; Robert Grant; James Grant; Alexander Turnbull of Strathcathro; Alexander Donaldson; Thomas Fletcher of Landertis; Donald Robertson; Duncan Campbell; Alexander Maclean, and James Eddington. Colonels Fletcher and Eddington attained their rank in the East India Company's service, in which they entered after the peace of 1763; Captains Stewart of Urrard, Campbell of Melford, Stewart of Stenton, and Sir William Cockburn, sold out; and the others retired, and died on half-pay as captains or subalterns. A corps of officers, respectable in their persons, character, and rank in private society, was of itself sufficient to secure the esteem of the world, and to keep their men in an honourable line of conduct, even had they manifested a contrary disposition. While the colonel was unremitting in his exertions to procure the appointment of good officers, and the men possessed the moral virtues of a pastoral and agricultural life, elevated by love of country, respect for their own character, and a spirit of independence, the corps could not fail to acquire that character, for which it was so greatly distinguished. All these remarks apply with equal justice to Fraser's and Montgomery's Highlanders, of whom it was said, "That the officers were gentlemen, and the men were soldiers."

SECTION X.

Regiment lands at Cork—Recruiting parties sent to the Highlands—Dress of the regiment at this period—Character—Recruits arrive from Scotland—Deceptions practised in recruiting for other regiments—Regiment removed to Belfast—Employed in aid of the civil power till 1771—This year a company added—In 1772, stationed in the counties of Galway and Antrim—Regiment lands in Scotland in 1775—Character—Regimental establishment increased.

THE regiment landed at Cork, where their arrival was thus announced: "General Lord John Murray, who has been here for some weeks, waiting the arrival of his regiment, marched in this morning at their head, himself and his officers dressed in the Highland garb, with broad sword, pistols, and dirk." Recruiting parties were sent to the Highlands, and, on the 28th of May following, when reviewed by General Arniger, the regiment was complete to the then establishment,* and all, except two, born north of the Tay.

* At this time, the words of "the Garb of Old Gaul" were composed. Major Reid set them to music of his own composition, which has ever since been the regimental march. Peace and country quarters affording leisure to the officers, several of whom indulged their taste for poetry and music. Major Reid was one of the most accomplished flute players of the age. He died in 1806, a general in the army, and colonel of the 88th or Connaught Rangers. He left the sum of L. 52,000 to the University of Edinburgh, assigning the interest to his only daughter, who has no family, during her life. Then, as the will expressed it, "being the last of an ancient family in the county of Perth," he bequeathed, after the death of his daughter, the sum of L. 52,000, in the 3 per cents. to the Principal and Professors of the College of Edinburgh, where he was educated, and passed the happiest years of his life, to be under their sole charge and management, on condition of their establishing a Professorship of Music in the College, with a salary of

At thi
and som
coloured
colour.
clothing,
converte

not less t
the hall o
the 13th c
of his ow
in his earl
the first o
portrait o
when he
uniform o
Rangers.
posed in
been able
officers of
not on wh
ference to
composed
as also to
telligent
thirty yea
time reco
Gaul;" b
drum-ma
man's poet
of the "C
there wer
compositi
had faller
but they
beautiful.
absent fri
eyes with
kinnon, I
lent for
charged I
to Colon
dier."

At this period, the uniform of the corps had a very dark and sombre appearance. The jackets were of a dull rusty coloured red, and no part of the accoutrements was of a light colour. Economy was strictly observed in the article of clothing. The old jacket, after being worn a year, was converted into a waistcoat, and the plaid, at the end of two

not less than L. 300 per annum, and of holding an annual concert in the hall of the Professor of Music, on the anniversary of his birth-day, the 13th of January; the performance to commence with several pieces of his own composition, for the purpose of showing the style of music in his early years, and towards the middle of the last century. Among the first of these pieces is the *Garb of Old Gaul*. He also directs that a portrait of himself shall be hung up in the hall, one painted in 1745, when he was a lieutenant in Lord Loudon's Highlanders, one in the uniform of a general officer, and a third as Colonel of the Connaught Rangers. The song of the "*Garb of Old Gaul*" was originally composed in Gaelic, by a soldier of the regiment, whose name I have not been able to ascertain, and afterwards translated by one or more of the officers of the regiment. The names of three are mentioned, but I know not on what grounds; I am, therefore, unwilling to mention one in preference to another. Mr Maclagan, the chaplain, who was himself a poet, composed words of his own in the Gaelic language to the same music, as also to the quick march music of the "*Highland Laddie*." An intelligent officer, who, nearly sixty years ago, commenced a service of thirty years in the 42d regiment, states, "I cannot at this distance of time recollect the name of the man who composed the "*Garb of Old Gaul*;" but he was from Perthshire, as also John Du Cameron, who was drum-major when I joined, and who sung and repeated several of the man's poems and songs. I thought his manner of singing the Gaelic words of the "*Garb of Old Gaul*" preferable to the English. Before my time, there were many poets and bards among the soldiers. Their original compositions were generally in praise of their officers and comrades who had fallen in battle, or who had performed some gallant achievement, but they had great stores of ancient poetry. Their love songs were beautiful, and their laments for the fallen brave, and recollections of absent friends and their distant glens and rocks, have often filled my eyes with tears. There were four serjeants of the names of Mackinnon, Maclean, Macgregor, and Macdonald, who had a peculiar talent for these repetitions and songs. They all died or were discharged before the American war. The soldiers were much attached to Colonel Reid for his poetry, his music, and his bravery as a soldier."

years, was reduced to the philibeg. The hose supplied by Government were of so bad a quality, that the men advanced an additional sum to the Government price, in order to supply themselves with a better sort. Instead of feathers for their bonnets, they were allowed only a piece of black bearskin; but the men supplied themselves with ostrich feathers, in the modern fashion,* and spared no expence in fitting up their bonnets handsomely. The sword-belts were of black leather, two inches and a half in breadth; and a small cartouch-box, fitted only for thirty-two rounds of cartridges, was worn in front, above the purse, and fixed round the loins with a black belt, in which hung the bayonet. In these heavy colours, and dark blue facings, the regiment had a far less splendid appearance at a short distance than English regiments, with white breeches and belts; but on a closer view, the line was more imposing and warlike. The men possessed what an ingenious author calls "the attractive beauties of a soldier, sun-burnt complexions, a hardy weather-beaten visage, with a penetrating eye, and firm expressive countenance, sinewy and elastic limbs, traces of muscles strongly impressed, indicating capacity of action, and marking experience of service." † The personal appearance of the men has, no doubt, varied according as attention was paid to a proper selection of recruits. The appointments have also been different. The first alteration in this respect was made in the year 1769, when the regiment removed to Dublin. At this period, the men received white cloth waistcoats, and the colonel supplied them with white goatskin purses, which were deemed an improvement on the vests of red cloth, and the purses made of badger's skin.

The officers also improved their dress, by having their

* Officers and non-commissioned officers always wore a small plume of feathers, after the fashion of their country, but it was not till the period of which I am now writing, that the soldiers used so many feathers as they do at present.

† Dr Jackson's European Armies.

jackets
wore o
of the
all glitt
less con
larly at
of the
had onl
found to
ed in its
hangers,
dress. T
with car
they for
ed with
barrel t
very inc
lace on t
own exp

At thi

* Whi
in the bay
soldiers of
considerab
by his mi
make his
took out
When this
Graham, I
patiated on
The comp
scribe a su
be discharg
officer, the
tors. This
the debt, r
Lord Lieut
with the co
set at libert

jackets embroidered. During the war, however, they wore only a narrow edging of gold-lace round the borders of the facings, and very often no lace at all, epaulets and all glittering ornaments being laid aside, to render them less conspicuous to the Indians, who always aimed particularly at the officers. During their stay in Ireland, the dress of the men underwent very little alteration. The officers had only one suit of embroidery, but this fashion, being found too expensive, was given up, and gold-lace substituted in its stead. Upon ordinary occasions, they wore light hangers, using the basket-hilted broad-sword only in full dress. They also carried fusils. The serjeants were furnished with carbines, instead of the Lochaber axe or halbert, which they formerly carried. In 1775, the soldiers were provided with new arms, three inches and a half shorter in the barrel than the old musket, the length of which made it very inconvenient for exercise. The serjeants had silver-lace on their coats, which they furnished, however, at their own expense.*

At this period, the regiment was held in such respect in

* While on duty in Dublin in the year 1770, a Scotch vessel lay in the bay, the master of which was an old friend of three of the soldiers of the regiment. This man was arrested for a debt of a considerable amount, and lodged in jail. There he was visited by his military friends, through whose means he was enabled to make his escape. The keeper of the prison suspecting the soldiers, took out a warrant to apprehend them, and sent them to prison. When this was reported to the commanding officer, Colonel Gordon Graham, he mentioned the circumstance at morning parade, and expatiated on the disgrace which such conduct reflected on the regiment. The company immediately consulted together, and resolved to subscribe a sum equal to the debt, and, on condition that the men should be discharged, and their punishment left to their own commanding officer, they pledged themselves to satisfy the demands of the creditors. This offer was rejected, and the jailor, who was responsible for the debt, refused to give up the prosecution. Lord Townshend, then Lord Lieutenant, hearing of the circumstance, was so much pleased with the conduct of the regiment, that he ordered the three men to be set at liberty, becoming, himself, responsible for the debt.

the Highlands, and young men so readily enlisted into it, that recruiting parties of other regiments, in order to allure the Highland youth, frequently assumed the dress of the old Highland regiment, for which they affected to be recruiting. While the regiment lay in Dublin, a large party of recruits arrived from the Highlands to join the 38th regiment, then in Cork. When the recruits, who were all young lads, saw their countrymen, they refused to go any farther, saying they had engaged to serve in the Black Watch. The officer who had them in charge ordered several of the men to be confined, and reported the business to Major-General Dilkes, who commanded in Dublin Castle, and likewise to the late Lord Blaney, Colonel of the 38th. The Lord-Lieutenant, Lord Townshend, ordered a court of inquiry, and, after a full investigation, it was found that the officer and party had gone to the country in the Highland dress, that it was the general belief, that they were recruiting for the 42d regiment, and that, although the 38th was inserted in the attestations, no explanation was made to the recruits, who, ignorant of the English language, considered that their engagement was to serve in the regiment of their own country, and not among men whose language they did not understand, and whose dress they so much disliked. On a clear proof of the circumstances being led, they were all discharged, when they immediately re-enlisted into the 42d regiment.

This was one of many deceptions practised on these people, who, originally open and unsuspecting, are now said to be frequently distrustful. Were I to judge from my own experience, I should not credit the reality of such a change, for, in the course of twenty-one years service in the Highland corps, and in my different transactions with soldiers, of whom I recruited a very considerable number in the north, many of them left their bounty money and other sums in my hands, till they should have occasion for the money, or till it could be remitted to their relations. In a variety of little pecuniary transactions of this kind, I

was never
when I
declined.

The
was activ
aid of th
occupied
tember
pany to
cers to b
pherson,
were, in

In 17
period, f
Antrim,
Catholics
nants.
particula
guage an
Irish, th
selves.

Nothing
when the
at Port-
from Sc
Finchley

The f
and its m
in Irelan
spectable
period, a
He desc

* Many
that attach
to Scotch
leaped on
in handf

was never asked for a receipt for money so lodged; and when I offered an acknowledgment, it was generally declined.

The regiment being removed from Dublin to Belfast, was actively employed in different parts of the country in aid of the civil power. In this unpleasant duty, they were occupied during the whole of 1771. On the 21st of September of this year, orders were issued for adding a company to each regiment on the Irish establishment, the officers to be taken from the half-pay. Captain James Macpherson, Lieutenant Campbell, and Ensign John Grant, were, in consequence, appointed to the 42d.

In 1772 the regiment was stationed in Galway. At this period, fresh disturbances had broke out in the county of Antrim, and other quarters, owing to disputes between the Catholics and Protestants, and between landlords and tenants. In this delicate service, the Highlanders were found particularly useful, both from their knowledge of the language and from their conciliating conduct towards the Irish, the descendants of the same parent stock with themselves.

Nothing worthy of notice occurred till the year 1775, when the regiment embarked at Donaghadee, and landing at Port-Patrick, marched to Glasgow, after an absence from Scotland of thirty-two years, since the march to Finchley in 1743.*

The following notice of the conduct of the regiment, and its mode of discipline, during a residence of eight years in Ireland, is extracted from the communication of a respectable and intelligent friend, who served in it at that period, and for many years both before and afterwards. He describes the regiment as still possessing the character

* Many of the old soldiers on this occasion evinced the force of that attachment to the country of their birth, which is attributed to Scotchmen in general, and particularly to Highlanders. They leaped on shore with enthusiasm, kissing the earth, and holding it up in handfuls.

which it had acquired in Germany and America, although there were not more than eighty of the men remaining who served in America, and only a few individuals of those who had served in Germany, previously to 1748. Their attachment to their native dress, and their peculiarity of language, habits, and manners contributed to preserve them a race of men separate from others of the same profession, and to give to their system of regimental discipline a distinctive and peculiar character. Their messes were managed by the non-commissioned officers, or old soldiers, who had charge of the barrack-room, and these messes were always so arranged, that, in each room, the men were in friendship or intimacy with each other, or belonged to the same glen or district, or were connected by some similar tie. By these means, every barrack-room was like a family establishment. After the weekly allowances for breakfast, dinner, and small necessaries, had been provided, the surplus pay was deposited in a stock-purse, each member of the mess drawing for it in his turn. The stock thus acquired was soon found worth preserving, and instead of hoarding, they lent it out to the inhabitants, who seemed greatly surprised at seeing a soldier save money.*

Their accounts with their officers were settled once in three months, and, with the exception of a few careless spendthrifts, all the men purchased their own necessaries, with which they were always abundantly provided. At every settlement of accounts they enjoyed themselves very heartily, but with a strict observance of propriety and good humour; and as the members of each mess considered themselves in a manner answerable for one another's conduct, they animadverted on any impropriety with such severity, as to render the interference of farther authority unnecessary.

The standard height was five feet seven inches for full

* In this manner, a species of savings bank was established by these military economists.

grown
compan
eight in
grenadi
the stan
were me
dersized
tiges th
two indi
stances
ment in

Lord
regimen
much th
the cour
ing offic
tions an
arrived i
blishmen
and file
battalion
jeants, a

Officer
vice, to t
quaintan
tained :
and old r
of the ac
blishmen
fered at t
and a cr
but in th
on the s
people w
their cou
was incre
to their p

grown men, and five feet six for growing lads. When companies were complete on parade, none under five feet eight inches were allowed to be in the front rank. The grenadiers were always a body of tall men. But although the standard was nominally kept at the above height, there were men of five feet five in the centre rank, and those undersized men were frequently able to undergo greater fatigues than any other in the corps. With the exception of two individuals, who had been recruited at Glasgow, no instances of desertion occurred during the stay of the regiment in Ireland.

Lord John Murray exerted himself to procure for the regiment Scotch and Highland officers, well knowing how much their influence would assist in procuring men from the country, and sensible also of the advantage of possessing officers who understood perfectly the peculiar dispositions and character of the men. Soon after the regiment arrived in Glasgow, one company was added, and the establishment of the whole regiment augmented to 105 rank and file each company, thus making, when complete, a battalion of 1155 rank and file, exclusive of officers, sergeants, and drummers.

Officers with parties were detached on the recruiting service, to those districts of the Highlands where they had acquaintance and influence. Their object was speedily obtained: young men were proud of belonging to the corps, and old men regarded it as a representative and memorial of the achievements of their forefathers. Hence the establishment was completed in a few weeks. The bounty offered at this period was, in the first instance, one guinea and a crown; it was afterwards raised to three guineas, but in the north the increase had not the smallest influence on the success of recruiting. The inclinations of the people were chiefly swayed by the expectation of meeting their countrymen in the regiment, and when the bounty was increased, those who took it generally left it, or sent it to their parents or families.

At this time, there was a keen struggle between the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and Lord John Murray, the former wishing to introduce some southern officers into the regiment, which the latter strenuously resisted. The influence of the Lord Lieutenant prevailed, and Lieutenants Crammond, Littleton, and Franklin, were appointed, and the commissions of Lieutenants Grant and Mackenzie, whom Lord John had procured to be gazetted, were afterwards cancelled. The officers brought from the half-pay were, Captain Duncan Macpherson, and Lieutenants Henry Munro, Alexander Munro, John Macdonald, John Robertson, John Macgregor, Norman Macleod. John Grant, George Mackenzie, William Stewart, Serjeant-Major Hugh Fraser, and Quartermaster-Serjeant Smith, Adjutant and Quartermaster.

On the 10th of April 1776, the regiment, being reviewed by General Sir Adolphus Oughton, was reported complete, and so unexceptionable, that none were rejected.*

Hostilities having commenced in America, every exertion was made to teach the recruits the use of the firelock, for which purpose they were drilled even by candle-light. New arms and accoutrements were supplied to the men, together with broad-swords and pistols, iron-stocked, the swords and pistols being supplied at the expence of the colonel.

* Besides the three English officers just mentioned, a Lieutenant Hall from Northumberland was also in the regiment, but retired before they left Ireland. There were several officers from the Lowlands. Of the soldiers 931 were Highlanders, 74 Lowland Scotch, 5 English, in the band,) 1 Welsh, and 2 Irish.

*Highland
rangem
Long L
Enemy
abandon
gimians
White
Fort W
ton—S
force u
ment—
Americ
in June
cans—S
British
a gener
into win*

On the
along with
regiments
Flora, C
command
sailed, th
Oxford tr
the passag

* The n
burgh in V
ment held o
the America

SECTION XI.

AMERICAN WAR.

Highlanders embark for America—Accidents of the voyage—Arrangements after their arrival—Campaign opened—Landing on Long Island—Attack on the enemy's position near Flat Bush—Enemy retreat in disorder to their entrenched camp—Americans abandon their works—A corps of New England men and Virginians made prisoners—Skirmishing with the enemy—Battle of White Plains—Defeat of the Americans—Successful attack on Fort Washington—Hessians surprised and defeated at Trenton—Sharp action between Colonel Mawhood and a superior force under Washington—Gallant conduct of the 17th regiment—Royal Highlanders sent to Pisquatawa—Attempt by the Americans to surprise that post—Repulsed—Campaign opened in June—Battle of Brandy Wine—Total defeat of the Americans—Surprise of General Wayne's detachment—Attack on the British post at German Town—Repulsed—Attempt to bring on a general action at White Marsh—Unsuccessful—Troops go into winter quarters.

On the 14th of April, the regiment embarked at Greenock along with Fraser's Highlanders. After some delay, both regiments sailed on the 1st of May, under convoy of the *Flora*, Captain Brisbane, the Royal Highlanders being commanded by Colonel Stirling. Four days after they had sailed, the transports separated in a gale of wind. The *Oxford* transport, with a company of the 42d, was taken on the passage, and carried into Boston.* Some of the scattered

* The men taken in the *Oxford* were marched back to Williamsburgh in Virginia, where every exertion was made, and every inducement held out, to prevail with them to break their allegiance, and join the American cause. When it was found that the offers of military pro-

transports of both regiments fell in with General Howe's army on their voyage to Halifax ; and others, having got information of this movement, followed the main body, and joined the army in Staten Island, where Sir William Howe had returned, and landed on the 5th of August 1776.

Immediately on the landing of the three Highland battalions, a grenadier battalion was formed under the command of the Honourable Major (afterwards General) Sir Charles Stuart. The three light companies also formed a battalion in the brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel (now General Sir Robert) Abercromby. The grenadiers were remarkable for strength and height, and considered equal to any company in the army: the light infantry were quite the reverse, as the commanding officer would not allow a choice of men for them. The eight battalion companies were formed into two temporary battalions, the command of one being given to Major William Murray, and that of the other to Major William Grant, and the same staff serving both. These small battalions were brigaded under Sir William Erskine, and placed in the reserve, with the grenadiers and light infantry of the army, under the command of Earl Cornwallis. To these was added the 33d, his Lordship's own regiment.

From the moment of their landing, Lieutenant-Colonel Stirling was indefatigable in drilling the men to the manner of fighting practised in the former war with the Indians and French bushmen, which is so well calculated for a close woody country. Colonel Stirling was well versed in this mode of warfare, and imparted it to the troops, by first training

motion were rejected, they were told that they would have grants of fertile land, to settle in freedom and happiness, and that they would all be lairds themselves, and have no rents to pay. These latter inducements also failed. "These trust-worthy men declared they would neither take nor possess any land, but what they had deserved by supporting their king, whose health they could not be restrained from drinking, although in the middle of enemies; and when all failed, they were sent in small separate parties to the back-settlements."—They were exchanged next year, and joined the regiment.

the nor
ing th
made
excelle
tural i
dain th

At
goons,
40th,
63d, 6
added
1st of
whom
rived i

The
the 22
Graves
mediate
and a c
where t
pleted,
from F
Utrecht
encamp
crossed
and a n
by a ra
from c
through
army la
it was d

At ni
the com
under I
tention
Bedford
pass bei

the non-commissioned officers himself, and then superintending their instruction of the soldiers. The Highlanders made rapid progress in this discipline, being, in general, excellent marksmen, and requiring only to have their natural impetuosity restrained, which often led them to disdain the idea of fighting in ambush.

At this time, the army consisted of the 17th light dragoons, the 4th, 5th, 10th, 17th, 22d, 23d, 27th, 35th, 38th, 40th, Royal Highlanders, 45th, 46th, 49th, 52d, 55th, 63d, 64th, and Fraser's Highlanders. To this force were added the troops which had arrived from England on the 1st of July, making the total amount 30,000 men, of whom 13,000 were Hessians and Waldeckers, newly arrived in the fleet commanded by Lord Howe.

The campaign opened by a landing on Long Island, on the 22d of August 1776. The reserve was landed first in Gravesend Bay to the right of the Narrows, and being immediately moved forward to Flat Bush, the Highlanders and a corps of Hessians were detached to a little distance, where they encamped. After the disembarkation was completed, the whole army followed, and occupied the ground from Flat Bush in front of the villages of Gravesend and Utrecht. General Putnam with the American army was encamped at Brooklyn, a few miles distant, where his works crossed a small peninsula, having the East river on his left and a marsh on his right. The two armies were separated by a range of woody hills, which intersected the country from east to west. The direct road to the enemy lay through a pass beyond the village of Flat Bush. The army lay in this position till the morning of the 27th, when it was determined to attack the enemy in three divisions.

At night-fall, the right wing of the English army, under the command of General Clinton, supported by the brigade under Lord Percy, moved towards their right, with an intention of occupying a pass on the heights, three miles from Bedford, which the enemy had neglected to guard. This pass being seized without opposition, the main body of the

army marched through, and descended to the level country which lay between the hills and General Putnam's lines. Meanwhile the Hessians remained at Flat Bush, and General Grant with his brigade (to the support of which the Royal Highlanders were ordered up from the reserve) was directed to march from the left, along the coast to the Narrows, and attack the enemy in that quarter. At 9 o'clock in the morning, the right of the army having reached Bedford, an attack was made on the left of the enemy, who, after a short resistance, quitted the woody grounds and retired to their lines in great confusion, pursued by the British troops, Colonel Charles Stuart leading with his battalion of Highland grenadiers. The enemy's line had been strengthened with considerable labour, but, as was afterwards proved, could offer no effectual resistance to troops so ardent and so eager to close with their antagonists. But General Howe formed a different opinion, and would not permit the troops to attack the position; a resolution the more to be regretted, as he must have seen both the spirit which animated his own men, and the despondency of the Americans. By this cautious proceeding, and, as stated by General Howe, from a desire to save the lives of his soldiers, many thousands were afterwards sacrificed to recover what, on this occasion, was lost.

When the firing at Bedford was heard at Flat Bush, the Hessians under General De Heister attacked the centre of the American army, and, after a smart engagement, drove them through the woods, with the loss of three pieces of cannon. General Grant, with the left of the army, advanced from the Narrows by the edge of the bay, to attack the enemy in that quarter. The attack commenced with a smart cannonade, which was kept up on both sides till the Americans heard the firing at Bedford, when they retreated in great confusion. Unfortunately, the same caution and the same want of confidence in the bravery of his troops, which characterized Sir William Howe, also influenced General Grant, and, consequently, the same loss

of time
pidly f
treat th
must h
general
capturi
cepting
thus re
took sh

In th
in the r
Genera
British
privates
officers
mistaki
taken p
tenant
42d; an
and file

The
front of
opposite
who had
seeing n
solved o
9000 me
course o
York, a
were not
the last
of dange

* This
who claim
must now
man's death

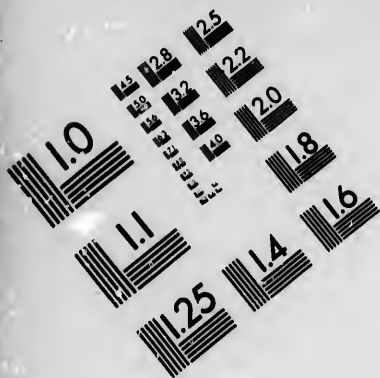
of time took place as on the right. Instead of moving rapidly forward in pursuit of the enemy, who, having to retreat through a deep morass, intersected by a narrow path, must have surrendered had they been closely pursued, the general halted, and thus not only lost the opportunity of capturing a numerous body of the enemy, but also of intercepting those who had retreated from Flat Bush. Having thus retired from all the points of attack, the Americans took shelter within their lines.

In this affair, the enemy lost 2000 men killed, drowned in the morass, or taken prisoners. Among the latter were Generals the Earl of Stirling, * Sullivan, and Uddell. The British lost 5 officers and 56 non-commissioned officers and privates killed, and 12 officers and 245 non-commissioned officers and privates wounded. A party of marines, mistaking a detachment of the enemy for Hessians, were taken prisoners. The loss of the Highlanders was, Lieutenant Crammond and 9 rank and file wounded, of the 42d; and 3 rank and file killed, and 2 serjeants and 9 rank and file wounded, of the 71st regiment.

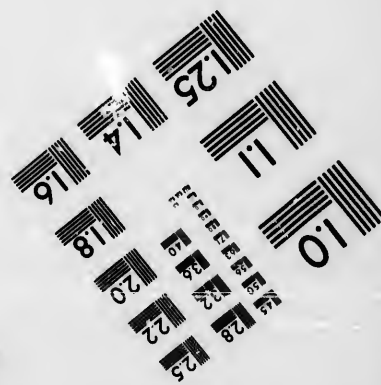
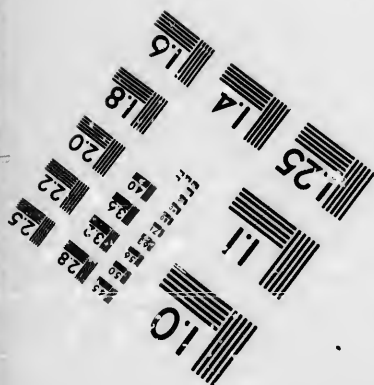
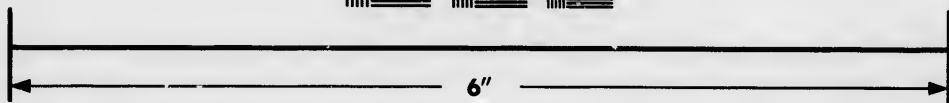
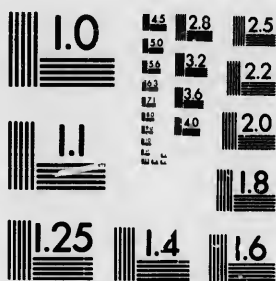
The same evening (the 27th) the army encamped in front of the enemy's lines, and on the 28th broke ground opposite their left redoubt. But General Washington, who had crossed over from New York during the action, seeing no hope of resisting the force opposed to him, resolved on a retreat, which was conducted so skilfully, that 9000 men, with guns, ammunition, and stores, were, in the course of one night, transported over a broad ferry to New York, and with such silence and secrecy, that our army were not aware of their intention till next morning, when the last of the rear-guard were seen in their boats, and out of danger.

* This was a gentleman of the name of Alexander, born in America, who claimed and assumed the title of Earl of Stirling. The family must now be extinct, as no claimant has appeared since this gentleman's death.





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

1.5 1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5
2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0 4.5
5.0 5.6 6.3 7.1 8.0

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

After the escape of the enemy, active operations were resumed on the 15th of September; and the reserve, which the Royal Highlanders had rejoined after the action at Brooklyn, crossed over the island to New York, three miles above the town, and, after some opposition, took post on the heights. The landing being completed, the Highlanders and Hessians, who were ordered to advance to Bloomingdale, to intercept the enemy, now retreating from New York, fell in with and captured a corps of New England men and Virginians. That night the regiment lay on their arms, occasionally skirmishing with the enemy. * On the 16th, the light infantry were sent out to dislodge a party of the enemy, who had taken possession of a wood facing the left of the British. The action becoming warm towards the evening, and the enemy pushing forward reinforcements, the Highlanders were sent to support the light infantry, when the Americans were quickly driven back to their entrenchments. Perceiving that our force was small, they returned to the attack with 3000 men; but these were likewise repulsed, with considerable loss. In this affair our loss was 14 killed, and 50 officers and 70 men wounded. The 42d lost 1 serjeant and 3 privates killed, and Captains Duncan Macpherson and John Mackintosh, Ensign Alexander Mackenzie, (who died of his wounds),

* This night Major Murray was nearly carried off by the enemy, but saved himself by his strength of arm and presence of mind. As he was crossing to his regiment from the battalion which he commanded, he was attacked by an American officer and two soldiers, against whom he defended himself for some time with his fusil, keeping them at a respectful distance. At last, however, they closed upon him, when unluckily his dirk slipped behind, and he could not, owing to his corpulence, reach it. Observing that the rebel officer had a sword in his hand, he snatched it from him, and made so good use of it, that he compelled them to fly, before some men of the regiment, who had heard the noise, could come up to his assistance. He wore the sword as a trophy during the campaign. He was promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the 37th regiment, and died the following year, much respected and beloved.

and 3 se
wounded.

No farth
days. T
ed by the
rits and c
and for th
along the
Washing
tablished
General M
ing up en
ved to m
enemy to
determina
in flat-bo
passage c
neck, ne
could not
was conn
the enem
13th, an
Point, at
they lay t
opposite
and, the
enemy ha
being nov
gin the a
had poste
spirit by
was found
from it o
ineffectua
the attem
Kingsbri
rendered

and 3 serjeants, 1 piper, 2 drummers, and 47 privates, wounded.

No farther operations of any importance occurred for some days. The enemy, who at first appeared much disheartened by their late defeats, were now gradually recovering spirits and confidence. To encourage this rising confidence, and for the purpose of forming a chain of detached corps along the heights from Kingsbridge to the White Plains, Washington made a general movement of his army, and established them on strong ground in the rear of the plains. General Howe, who had hitherto been occupied in throwing up entrenchments, as if expecting to be attacked, resolved to make a movement, with the view of inducing the enemy to quit their strong position. In consequence of this determination, the army embarked on the 12th of October, in flat-bottomed boats, and, passing through the intricate passage called Hell Gate, landed the same evening at Frogsneck, near West Chester. Here it was found that they could not proceed, as a bridge, by which this latter place was connected with the mainland, had been destroyed by the enemy. The troops, therefore, re-embarked on the 13th, and, proceeding along the coast, landed on Pell's Point, at the mouth of Hudson's River. Moving forward, they lay that night on their arms, their left being on a creek opposite to East Chester, and their right near Rochelle; and, the following day, reached White Plains, where the enemy had concentrated their whole force. Both armies being now in front of each other, it was determined to begin the attack by forcing a rising ground where the enemy had posted 4000 men. This post was carried with great spirit by the 28th and 35th regiments; but the position was found too distant to allow any impression to be made from it on the enemy's camp. General Howe, after a few ineffectual movements to bring the enemy to action, gave up the attempt, and proceeded against Forts Washington and Kingsbridge, the former being very strong by nature, and rendered considerably more so by art. As it cut off the

communication between New York and the continent, to the eastward and northward of Hudson's River, and prevented supplies from being sent by the way of Kingsbridge, it was necessary to reduce it, in order to open the communication. The garrison consisted of nearly 3000 men, and the strong grounds round the fort were covered with lines and works. The principal attack was to be made by General Knyphausen, with the Hessians, supported by Major-General Earl Percy, with the whole of the reserve, except the 42d, who were ordered to make a feint on the east side of the fort. On this side the hill was so steep and rugged, that the enemy, thinking its summit inaccessible, had taken no measures to secure it. Before day-break of the 16th of November, the 42d embarked in boats, to be conveyed to a small creek at the foot of the rock, where they were to land, and to make demonstrations to ascend the hill, for the purpose of diverting the attention of the enemy from the principal attack. The morning was well advanced before the boats with the 42d reached their station. The enemy, seeing their approach, opened a smart fire, which could not be returned, owing to the perpendicular height of the enemy's position. The instant the Highlanders landed, they formed hastily, and scrambled up the precipice, assisted by each other, and by the brushwood and shrubs which grew out of the crevices of the rocks. On gaining the summit, they rushed forward, and drove back the enemy with such rapidity, that upwards of 200, who had no time to make their escape, threw down their arms; while the Highlanders, pursuing their advantage, penetrated across the table of the hill, and met Lord Percy, as he was mounting on the opposite side; and thus the Highlanders, with their characteristic impetuosity, turned a feint into a real attack, and facilitated the success of the day. The enemy, seeing General Knyphausen approach in another direction, surrendered at discretion. Of the enemy 2700 men were made prisoners. The loss of the British was 1 captain, 2 serjeants, and 17 rank and file, killed; and 4 subalterns, 8

serjeants,
proportion
10 private
man Mac
66 rank a

The ne
order to s
to open a
grenadier
giment, I
Landing
18th of N
in the hop
sed of his
confusion
them. On
bridge, at
under Ma
forced at
landers, c
and Brun
to the gr
him, unab
rently no
their purs
Brunswick
moved for
of the 17th
General V
that his re
while the

* The hi
tenant Mac
the outside
of the pipe
on the sum
one piece of

serjeants, 1 drummer, and 88 rank and file, wounded : the proportion of the Royal Highlanders being 1 serjeant and 10 privates killed, and Lieutenants Patrick Grame, Norman Macleod, * and Alexander Grant, and 4 serjeants and 66 rank and file, wounded.

The next attempt was to get possession of Fort Lee, in order to secure the entire command of the North River, and to open an easy communication into the Jerseys. With the grenadiers, light infantry, Royal Highlanders, and 33d regiment, Lord Cornwallis was ordered to attack this post. Landing in the Jerseys, eight miles above Fort Lee, on the 18th of November, his Lordship instantly pushed forward, in the hope of surprising the enemy ; but they were apprised of his approach, (by a deserter,) and retreated in great confusion, leaving guns, ammunition, and stores behind them. On the following day, the enemy retired from Newbridge, at the approach of the grenadiers and light infantry, under Major-General Vaughan. Lord Cornwallis, reinforced at this place by the two battalions of Fraser's Highlanders, continued the pursuit to Elizabeth Town, Newark, and Brunswick. In the latter town he was ordered to halt, to the great relief of the enemy, who were flying before him, unable to make the least resistance, and having apparently no other object than to keep a day's march a-head of their pursuers. Lord Cornwallis halted for eight days at Brunswick, when the Commander-in-Chief, with the army, moved forward, and reached Prince Town in the afternoon of the 17th of November, an hour after it was evacuated by General Washington, who calculated with such exactness, that his rear-guard were retiring from Trenton at one end, while the British troops entered at another.

* The hill was so perpendicular, that the ball which wounded Lieutenant Macleod, entering the posterior part of his neck, ran down on the outside of his ribs, and lodged in the lower part of his back. One of the pipers, who began to play when he reached the point of a rock on the summit of the hill, was immediately shot, and tumbled from one piece of rock to another till he reached the bottom.

Winter having now set in, the army went into winter-quarters. The Royal Highlanders, serving independently, without being attached to any brigade, were stationed at Brunswick, together with the guards, grenadiers, light infantry, and chasseurs. Fraser's Highlanders and the 33d regiment were quartered at Amboy. This distribution was afterwards partly altered, and the Royal Highlanders were ordered to the advanced posts. These were occupied, from Trenton to Mountholly, by the Hessians, the Highlanders being the only British regiment in the front. This force was under the command of the Hessian Colonel, Count Donop.

At this time the enemy were greatly dispirited by their late reverses, and were still apprehensive of continued pursuit. The advance of our troops, although hitherto slow, had been successful, and, if continued with spirit, would probably have reduced the Americans to the last extremity. But the British Commander suspended all active operations, and made another fruitless attempt at negotiation. General Washington availed himself of this opportunity for improving the discipline of his army, by partial attacks on the British posts. His occasional success reanimated the drooping spirits of his soldiers, who were rapidly acquiring experience, even from their defeats. The circumstance of the Hessians being in front greatly favoured Washington's plans. As they were totally ignorant of the language of the country, and indulged in habits of pillage, which rendered them hateful even to the Loyalists, who avoided all communication with them, it was impossible that their commanders could obtain accurate intelligence of the movements of their opponents. Accordingly, on the 22d of January 1777, General Washington, by a successful stratagem, surprised and completely defeated the detachment of Hessians stationed at Trenton. By this reverse the situation of the Royal Highlanders, who formed the left of the line of defence at Mountholly, became extremely critical,

and they w
light infan

Lord Co
of embark
heard of th
preparation
ed forward
brigades o
After much
Washingto
A heavy ca
nued till n
vanced gua
attack next
ing the nig
adversaries
parallel to
ceding day
they effecte

The obj
gement,
our army
His Lords
ment, Col
40th, and
execute th
his flank an
which they
charge of r
approach.
separated t
ed an enga
head. Co
from delay
hood resolv
ed his regim
in a heavy

and they were, in consequence, ordered to fall back on the light infantry at Prince Town.

Lord Cornwallis, who was in New York, and on the eve of embarking for England, returned to the army when he heard of the defeat of the Hessians; and, making immediate preparations to dislodge the Americans from Trenton, moved forward with a force consisting of the grenadiers, two brigades of the line, and the two Highland regiments. After much skirmishing in the advance, he found General Washington posted on some high ground beyond Trenton. A heavy cannonade commenced on both sides, which continued till night, with occasional skirmishing between the advanced guards. Lord Cornwallis determined to renew the attack next morning, but the Americans had decamped during the night, leaving immense fires burning to deceive their adversaries; and, proceeding towards Prince Town by a road parallel to that by which our army had marched on the preceding day, and divided from it only by a small rivulet, they effected their retreat in safety and good order.

The object of Washington was to decline a general engagement, and, at the same time, to surprise that part of our army which Lord Cornwallis left at Prince Town. His Lordship had ordered the commander of this detachment, Colonel Mawhood, to follow him with the 17th, the 40th, and the 55th regiments. As he was preparing to execute this order, the Americans suddenly appeared on his flank and rear. Such was the secrecy and dispatch with which they had marched, that the report of a smart discharge of musquetry in his rear was the first notice of their approach. By cutting away a bridge over a brook, which separated the two armies, the detachment might have avoided an engagement, and made good their retreat to Maidenhead. Conceiving, however, that some good might result from delaying the progress of the Americans, Colonel Mawhood resolved to hazard an action. Accordingly, he formed his regiments, and when the enemy advanced, he poured in a heavy discharge of artillery, which, as they were not

yet formed, did great execution. The advanced body of the enemy being observed in some disorder, the 17th regiment charged and drove them across a ravine in their rear. Separated by their ardour from the rest of the detachment, the 17th charged again another body on their right, and cutting their way through the enemy, marched unmolested to Maidenhead. The 40th and 55th being themselves vigorously attacked by the enemy, were not able to support the 17th. These attacks were so sudden and unexpected, that, without any concerted plan, or opportunity of giving orders, each corps fought and defended themselves separately, and while the 17th made good their retreat to Maidenhead, the other corps retired on Brunswick with a great loss of men in killed and wounded, the greater part of the latter being taken prisoners.

Lord Cornwallis established his head quarters at Brunswick, where he passed the winter. On the 6th of January 1777, the Royal Highlanders were detached from head quarters to the village of Pisquata, on the line of communication between New York and Brunswick by Amboy. This was a post of great importance, as it kept open the communication by which provisions were conveyed to the British forces at Brunswick, which communication the enemy were most anxious to interrupt and cut off. The duty here was severe, and the season rigorous. As the houses in the village could not accommodate half the men, officers and soldiers were intermixed in barns and sheds, sleeping always in their body-clothes, as the enemy were constantly sending down nocturnal parties, to fire at the centinels and picquets. While employed in exciting these nightly alarms, they, however, kept at a respectful distance, never making any regular attack on this post, as they frequently did on that of the Hessians, for whom they began to lose much of their former dread.*

* When the Hessians first landed in America, they were held in great dread by the people. To remove this impression, General Washington ordered the prisoners taken at Trenton to be led through

In this
10th of M
Generals,
Highland
secrecy, an
country, th
ward on a s
These they
had hardly
however, t
reserve can
numbers, t
quets, wh
time to the
in readines
ent avocati
night. Bu
them time
with great
killed and
great eger
prevented
attack the
was 3 serje
can Macph
jeants and

several towns,
looking soldier
awe. The sur

* On this o
diately in the
with a few me
the enemy con
left insensib
and the few s
put on a new j
kles in his sho
dier, who deen

In this manner passed the winter and spring. On the 10th of May, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the American Generals, Maxwell and Stephens, attacked the Royal Highland regiment with 2000 men. Advancing with great secrecy, and being completely covered by the nature of the country, their approach was not perceived till they rushed forward on a small level piece of ground in front of the picquets. These they attacked with such promptitude, that the men had hardly time to seize their arms. Notwithstanding this, however, they kept the enemy in check till the picquet in reserve came to their assistance. Pushing forward fresh numbers, the enemy became at length mixed with the picquets, who retired, disputing every foot, to afford more time to the regiment to turn out. The soldiers were less in readiness than the picquets, being all employed in different avocations, or taking the rest they could not enjoy at night. But the resistance made by the picquets allowed them time to assemble, and the enemy were driven back, with great precipitation, leaving upwards of 200 men, killed and wounded. The Highlanders pursuing with great eagerness, were with difficulty recalled, and were only prevented by the approach of night, from pushing on to attack the enemy's camp. The loss of the Highlanders was 3 serjeants and 9 privates killed; and Captain Duncan Macpherson, Lieutenant William Stewart, and 3 serjeants and 30 privates, wounded.* The lieutenant and

several towns, to accustom the people to the sight of these formidable looking soldiers, whose whiskers, beards, and rough caps, inspired such awe. The surprise at Trenton dispelled this childish terror.

* On this occasion, Serjeant Macgregor, whose company was immediately in the rear of the picquet, rushed forward to their support, with a few men who happened to have their arms in their hands, when the enemy commenced the attack. Being severely wounded, he was left insensible on the ground. When the picquet was overpowered, and the few survivors forced to retire, Macgregor, who had that day put on a new jacket with silver lace, having, besides, large silver buckles in his shoes, and a watch, attracted the notice of an American soldier, who deemed him a good prize. The retreat of his friends not al-

3 serjeants were disabled for life, as well as many of the men, from the severe wounds naturally to be expected in such close fighting. Six serjeants, all men of the best conduct and character, were considered a great loss to the regiment:

Summer being now well advanced, preparations were made for taking the field. Much time had already been lost in waiting for supplies of camp equipage and stores from England. The 42d, along with the 13th, 17th, and 44th regiments, were this campaign put under the command of Major-General Charles Gray.

Sir William Howe, having assumed the command about the middle of June, attempted to draw General Washington from his station at Middle Brooke, a place too strong to be prudently attacked. The American Commander was so sensible of the advantage of his situation, that General Howe could not induce him to abandon it. The British General pushed on detachments, and made movements, as if he meant to march towards the Delaware, and advanced in front of the enemy's lines, where he continued four days, exploring the approaches, in the hope that some unguarded opening for an attack might be discovered. General Washington, though he could not be tempted from his position, detached a part of his troops under the command of Lord Stirling. These falling in with the guards and some battalions of Hessians, were routed with considerable loss.

allowing him time to strip the serjeant on the spot, he thought the shortest way was to take him on his back to a more convenient distance. By this time Macgregor began to recover; and, perceiving whither the man was carrying him, drew his dirk, and, grasping him by the throat, swore that he would run him through the breast, if he did not turn back and carry him to the camp. The American, finding this argument irresistible, complied with the request, and, meeting Lord Cornwallis (who had come up to the support of the regiment when he heard the firing) and Colonel Stirling, was thanked for his care of the serjeant; but he honestly told them, that he only conveyed him thither to save his own life. Lord Cornwallis gave him liberty to go whithersoever he chose. His Lordship procured for the serjeant a situation under Government at Leith.

Seeing the enemy the war. Chesapeake including the Before the ed by a d they were the loss w sustained.

After a on the 24 fore they and to ma lay Washi to take an detachmen noying th march. A defiles, th was not ti reached th had taken tion to ma vance of were, there at Chad's the British and entren passage. at this plac tish grenad a party of gades, mad without op tack the e formed of

Seeing no prospect of making any effectual impression on the enemy, General Howe determined to change the seat of the war. Accordingly, he embarked and sailed for the Chesapeak, with 36 battalions of British and Hessians, including the flank battalions of grenadiers and light infantry. Before the embarkation, the Royal Highlanders were joined by a detachment of 170 recruits from Scotland, who, as they were all of the best description, more than supplied the loss which the regiment had from different casualties sustained.

After a tedious voyage, the army landed at Elk Ferry on the 24th of August, but it was the 3d of September before they were ready to move from the head of the Elk, and to march to Philadelphia. From this unfortunate delay Washington had time to march across the country, and to take an advantageous position at Red Clay Creek, whence detachments were pushed forward, with the intention of annoying the British troops, by partial skirmishes, on their march. As the country was difficult, woody, and full of defiles, this march was necessarily slow: consequently, it was not till the middle of September that General Howe reached the Brandy Wine River, beyond which the enemy had taken up a strong position, with a seeming determination to make a stand there, and to oppose the further advance of the Royal army. The different fording places were, therefore, secured and defended by the enemy; and at Chad's Ford, where it was thought most probable that the British would attempt to cross, batteries were erected, and entrenchments thrown up, to command and defend the passage. While the attention of the enemy was occupied at this place, Lord Cornwallis, with four battalions of British grenadiers and light infantry, the Hessian grenadiers, a party of the 71st Highlanders, and the 3d and 4th brigades, made a circuit of some miles, crossed Jeffrey's Ford without opposition, and turned short down the river, to attack the enemy's right. General Washington, being informed of this movement, detached General Sullivan, with

all the force he could spare, to oppose his Lordship's division. The American General having posted his men advantageously, Lord Cornwallis was obliged to consume some time in forming a line of battle. That being done, the troops rushed on the enemy, and drove them from all their posts, through the woods, towards the main army. In the mean time, General Knyphausen, with his division, made demonstrations of passing the river at Chad's Ford, keeping the enemy in suspense till Lord Cornwallis's movement was ascertained. As soon as this was known by the firing of cannon in that quarter, he advanced, and, crossing the river, carried the batteries and entrenchments of the enemy; and, following up his advantage, while Lord Cornwallis was pushing forward on the right, a general rout ensued, and the enemy retreated at all points. General Washington, with the corps he was able to keep together, fled with his cannon and baggage to Chester, from whence he next morning proceeded to Philadelphia, for the purpose of collecting the remains of his scattered army.

Such was the issue of the battle of Brandy Wine, in which the troops on both sides gave many proofs of gallantry. The loss of the British was less than might have been expected in a battle fought against an enemy stationed on strong ground of their own choice. The total number was 3 captains, 4 lieutenants, 3 serjeants, and 63 rank and file, killed; and 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 16 captains, 20 lieutenants, 5 ensigns, 35 serjeants, 4 drummers, and 333 rank and file, wounded.

The battalion companies of the 42d regiment being in the reserve, sustained no loss, as they were not brought into action; but of the light company, which formed part of the light brigade, 6 privates were killed, and 1 serjeant and 15 privates wounded. In this action were present the Marquis de la Fayette, and several other French officers, who had joined the American cause, and who exerted themselves in a very conspicuous manner.

In this unfortunate war, it was the fate of the British

army, that on the pro- defeated a their stor- ward mov- recruit his

Intellig- that Gener- cealed in t- of the de- Charles G- the 42d ar- corps. G- their flint- detachmen- and came o- asleep, exc- powered in- troops ther- had time to- and took 1- darkness of- be expected- private, kill-

On the 2- and the foll- ladelphia, o- enemy had p-

General V- reinforcements- fered, and I- his defeat a- equally bold- tish general- with an inte- at German T- ing morning

army, that their victories led to no important consequences : on the present occasion, instead of pursuing a broken and defeated army, preventing their reassembling, and capturing their stores and magazines, General Howe made no forward movement, but permitted the American general to recruit his army, and collect new stores at his leisure.

Intelligence being received, on the 20th of this month, that General Wayne, at the head of 1500 men, was concealed in the woods, with an intention of annoying the rear of the detached parties of the British, Major-General Charles Grey was detached with the 2d light infantry, and the 42d and 44th regiments, to surprise and cut off this corps. General Grey directed the men to throw away their flints, and make use of their bayonets only. The detachment marched with great secrecy and dispatch, and came on the enemy at midnight, when they were all asleep, except the picquets and out-guards, who were overpowered in an instant, without causing any alarm. The troops then rushed forward, and before the Americans had time to seize their arms, bayoneted more than 300, and took 100 prisoners ; the rest owed their escape to the darkness of the night. The loss of the British, as might be expected, was trifling, being 1 officer, 1 serjeant, and 1 private, killed, and a few wounded.

On the 25th, the army moved forward to German Town, and the following morning the grenadiers advanced to Philadelphia, of which they took peaceable possession, as the enemy had previously retired.

General Washington, having received considerable reinforcements, and wishing to show how little he had suffered, and how soon he had recovered from the effects of his defeat at Brandy Wine, determind on an enterprise equally bold in itself, and unexpected on the part of the British general. He marched from his ground, on the evening, with an intention of surprising and attacking the British at German Town, where he arrived about three in the following morning. The 40th, and a battalion of light infantry,

flew to their arms, and, forming hastily, made a vigorous resistance. They were, however, forced to give way to the number of the enemy, and the vivacity of their attack, but the judgment and foresight of Lieutenant-Colonel Musgrave saved the army from a surprise, which might have led to serious consequences. With six companies of the 40th, he threw himself into a large stone house, from which he annoyed the assailants with such effect as to arrest their farther progress, till Major-General Grey arrived with his brigade, and, supported by Brigadier-General Agnew, with the 4th brigade, forced the Americans to retreat. In this short, but brisk engagement, the loss on both sides was greater than in the action of Brandy Wine, and although the enemy were repulsed, the attack itself, and the manner in which it was conducted, proved how little they had been intimidated by their late defeat, and how much they had improved both in courage and discipline.

The Highlanders were not present in this action, having been sent on a detachment with the 10th regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Stirling, to drive the enemy from a post at Billingspoint. On the 8th of October, however, they returned to the 3d brigade under General Grey, and bore a part in all the future operations of the campaign. The most important of these was an attempt of Sir William Eowe to bring General Washington to a general action at White Marsh, a strong position about fourteen miles from Philadelphia. Finding all his endeavours ineffectual, he returned to Philadelphia on the 8th, and ordered the army into winter quarters.

*Recall of S
the com
Battle of
feet—P
Howe o
by deser
Clinton-
same kin
lasky's c
expeditio
to Verp
cessful a
Wayne-
giment—
and Du
characte
Soldiers
ment in*

THE w
and, in the

* Lieute
was order
through the
an America
behind a tre
who ventur
kept posses
tience, push
The Ameri
starting for

SECTION XII.

Recall of Sir William Howe—Appointment of General Clinton to the command—Campaign opened—Philadelphia evacuated—Battle of Monmouth—Arrival of D'Estaing and the French fleet—Proceeds to Rhode Island—Puts to sea again—Lord Howe offers him battle—American general Sullivan weakened by desertion and obliged to retreat—Narrowly escapes Sir H. Clinton—Expedition to the Acushnet River—Another of the same kind to Egg Harbour—Both completely successful—Pulasky's corps of cavalry surprised and cut to pieces—Successful expedition to the Chesapeake—Campaign opened—Expedition to Verplanks—Stony Point taken by the Americans—Unsuccessful attempt on the post of Verplanks by the rebel general Wayne—Changes in the command of the Royal Highland Regiment—Misfortune in receiving 150 recruits from the London and Dublin depôts—Effects of mixing dissolute and desperate characters with men of good principles—At length removed—Soldiers still preserved their ancient character—Only one punishment in five years—No desertion.

THE winter passed without any remarkable occurrence,* and, in the month of May 1778, Sir William Howe was re-

* Lieutenant-Colonel Stirling, with the Queen's and 42d regiment, was ordered on a foraging party into the Jerseys. In an excursion through the woods, a Highland soldier came unexpectedly in sight of an American, when their pieces happened to be unloaded. Each flew behind a tree to cover himself while loading; but fearing that the first who ventured out of cover would be brought down by the other, both kept possession of their trees, till at last the Highlander, losing patience, pushed his bonnet beyond the tree on the point of his bayonet. The American shot his ball through its centre, when his opponent starting forward, made him surrender instantly.

called, and General Clinton appointed Commander-in-Chief. The new commander opened the summer campaign with the evacuation of Philadelphia, crossed the Delaware, and reached Monmouth on the 28th of June. In the neighbourhood of this place the American general had posted his army in considerable force. The extreme heat of the weather, and an immense convoy of provisions, retarded General Clinton's movements, and afforded a favourable opportunity to the Marquis de la Fayette, who was eager to distinguish himself in the cause of his new friends, and who, accordingly, being supported by General Lee, made several attacks on the rear of the British column. These were uniformly repulsed, but, as they occasioned considerable delay, General Clinton resolved to attack the main body of the enemy, who were drawn up in line, behind Monmouth Court-house. The ground being favourable, the cavalry made several successful charges, when the Grenadiers and Guards advanced rapidly on the enemy's front line, which made a vigorous resistance, but was, at length, forced to give way. A reinforcement being ordered up in support of the Guards, they again advanced, and attacked the enemy in a second position which they had taken. This attack was also resisted for some time, but unable to maintain their ground, the enemy at length retreated, and again formed on a third position, but in such good order, and on ground so strong, that General Clinton did not think it advisable to push the attack, and withdrew the troops, who had suffered extremely from the heat of the weather, (numbers dropping down in the ranks, and expiring in a few minutes,) to the advantageous position whence the first attack had been made. Here they halted till ten in the evening, when they resumed their march, and passed over to Staten and Long Islands, and from thence to New York. The loss on this occasion, as well as on all others where the enemy were opposed on open ground, was moderate, being only 3 officers and 56 soldiers killed, and 16 officers, 7 serjeants, and 137 rank and file, wounded.

A short
new enem
line, and
D'Estaing
to that of
state of th
officers.
fifty guns
taing anch
entering
but, after
co-operate
of a force
On the 8
the town
followed by
put to sea
some day
heavy gal
The la
Pigot, wh
General
disappoint
fleet, or fr
numbers,
a precipit
crossing t
intended
New York
Island.
The ne
General C
the Light
purpose o
destroy a
prizes, lay
pletely su

A short time after the army had reached New York, a new enemy appeared in a French fleet of twelve sail of the line, and six frigates, under the command of the Count D'Estaing. The fleet under Lord Howe, though inferior to that of the enemy, was nevertheless formidable, from the state of the crews and equipments, and the character of the officers. It consisted of six ships of the line, and four of fifty guns, with several frigates and smaller vessels. D'Estaing anchored off New York, with an apparent intention of entering the harbour, and attacking the British admiral; but, after remaining eleven days at anchor, he proceeded to co-operate with the American general Sullivan, at the head of a force of 10,000 men, in an attack upon Rhode Island. On the 8th of August, D'Estaing's fleet anchored above the town of Newport, in Rhode Island, whither he was followed by Lord Howe. On the 11th, the French admiral put to sea, when Lord Howe offered him battle; but, after some days manœuvring, both fleets were dispersed by a heavy gale of wind.

The land forces were now left to themselves. General Pigot, who commanded in Rhode Island, was reinforced by General Prescott, with five battalions. Either from being disappointed in the expected co-operation of the French fleet, or from some other cause, the enemy deserted in such numbers, that General Sullivan found it necessary to make a precipitate retreat, which he effected with little loss, and, crossing to the main land at Hollyland's Ferry, avoided the intended attack of Sir H. Clinton, who had arrived from New York with a body of troops for the relief of Rhode Island.

The next enterprise was under the direction of Major-General Charles Grey, who embarked with the Grenadiers, the Light Infantry brigade, and the 42d regiment, for the purpose of proceeding to the Acushnet river, to attempt to destroy a great assemblage of privateers, which, with their prizes, lay at New Plymouth. This expedition was completely successful. The troops landed on the banks of the

Acushnet on the 5th of September, and, by noon the following day, the whole were reembarked, having destroyed seventy vessels, and all the stores, cargoes, wharfs, &c. along the whole extent of the river. After this exploit they returned to New York.

Another expedition of the same nature was soon afterwards undertaken against Egg Harbour, and some parts of the Jerseys, where a number of vessels and store-houses were destroyed. In the mean time, the corps of cavalry commanded by Pulasky, an active Polish officer lately arrived in America, was surprised and nearly annihilated by the second light infantry, commanded by Major Ferguson. In this manner the war was carried on by petty expeditions, unpleasant and fatiguing in themselves, and productive of little honour or satisfaction either to the officer or soldier.

At that period the winter was more a season of rest than has been the case in the course of later campaigns. It was not till the 25th of February that Colonel Stirling, with the light infantry of the Guards, and the 42d regiment, was ordered to attack a post at Elizabeth Town, commanded by the American General Maxwell. The detachment met with no resistance, the enemy retreating as they approached. In April the Highland regiment was employed on an expedition to the Chesapeake, to destroy the stores and merchandise at Portsmouth in Virginia. On the 30th General Mathews, with the Guards, the 42d regiment, and a corps of Hessians, sailed under the convoy of Commodore Sir George Collier, in the Reasonable, and several ships of war, and reached their destination on the 10th of May, when the troops landed on the Glebe, on the western bank of Elizabeth. Having completed the object of the expedition, the whole were re-embarked, (having met with no casualties, except four wounded,) and returned to New York in good time for the opening of the campaign, which commenced by an expedition to Verplanks and Stony Point; the former a regular work, which commanded the communication, by King's Ferry, on the Hudson river, between the eastern

and west
plished w
the 4th
Another
while pre
account
prise of t
Point, a s
were two
mander o
an unfort
which ha
military
its natura
enemy w
was an al
post of V
giment, u
till Gene
Colonel S
treated fr
Point, C
command

This
King, an
volved o
trusted t
planks, t
of Frase
duty was
posts in g
quent an
that they
cularly o
posts fro
posts wer
wich, in

and western States. This service being likewise accomplished without opposition or loss, the army fell back on the 4th of June to Kingsbridge, and there encamped. Another expedition was projected against New London, but while preparations were going forward for that purpose, an account was received which evinced the increasing enterprise of the enemy, in the surprise and capture of Stony Point, a strong post garrisoned by 600 men, (among whom were two companies of Fraser's Highlanders,) the commander of which fell a sacrifice to too great confidence, and an unfortunate habit of despising his enemy; a prejudice which has frequently brought discomfiture and disgrace on military men. On this occasion, success was followed by its natural consequences; the hopes and enterprise of the enemy were animated and emboldened. A proof of this was an almost immediate attack by General Wayne on the post of Verplanks, which was garrisoned by the 33d regiment, under Colonel Webster. The garrison held out, till General Wayne, receiving accounts of the approach of Colonel Stirling, with the light infantry and the 42d, retreated from Verplanks, and having also evacuated Stony Point, Colonel Stirling took possession, and assumed the command of the whole.

This officer being now appointed aid-de-camp to the King, and a brigadier-general, the command of the 42d devolved on Colonel Charles Graham, to whom also was entrusted the command of the posts of Stony Point and Verplanks, together with his own regiment, and a detachment of Fraser's Highlanders, under Major Ferguson. This duty was the more important, as the enemy surrounded the posts in great numbers, and desertion had become so frequent among a corps of provincials, sent as a reinforcement, that they could not be trusted on any military duty, particularly on those duties which are most harassing—the outposts fronting the enemy. In the month of October these posts were withdrawn, and the regiment fell back on Greenwich, in the neighbourhood of New York. During these

various movements and transactions, General Washington remained in a strong position beyond Stony Point and Verplanks, and showed no disposition to quit a situation where he could not be attacked without great disadvantage to his assailants.

The winter of 1779 was the coldest that had been known in that climate for forty years; and the troops, although now in quarters, suffered more from that circumstance than in the preceding winter when in huts. But the Highlanders met with a misfortune of a more grievous kind,—a misfortune from which it took several years to enable them to recover. In the autumn of this year a draft of 150 men, recruits raised principally from the refuse of the streets of London and Dublin, was embarked for the regiment by orders of the Inspector-General at Chatham. These men, as might have been expected, were of the most depraved characters, and of such dissolute habits, that one-half of them were unfit for service; 15 died in the passage, and 75 were sent to the hospital from the transports as soon as they disembarked.* By men so temperate and regular in their habits as the Highlanders, both officers and men, the contamination of the dregs of large cities could not fail to be regarded as a great calamity. On this subject General Stirling made strong representations to the Commander-in-Chief; and, in consequence, these men were removed to the 26th regiment, in exchange for the same number of Scotchmen. When it is considered that the ranks of the 42d regiment might easily have been filled from the country where it was originally raised, chiefly because the young Highlanders believed that they would meet with countrymen only, it is not easy to account for this arrangement of the Inspector-General, which, if persevered in, would have been productive of much evil, without any apparent good to coun-

* In the year 1776 the three battalions of the 42d and of Fraser's Highlanders embarked 3248 soldiers: after a stormy passage of more than three months, none died: they had only a few sick, and these not dangerously.

terbalance
were outr
collected f
such socie
not only
pectation
favoured
which inf
were all S
of Scotlan
Giles's an
be expect
will appea
a despera
curred th
ments of
landers be
for which
the one h
of being t
forced up
sacrifice t
became a
which the
ments fro

* See ar

† A mo
not well h
gradation,
ing familia
would in
their new c
estimation
cent and th
corps, when
strangers t
represente
able body

terbalance it. The feelings of an honourable old soldier were outraged when he saw himself associated with men collected from the police offices and streets of London. By such society the moral principles of the young soldiers were not only endangered, but it dissolved that charm and expectation of companionship, which had hitherto so greatly favoured recruiting, and it destroyed that national feeling which influenced the men, who believed, that, while they were all Scotsmen, they were bound to support the honour of Scotland. In the honour of their new comrades of St Giles's and Tothil Fields, Westminster, they could hardly be expected to take the same lively interest. This measure will appear the more remarkable when it is recollected, that a desperate mutiny, by which many lives were lost, occurred this year at Leith, in consequence of two detachments of recruits belonging to the 42d and Fraser's Highlanders being ordered to join other corps, instead of those for which they were originally enlisted.* Thus while, on the one hand, the good name of the regiment was in danger of being tarnished by the depravity of those men who were forced upon them, the lives of several spirited youths fell a sacrifice to their desire to join this regiment; and the whole became amenable to the laws for the mutinous manner in which they endeavoured to prevent their original engagements from being violated. †

* See article on the Mutiny of Highland Regiments.

† A more mischievous and unnecessary measure than this could not well have been devised: it exposed the corps to almost certain degradation, besides the danger of the young and virtuous soldier becoming familiar with the view of vice, which he might at first abhor, but would in the end, perhaps, learn to imitate. Every delinquency of their new comrades would necessarily lower the whole regiment in the estimation of the public, who could not distinguish between the innocent and the guilty. Of this we have many instances in Highland corps, where the guilt and depravity of a few (and these few aliens and strangers to the country whose name is borne, and whose character is represented by the regiment) have brought discredit upon an honourable body of men. It is said, that, in some Highland corps, who have

I have noticed, that, at the conclusion of the Seven Years' War, the officers of the regiment were highly respectable, and many of them both accomplished gentlemen and able officers. At the present period also the regiment was fortunate in this respect. How much the authority and example of such officers will influence the conduct of the soldiers is evident. The regiment was now in its fifth campaign; but the men preserved so completely their original habits of temperance and moderation, that, while rum and all spirituous liquors were served out daily to the other troops, the Highlanders received their allowance every third or fourth day, in the same manner as the officers. This was continued till it was found inconvenient for the soldiers to carry more than one day's allowance on long marches. At that period all the soldiers were natives of the country from which the regiment took its denomination; and, consequently, they carried with them to the military ranks those habits of temperance and sobriety which, as I have noticed in the preliminary sketch of the manners and customs of the Highlanders, formed a marked trait in their character. That they did not abuse this honourable confidence is evident from the circumstance of its never having been withdrawn, except for the convenience of the soldiers. These five campaigns embraced many movements, and, from affinity of language, and from the promises and allurements which the Americans held out, there were, of course, many inducements to desertion. Desertions from other corps were, indeed, very frequent; but in this regiment it was otherwise; not a man deserted, and, of more than 1000 men of whom the corps consisted, there was only one punished during the whole of these five years. This man had asked leave of absence, stating that he had business of consequence to transact; but, as there was a general order

a considerable mixture of strangers, the same firmness in the field, and the same urbanity and regular habits in quarters, are evinced. While this statement seems perfectly correct, it would still be desirable to ascertain the share of this praise due to the strangers.

against gran
fuse him.
away witho
business, ret
could not b
But the u
The soldier
corps implic
number thu
horror of th
that not a
The second
than the fir
ing correct

Such was
served as a
General dis
indispensab
coming mor
disgrace wa
manded his
the comman
fering com
son is plain
and knew
looking sou
thrown on
and comple
not been ch
officer look
the regimen

* Captain
Highlanders,
Bushy Run i
the war in 17
served with
Seven Years'

against granting leave, Colonel Stirling was obliged to refuse him. However, the man was determined, and went away without leave, and having, as he said, settled his business, returned to his regiment. This defiance of orders could not be passed over. He was tried and punished. But the unfortunate man endured a double punishment. The soldiers considered the honour and character of the corps implicated and tarnished when they saw one of their number thus publicly brought to shame, and such was their horror of the castigation, and of the disgrace attached to it, that not a soldier in the regiment would mess with him. The second punishment was, in some respects, more severe than the first, and, in every way, more efficient in preserving correct principles and conduct.

Such was the Royal Highland regiment, while it was preserved as a national and unmixed body. The Inspector-General dissolved the charm. Punishments being found indispensable for the men newly introduced, and others becoming more habituated to the sight, much of the sense of disgrace was necessarily lost. While Captain Peebles * commanded his company, there was not a complaint made to the commanding officer. His successor was constantly preferring complaints, and calling for punishment. The reason is plain. He misunderstood the character of his men, and knew not how to manage them. When he saw them looking sour and discontented at the suspicion and reproach thrown on their conduct by his harshness, his threatenings, and complaints, he called them mutinous; and, if he had not been checked, he would have made them so. Had this officer looked back to the five years previous to his joining the regiment, and reflected that 1000 men had continued to

* Captain Peebles was a volunteer serving with Montgomery's Highlanders, and was promoted to the 42d for his gallant conduct at Bushy Run in 1763. He retired from the service at the conclusion of the war in 1783, and is now the last surviving officer of those who served with Montgomery's and with the Royal Highlanders in the Seven Years' War.

live together with so little cause for suspicion or reflection on their general behaviour, that no severity was necessary, it might have occurred to him, as it did to his commanding officer, that many faults which he saw in the men proceeded from some uncommon cause, or perhaps from his ignorance of their character, and from the harsh measures and intemperate language which he used towards them, and against which their spirit revolted; while, had he pursued a contrary line of conduct, they would probably have been as quiet and obedient to his orders as they had formerly been to his predecessors.

*Attack on Cl
York—En
1783 sever
turn of ca
bark for E*

To return
Clinton, wi
undertake s
make an a
Carolina.
pose, he le
embarking t
New York
rity of the
might have
of February
Island, thirt
ports were c
and a great
artillery, die
ments to be
the general,
sieging arm
they encamp

On the 1st
town. The
town, and ha
by land and
the siege bot
bably aware

SECTION XIII.

Attack on Charlestown—Surrender—Highlanders return to New York—Engaged in no further active service during the war—In 1783 several men deserted to the enemy—Probable causes—Return of casualties during the war—Removed to Halifax—Embark for England in 1789—March to Scotland—Reception.

To return to the army at New York. Sir Henry Clinton, wishing to prosecute the war with vigour, and undertake some enterprise of importance, determined to make an attack on Charlestown, the capital of South Carolina. Having made his arrangements for this purpose, he left General Knyphausen in the command, and, embarking the troops intended for Charlestown, sailed from New York on the 26th of December. Such was the severity of the weather, however, that, although the voyage might have been accomplished in ten days, it was the 11th of February 1780 before the troops disembarked on John's Island, thirty miles from Charlestown. Several of the transports were driven out of their course; others were taken; and a great proportion of the horses, both of cavalry and artillery, died on the voyage. So great were the impediments to be overcome, and so cautious was the advance of the general, that it was the 29th of March before the besieging army crossed Ashley River. The following day they encamped opposite the American lines.

On the 1st of April they broke ground in front of Charlestown. The American general Lincoln commanded in the town, and had strengthened the place in all its defences, both by land and water, in such a manner as threatened to render the siege both a tedious and difficult undertaking. Being probably aware of this, the Commander-in-Chief ordered the

Royal Highlanders and Queen's Rangers to join him before Charlestown, which they did on the 18th of April, having sailed from New York on the 31st of March. After this the siege proceeded in the usual manner, till the 12th of May, when the garrison surrendered prisoners of war. The loss of the British and Hessians, on this occasion, was 76 killed, and 189 wounded; and that of the 42d, Lieutenant Macleod and 9 privates killed, and Lieutenant Alexander Grant* and 14 privates wounded.

After the troops had taken possession of Charlestown, the 42d and light infantry were ordered to Monck's Corner on a foraging party, and, returning on the 2d, they embarked on the 4th of June for New York, along with the Grenadiers and Hessians. After being encamped for some time on Staten Island, Valentine's Hill, and other stations in the province of New York, they went into winter quarters in the capital of the province. From this period, as the regiment was not engaged in any active service during the war, the changes of encampments and cantonments are too trifling to be noticed. About this time 100 recruits arrived from Scotland, all young men, in the full vigour of health, and ready for immediate service.

Having, on the 15th of October 1781, received information that Lord Cornwallis was surrounded by a superior force at York Town, Sir Henry Clinton immediately embarked with 7000 men for his relief; but on reaching the

* The wound of Lieutenant Grant was remarkable for its apparent severity, but from which, having a good constitution and a healthy habit of body, he soon recovered. A six pound ball struck Mr Grant on the back in a slanting direction, near the right shoulder, carrying away the entire scapula, with several other bones, and leaving the whole surrounding parts in such a state, that he was allowed to remain on the ground, the only care of the surgeons being to make him as easy as possible for the short time they believed he had to live. He was afterwards removed to his quarters, and, to the surprise of the surgeons, they found him alive the following morning, and free of fever and all bad symptoms. In a short time he recovered completely, and served many years in perfect health. He died in 1807, major on half pay of the 78th regiment.

escapes of the
lordship
the troops

On the
to the lieutenant
in the room
General F
fusileers su

While th
advanced p
occurrences
ral of the m
and unprec
prise, and v
ing opinion
the 26th reg
Saratoga, h
ricans, by p
gences. Su
ed it was qu
discharge, w
One of these
soon afterwa
being the fir
the mutiny

The regim
sion of the v
companies, o
tenth compa
ment, to suc
men were dis
was supplied
instead of g
taken from K
the Edinburg
these corps a
blishment, w

escapes of the Chesapeak, and receiving accounts that his Lordship had surrendered, he returned, and disembarked the troops at New York and Staten Island.

On the 28th of April 1782, Major Graham succeeded to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Royal Highland regiment in the room of Colonel Stirling, promoted to the 71st, *vice* General Fraser deceased; Captain Walter Home of the fusiliers succeeded Major Graham.

While the regiment was quartered at Paulus Hook, the advanced post from New York leading to the Jerseys, some occurrences took place equally new and disgraceful. Several of the men deserted to the enemy. This unexpected and unprecedented dereliction of duty occasioned much surprise, and various causes were assigned for it: the prevailing opinion was, that the men who had been received from the 26th regiment, and who had been made prisoners at Saratoga, had been seduced, while in the hands of the Americans, by promises of grants of lands, and other indulgences. Such was their infatuation, that when this happened it was quite well known that they would soon have their discharge, with a government grant of land to each man. One of these deserters, a man of the name of Anderson, was soon afterwards taken, tried by a court-martial, and shot; being the first instance of an execution in the regiment since the mutiny in 1743.

The regiment remained in Paulus Hook till the conclusion of the war, when the establishment was reduced to eight companies, of fifty men each, the officers of the ninth and tenth companies being kept as supernumeraries in the regiment, to succeed as vacancies occurred. A number of the men were discharged at their own request, and their place was supplied by those who wished to remain in the country, instead of going home with their regiments. These were taken from Fraser's and Macdonald's Highlanders, and from the Edinburgh and the Duke of Hamilton's regiments. From these corps a sufficiency of good men, for so small an establishment, was easily obtained.

Subjoined is a list of casualties from the year 1776 to the peace. The nature of the service during the latter period of the war was more fatiguing than dangerous, and, consequently, the loss was moderate.

Return of Killed and Wounded during the American Revolutionary War, from 1776 to 1783.

	KILLED.			WOUNDED.		
	Officers.	Sergeants.	Drummers, and Fiddlers and File.	Officers.	Sergeants.	Drummers, and Fiddlers and File.
1776, August 22d and 27th. Long Island, including the battle of Brooklyn			5	1	1	19
September 16th. York Island Supporting Light Infantry	1*	1	3	3	3	47
November 16th. Attack on Fort Washington		1	10	3	4	66
December 22d. At Black Horse, on the Delaware			1		1	6
1777, February 13th. At Amboy, Grenadier company			3		3	17
May 10th. Pits Cataway, Jerseys		3	9	2	3	30
September 11th. Battle of Brandywine			6		1	15
October 5th. Battle of German-Town, the light company		1				4
1778, March 22d, Foraging parties, Jerseys						4
June 28th. Battle of Monmouth, Jerseys		2	20	1	1	17
1779, February 26th. Elizabeth Town, Jerseys						9
1780, April and May to 12th. Siege of Charlestown	1		12	1		14
March 16th. Detachment sent to forage from New York to the Jerseys				1		3
1781, September and October. York Town, in Virginia, light company		1	5			6
Total,	2	9	74	12	17	237

* Ensign Mackenzie, killed on this occasion, although an officer of approved merit, had been fourteen years an ensign; so slow was promotion in those days.

It has been left Glasgow ed with The pistol stocks. The field, were men in qu Staten and retarded th and they board the well found could not where troo hidden ene therefore, aside. Ne tion to the alluded to Long Islan that the tw gomery's E broadswor rests of m ner, the sw loupe, isla with wood woods of A far from bo many occas was to be s an attack h officers and an enemy v invariably hand. It landers cou

It has been already mentioned, that, before the regiment left Glasgow, in the year 1776, the men had been furnished with broadswords and pistols at the Colonel's expence. The pistols were of the old Highland fashion, with iron stocks. These being considered unnecessary except in the field, were not intended, like the swords, to be worn by the men in quarters. When the regiment took the field on Staten and Long Island, it was said that the broadswords retarded the men by getting entangled in the brushwood, and they were, therefore, taken from them, and sent on board the transports. Admitting that the objection was well founded, so far as regarded the swords, it certainly could not apply to the pistols. In a close woody country, where troops are liable to sudden attacks and surprises by a hidden enemy, such a weapon is peculiarly useful. It is, therefore, difficult to discover a good reason for laying them aside. Neither does there appear to have been any objection to the resumption of the broadsword, when the service alluded to terminated. The marches through the woods of Long Island were only a few miles, whereas we have seen that the two battalions of the 42d, and Fraser's and Montgomery's Highlanders, in the Seven Years' War, carried the broadsword on all their marches, through woods and forests of many hundred miles in extent. In the same manner, the swords were carried in Martinique and Guadeloupe, islands intersected with deep ravines, and covered with woods no less impervious than the thickest and closest woods of America. But, on that service, the broadsword, far from being complained of as an incumbrance, was, on many occasions, of the greatest efficacy, when a decisive blow was to be struck, and the enemy were to be overpowered by an attack hand to hand. I have been told by several old officers and soldiers who bore a part in these attacks, that an enemy who stood for many hours the fire of musketry, invariably gave way when an advance was made sword in hand. It is to be regretted that a weapon which the Highlanders could use so well, should, together with the pistol,

to the period conse-

Revo-

UNDED.	
Serjeants,	Drummers, and Fink and Pice.
1	19
3	47
4	66
1	6
3	17
3	30
1	15
	4
	4
1	17
	9
	14
	3
	6
17	257

officer of was pro-

which is peculiarly serviceable in close woody countries, have been taken from the soldiers, and, after the expence of purchase had been incurred, sent to rust and spoil in a store. They were never restored, and the regiment has had neither swords nor pistols since. It has been said that the broadsword is not a weapon to contend with the bayonet. Certainly, to all appearance, it is not, yet facts do not warrant the superiority of the latter weapon. From the battle of Culloden, when a body of undisciplined Highlanders, shepherds and herdsmen, with their broadswords, cut their way through some of the best disciplined and most approved regiments in the British army, (drawn up, too, on a field extremely favourable for regular troops,) down till the time when the swords were taken from the Highlanders, the bayonet was in every instance overcome by the sword.

On the 22d of October 1783, the regiment removed to Halifax, in Nova Scotia, where they enjoyed the best health, and where they remained till the year 1786, when the battalion embarked, and sailed for the island of Cape Breton, two companies being detached to the island of St John.

Some difficulties occurred this year with regard to the promotion of officers in both battalions. As the second was serving in India, it was thought that the vacancies in each battalion should be filled up as in a distinct regiment. This question being referred to a Board of General Officers, it was determined that the promotions should go on in both battalions as in one regiment; and that, on a reduction, the juniors of each rank should first be reduced, without regard to which battalion they belonged. This was thought to bear hard on the officers of the first battalion, all the seniors of which, although inferior in rank, had served longer than those of the second. Lieutenants James and Alexander Stewart, the two senior lieutenants, declined purchasing two companies that became vacant, from a dread of the reduction. So slow was promotion, that it was not till the

year 1791
tlemen to
for in the
distinct re
green inste

In cons
1787, two
tains Willi
chased the
and had hi
tional comp
bert Macdo
appointed
half pay of
signs on th

• On the
second year
Major-Gener
much disapp
the Highland
the Seven Ye
long looked
North's adm
measure, sec
without the k
Sir H. Munr
the first vacan
the friend an
regiment. T
War, give ma
abled soldiers
at Chelsea, it
the Board, he
uniform, and,
he marched t
the Commissi
guineas to dri
ment, and tw
whole a free p
his estate, to

year 1791 that another opportunity offered for those gentlemen to purchase. No reduction, however, took place, for in the year 1786 the second battalion was formed into a distinct regiment, and numbered the 73d, with the facings green instead of blue.

In consequence of preparations for war with Holland in 1787, two companies were added to the regiment. Captains William Johnstone and Robert Christie, who had purchased the companies refused by the Lieutenants Stewarts, and had hitherto remained in second, succeeded to the additional companies. Ensign James Rose, and Lieutenant Robert Macdonald, from the half pay of the 71st regiment, were appointed lieutenants, and Ensign David Stewart, from the half pay of the Athole Highlanders, and James Stuart, ensigns on the augmentation. *

* On the 1st of June this year, Lord John Murray died, in the forty-second year of his command of the regiment, and was succeeded by Major-General Sir Hector Munro. It is said that Lord Eglinton was much disappointed on that occasion. He had formed an attachment to the Highland soldiers, when he commanded his Highland regiment in the Seven Years' War; and, owing to Lord J. Murray's great age, had long looked to the command of the Royal Highlanders. In Lord North's administration, and likewise in Mr Pitt's, he had, in some measure, secured the succession, but the King had previously, and without the knowledge of his ministers, assented to an application from Sir H. Munro. Lord Eglinton was appointed to the Scots Greys on the first vacancy. Till Lord John Murray was disabled by age, he was the friend and supporter of every deserving officer and soldier in the regiment. The public journals during the German or Seven Years' War, give many instances of this. I shall notice one. When the disabled soldiers came home from Ticonderoga in 1758, to pass the Board at Chelsea, it is stated, "That the morning they were to appear before the Board, he was in London, and dressed himself in the full Highland uniform, and, putting himself at the head of all those who could walk, he marched to Chelsea, and explained their case in such a manner to the Commissioners, that all obtained the pension. He gave them five guineas to drink the King's health, and their friends, with the regiment, and two guineas to each of those who had wives, and he got the whole a free passage to Perth, with an offer to such as chose to settle on his estate, to give them a house and garden."

In the month of August 1789, the regiment embarked for England, and landed at Portsmouth in October, after an absence of fourteen years. Immediately on landing, they marched to Guildford, and thence continued their route to the north, passing over Finchley Common, where numbers flocked to see them, no Highland corps having been in that neighbourhood since the year 1745, when the same regiment, then the 43d, or Sempill's Highlanders, was stationed there for a few weeks on its return from Flanders. In November they reached Tynemouth barracks, where they passed the winter. While there they were reinforced by 245 young recruits, raised by the officers who had been left at home for that purpose.*

In the month of May 1790, they marched to Glasgow, through Berwick and Edinburgh. In Scotland, as well as in England, their reception was warm and cordial, but not so enthusiastic as that expressed on the return of the regiment at the conclusion of the wars of 1802 and 1815. In America the service was far less brilliant, and the interval that had elapsed between the war and their arrival rendered the recollection of their services less vivid.

Fortunately their stay in Glasgow was short; for the

This, it is added, was soon known in the north, and greatly encouraged recruiting. At that time, indeed, the regiment got more men than they required. Lord John lived much with the regiment in Ireland, ever attentive to the interest of the officers, and vigilant that their promotion should not be interrupted by ministerial or other influence. On several occasions, he got officers removed who had been put over his own. Once he came express from Ireland, and had an audience of the King, in consequence of three lieutenants, who, as has been already mentioned, had been appointed by the Lord Lieutenant, while the ensigns of his regiment were passed over. In the first instance he failed, but the two were afterwards removed.

In those days the value of such a friend to support his officers was of more importance than now, when so much justice is done to all.

* At this time there took place a small alteration in the military appointments of the men. The black leather belts for the bayonet were laid aside, and white buff belts supplied. Officers' epaulets, which had formerly been very small, were then enlarged to the present size.

hospitality
lity of proc
tion of disc
and of no c

* Such wa
to prevent the
on the centin

hospitality with which the men were treated, and the facility of procuring ardent spirits, * led to an evident relaxation of discipline. This evil, however, was only transient, and of no considerable extent.

* Such was the hospitality of the inhabitants, that it was difficult to prevent them from going about with bottles of whisky, forcing drams on the centinels on duty.

SECTION XIV.

Establishment augmented—Several independent companies raised—Regiment marches to Edinburgh Castle—Sent to the north—Disturbances in Ross-shire—These quickly subside—War declared against France—Regiment assembled at Montrose—Recruiting unsuccessful—Independent companies raised—Embark for Hull, and thence for Gosport and Ostend—Join the army under the Duke of York at Menin—Ordered back to Ostend to embark for England—Recalled for the relief of Nieupoort—Enemy raise the siege—Destination for the West Indies altered to a meditated descent on the coast of France—Return to England.

IN consequence of preparations for an expected rupture with Spain in the year 1790, the establishment was augmented; but, as recent circumstances in the Highlands had excited a strong sensation among the people, the regiment was not successful in recruiting.

Several independent companies were this summer raised. One of these was a fine band of young Highlanders, recruited by the Marquis of Huntly, which joined the 42d, along with his Lordship, who had exchanged with Captain Alexander Grant.

In November, the regiment marched to Edinburgh Castle, and was a year stationed in that garrison. In this interval, it was remarked, that more fires occurred in the town than during any known period of the same extent; and an opportunity was thus afforded for the display of that alacrity with which the men turned out on any alarm. After being reviewed, in June 1791, by Lord Adam Gordon, the Commander-in-Chief, they marched to the north in October. Their headquarters were at Fort George: one company was stationed

at Dundee
Banff.

In the
and from
were review
lie. The
toned along
preceding

In aut
account of
numbers of
sequence
try into p
vent to t
cient hom
and that
character.
were per
collecting
stock farm
formerly
intention
country;
they got
in their fa
for some
nor did th
resulted f
loss of th
conscienti
own use,
of meal
their jour
little less
the Rebel
proceed,
Ross-shir

at Dundee, one at Montrose, two at Aberdeen, and one in Banff.

In the spring of 1792, they assembled at Fort George, and from thence marched to Stirling in July, where they were reviewed by the Honourable Lieutenant-General Leslie. They afterwards marched northward, and were cantoned along the coast towns in the same manner as in the preceding year.

In autumn, the whole were ordered into Ross-shire on account of some disturbances among the inhabitants, great numbers of whom had been dispossessed of their farms in consequence of the new system of converting vast tracts of country into pasture. The manner in which the people gave vent to their grief and rage, when driven from their ancient homes, showed that they did not merit this treatment, and that an improper estimate had been formed of their character. A few months after these ejections, those who were permitted to remain as cottagers rose in a body, and, collecting all the sheep which had been placed by the great stock farmers on the possessions which they themselves had formerly held, they drove the whole before them, with an intention of sending them beyond the boundaries of the country; thinking, in their simplicity and despair, that, if they got quit of the sheep, they would be again reinstated in their farms. In this state of insurrection they continued for some time, but no act of violence or outrage occurred; nor did the sheep suffer in the smallest degree beyond what resulted from the fatigues of the journey and the temporary loss of their pasture. Though pressed with hunger, these conscientious peasants did not take a single animal for their own use, contenting themselves with the occasional supplies of meal or victuals which they obtained in the course of their journey. To quell these tumults, which occasioned little less alarm among some of the gentlemen of Ross than the Rebellion of 1745, the 42d regiment were ordered to proceed, by forced marches and by the shortest routes, to Ross-shire.

When they reached the expected scene of action, there was, fortunately, no enemy ; for the people had separated and disappeared of their own accord. Happy, indeed, it was that the affair was concluded in this manner, as the necessity of turning their arms against their fathers, their brothers, and their friends, must have been in the last degree painful to the feelings of the soldiers, and dangerous to their discipline,—setting their duty to their King and country in opposition to filial affection and brotherly love and friendship.*

After passing the summer and autumn in marching and countermarching, in consequence of the riots and insurrections of their countrymen against their landlords, the Royal Highlanders were, in the course of the following winter, as actively employed against the Lowlanders, who were rioting, and hanging, drowning, and burning the effigies of those whom they called their political oppressors. The inhabitants of Perth, Dundee, and some other towns, amused themselves with planting the tree of liberty, dancing round it, and threatening vengeance on all who should oppose them. The regiment was hurried south as rapidly as it went north ; and, during the winter and spring, garrisoned

* I was a very young soldier at the time, but on no subsequent occasion were my feelings so powerfully excited as on this. To a military man it could not but be gratifying to see the men, in so delicate and trying a situation, manifesting a full determination to do their duty against whom their efforts should be directed ; while, to their feelings of affection, the necessity of turning their arms against their friends and countrymen presented a severe alternative. Eighteen of the rioters were sent to Inverness for trial. They were eloquently defended by Mr Charles Ross, advocate, one of their own countrymen ; but, as their conduct was illegal, and the offence clearly proved, they were found guilty, and condemned to be transported to Botany Bay. It would appear, however, that, though the legality of the verdict and sentence could not be questioned, these did not carry along with them the public opinion, which was probably the cause that the escape of the prisoners was in a manner connived at ; for they disappeared out of prison, no one knew how, and were never inquired after or molested.

the town
George.

Hostili
whole reg
preparato
ordered t
recruiting
tions in R
It was no
was comp
quickly, i
districts.
tosh comp
in 1793,
400 men,
dent comp
Hunter o
tan, were
these wer
those who
ard of the

In Ma
selburgh,

* In th
augmented
captain in
sent from
the number
one foreno

One mo
men of the
the window
their own
sequence of
could not a
neral Skim
morning ;
whole scer
mind whic

the town of Dundee, and all the coast as far as Fort George.

Hostilities having been declared against France, the whole regiment was assembled at Montrose in April 1793, preparatory to a march southward. The establishment was ordered to be augmented to 750 men, but the regimental recruiting parties were not successful. The late transactions in Ross-shire began to show their baneful influence. It was not now, as in 1756 and 1776, when the regiment was completed to more than 1100 men in a few weeks, as quickly, indeed, as they could be collected from their distant districts. Nor was it, as in 1755, when the Laird of Mackintosh completed a company in one day. * The same corps, in 1793, must have gone on service with little more than 400 men, had not orders been issued for raising independent companies. Two of these, raised by Captains David Hunter of Burnside and Alexander Campbell of Ardchatan, were ordered to join the 42d regiment. On the whole, these were good men, but not of the same description with those who, in former times, were so ready to join the standard of the Black Watch.

In May, the regiment marched from Montrose to Musselburgh, and embarked there on the 8th for Hull. In

* In the year 1755, when the establishment of the regiment was augmented, preparatory to the war, the Laird of Mackintosh, then a captain in the regiment, had the charge of all the recruiting parties sent from Ireland to the Highlands, and quickly collected 500 men, the number he was desired to recruit: of these he enlisted 87 men in one forenoon.

One morning, as he was sitting at breakfast in Inverness, 38 young men of the name of Macpherson, from Badenoch, appeared in front of the window, with an offer of their service, to procure a commission for their own immediate chief, the Laird of Cluny, then in exile, in consequence of his attainder after the Rebellion, and who, consequently, could not avail himself of the support of his clansmen. The late General Skinner of the engineers was at breakfast with Mackintosh that morning; and being newly arrived in that part of the country, the whole scene, with all its circumstances, made an impression on his mind which he never forgot.

that town the appearance of the Highlanders occasioned much interest and surprise, as no plaids or bonnets had as yet been seen in that part of Yorkshire. The people showed them great hospitality, and were so well satisfied with their conduct, that, after they embarked for Flanders, the town of Hull sent each man a present of a pair of shoes, a flannel shirt, and worsted socks; a very seasonable supply in a November encampment.

In August they reached Gosport, and remained there till the middle of September, when they sailed for Ostend, where they landed on the 1st of October, and, two days after, joined the army under his Royal Highness the Duke of York, then encamped in the neighbourhood of Menin. This camp was soon broken up; and his Royal Highness marched, with the combined armies, to join the Prince of Saxe-Cobourg, then before Maubeuge.

The 19th, 27th, 42d, and 57th regiments were, however, soon ordered back to England, to join an expedition then preparing under their old commander in America, Lieutenant-General Sir Charles Grey, against the French colonies in the West Indies. While those regiments lay on board in the harbour of Ostend, the enemy, who were then before Nieuport, pressed that town so vigorously, that it was necessary to send immediate relief. For this purpose, Sir Charles Grey and Major-General Thomas Dundas had come from England; and the 42d regiment, with the light companies of the 19th, 27th, and 57th regiments, were disembarked and marched to Nieuport. The place was then garrisoned by the 53d regiment, and a small battalion of Hessians, under Colonel de Wurmb, who defended the place, with great courage and firmness, against a very superior force. This reinforcement was very seasonable; for the works were so extensive, that the men were obliged to be on duty without intermission. The enemy kept up so constant and well directed a fire, that upwards of 400 houses were destroyed or damaged. However, on the appearance of this reinforcement, the enemy seemed to have

lost all hope
shot and sh
break, mo
pieces of
sudden re
young sold
who, havin
thus disap
when eage
rals Sir C
enemy was
been affor
should at
gallant lea
there wou
the garris
serjeant, a
Ferguson,
number, th
ed, and 2

After th
back to C
Portsmouth
changed fr
then form
of the Ear

At this
Major Da
command

* The fat
as a warnin
which was p
He was stric
shooters wer
in his eage
the low par
head; at wh
through Mr

lost all hopes of success. After keeping up a brisk fire of shot and shells during the whole night, they were seen, at day-break, moving off with great expedition, leaving several pieces of cannon and mortars, with ammunition. This sudden retreat occasioned great disappointment to many young soldiers of the light infantry, and the Highlanders, who, having but very lately arrived in the seat of war, were thus disappointed of an opportunity of facing the enemy, when eager to make their débüt under such men as Generals Sir Charles Grey and Thomas Dundas. Had the enemy waited another day, this opportunity would have been afforded, as it was resolved that General Dundas should attack the trenches; and, with the ardour of this gallant leader, and the spirit which animated the troops, there would have been little doubt of success. The loss of the garrison was inconsiderable; Lieutenant Latham, * 1 serjeant, and 2 privates, were killed; and Captain Ronald Ferguson, 1 serjeant, and 33 privates, wounded. Of this number, the Highlanders had 1 serjeant and 1 private killed, and 2 privates wounded.

After the retreat of the enemy, the detachment marched back to Ostend, reembarked for England, and arrived at Portsmouth, where the destination of the regiment was changed from an expedition to the West Indies, to another then forming against the coast of France, under command of the Earl of Moira.

At this time, the command of the regiment devolved on Major Dalrymple, Colonel Graham, who had held the command since the year 1781, being appointed to the com-

* The fate of Lieutenant Latham of the 53d deserves to be noticed as a warning to young officers. He was on the advanced picquet, which was protected by a small entrenchment, three feet in height. He was strictly enjoined not to show his men, as the enemy's sharpshooters were all around, picking off every man who appeared. But, in his eagerness to observe the motions of the enemy, he looked over the low parapet, forgetting a cocked hat half a foot higher than his head; at which an enemy took such correct aim, that he sent his ball through Mr Latham's forehead, and killed him on the spot.

mand of a brigade. On the 30th of November, the expedition sailed in three brigades, (the Highlanders being in the first,) commanded by Brigadier-General Lord Cathcart. On the 1st of December, they reached the coast of France, to the eastward of Cape la Hogue, and after cruising about for two days, put into Guernsey, where part of the troops landed and remained till the 4th of January 1794, when the whole returned to Portsmouth. On the 21st the Highlanders were marched to Lymington, being still under the command of Lord Cathcart.

In this situation they remained till the 5th of June, when an encampment was formed at Netley, in Hampshire, under the Earl of Moira. On the 18th, the camp broke up, and the troops embarked on board the transports for Flanders.

*Preparation
Moira la
Smart S
Success
son—D
Dutch
for Eng
1795 an
these on*

DURING
gious pre
200,000
ment of a
Flanders.
after hav
allied arm
small part
French C
Pichegru,
their defe
determine
that they
parations,
Earl of M
and again
on the 26
was 7000
27th, 28
87th, and
Lord
ments, wh

SECTION XV.

Preparations of France—Situation of the Duke of York—Earl of Moira lands at Ostend—Marches to join the Duke of York—Smart Skirmishing—Enemy's Works before Nimeguen carried—Succession of Attacks by the French—Inclemency of the Season—Distresses of the British—Retreat—Inhumanity of the Dutch Boors—Reach Bremen—Hospitably received—Embark for England—Highlanders encamp at Danbury—Regiment in 1795 augmented to 1000 men—New Regulations—Effects of these on the promotion of Subalterns.

DURING the preceding spring, France had made prodigious preparations, having raised a force of more than 200,000 men, provided with every necessary accompaniment of artillery and stores; the whole to be employed in Flanders. This, with the partial defection of Prussia, after having accepted the British subsidies, placed the allied armies in a very critical situation, particularly that small part under the command of the Duke of York. The French Convention sent into Flanders their ablest generals, Pichegru, Moreau, and Jourdan, who, exasperated by their defeats at Cambray, Landrecy, Cateau, and Tournay, determined to bring forward the utmost extent of force that they could command. In consequence of these preparations, the original destination of the force under the Earl of Moira was changed to this great theatre of the war, and again sailed, on the 22d, for Ostend, and landed there on the 26th of June. The amount of this reinforcement was 7000 men, and consisted of the following corps, 19th, 27th, 28th, 40th, Royal Highlanders, 54th, 57th, 59th, 87th, and 88th regiments.

Lord Moira had now to decide on his future movements, whether he should remain in Ostend, and sustain a

siege from an enemy who had already occupied Ypres and Thourout, and were ready to advance upon him, or force a march through the enemy, and join the Duke of York. To sustain a siege in Ostend, would have occupied a considerable portion of the enemy's troops, but it would have deprived his Royal Highness of a very necessary reinforcement, when opposed to so numerous a host as was now ready to attack him. It was, therefore, determined to march forward, and to embark all the stores from Ostend, along with the troops left to garrison the place. Both services were conducted with address and precision. The evacuation and embarkation were entrusted to Colonel Vyse, who had just embarked the last division, as the first of the enemy entered the town. The troops were stationed on the sand hills in the neighbourhood, and were ordered under arms in light marching order, the officers leaving all baggage behind, except what they carried on their backs. They moved off the ground on the evening of the 28th, and halting ten miles beyond the town, proceeded at midnight towards Ostaker, and reached Alost on the 3d of July. While in this place, about 400 of the enemy's cavalry dashed into the town, and, being mistaken for Hessians, were allowed to push forward unmolested to the market place. Colonel Doyle, who rode up to them, was wounded by a cut of a sabre, before the mistake was discovered. However, they were soon driven back by the 8th light dragoons and the picquets.*

On the 9th the troops marched by Warloo's camp, and joined the Duke of York's army at Malines. This was a fatiguing march, but it had been so well conducted, that the enemy, although in very superior numbers, under Ge-

* A Highlander passing through the market-place with a basket on his head as the enemy rushed in, one of them made a cut at the hand which held the basket, and wounded him severely. However, he drew his bayonet with the other hand, and attacked the horseman, who made off. Macdonald carried home his basket, murmuring, as he went along, that he had not a broadsword.

neral Van
this dash i
curred un
mand, and
Abercromb

The bri
August, a
landers, wi
mand of L

The ene
14th of Sep
was ordere
brigade, no
tenant-Colo
marched, a
the brigade
the enemy
attacked wi
took place
ed the Wa
several sma
when the en
posts of th
enemy repu
ment, mista
allowed ther
mistake, tha
cers and m
newed their
André, Lieu
a continuati
posts were a
themselves i

* The enem
uniforms in t
milar manner
which sometin

neral Vandamme, did not venture upon any attack except this dash into Alost. A succession of petty skirmishes occurred until the 20th, when Lord Moira resigned his command, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-General Ralph Abercromby.

The brigades of the army were changed on the 31st of August, and the third brigade, in which were the Highlanders, with the guards, formed the reserve under the command of Lieutenant-General Abercromby.

The enemy having obtained possession of Boxtel on the 14th of September, General Abercromby, with the reserve, was ordered to force them from this position. The third brigade, now under the command of the Honourable Lieutenant-Colonel Arthur Wellesley of the 33d regiment, marched, at four in the morning of the 15th, and joined the brigade of guards. When they approached Boxtel, the enemy were discovered to be in too great force to be attacked with any prospect of success. Various movements took place till the 6th of October, when the army crossed the Waal at Nimeguen. In this position, there were several smart engagements till the morning of the 20th, when the enemy made a general attack on all the advanced posts of the army. The whole were defended, and the enemy repulsed with great gallantry; but the 37th regiment, mistaking a party of the enemy for Rhoan's hussars, allowed them to advance too close. In consequence of this mistake, that gallant regiment sustained a severe loss in officers and men.* On the 27th and 28th, the enemy renewed their attacks on the outposts. In that on Fort St André, Lieutenant-General Abercromby was wounded. By a continuation of this system of incessant attack, the outposts were all driven in, and the enemy, having established themselves in front of Nimeguen, began to erect batteries,

* The enemy, on many occasions, took advantage of the variety of uniforms in the British army, and frequently dressed parties in a similar manner for the purpose of deceiving our troops,—an artifice which sometimes succeeded.

preparatory to a siege of the place. It was therefore resolved to attempt the destruction of these works, and, on 4th of November, the Honourable Lieutenant-General De Burgh, with the 8th, 27th, 28th, 55th, 63d, and 78th Highland regiment, supported by two battalions of Swiss in the Dutch service, and some regiments of dragoons, was ordered on this duty. The works were carried with all the gallantry to be expected from such troops. The enemy made a brave defence. The loss of the British was 1 serjeant, and 31 rank and file, killed, and 1 field officer, 5 captains, 5 subalterns, 10 serjeants, and 149 rank and file, wounded. As the enemy quickly repaired their batteries, and continued their approaches with fresh vigour, it was found necessary to evacuate the town.

After this evacuation, which took place on the 7th, the army was cantoned along the banks of the river, where they began to suffer much from the severity of the weather, and the want of necessaries, as the clothing for the year had not been received. So intense was the frost, that the enemy were enabled to cross the Waal on the ice, and, by availing themselves of their superior numbers, to commence active operations. As they threatened the towns of Culenberg and Gorcum, it was determined to compel them to pass the Waal. About 8000 British, among whom was the third brigade, marched against them on the 13th of December. The French were posted at Thuyl, the road to which was flanked by batteries planted in the Isle of Bom-mell, the place itself being surrounded with entrenchments. These obstacles were surmounted, and, notwithstanding their great superiority of numbers, the French were forced from all their posts, and obliged to re-cross the Waal, with the loss of a considerable number of men, and several pieces of cannon.

The loss of the British was comparatively trifling, being only 1 field officer, and 5 rank and file, killed, and 1 drummer, and 18 rank and file, wounded.

The enemy having again crossed the Waal on the 4th of

January 1st orders to G their forces ever, to be able force, but were re loss of 200 1 general o tern, and ing 1 priva privates, w duties whic accumulated enemy, wer any length draw, and Leck. Dur this determin and on the The attack each party a successively, the contest,

On this oc ticularly dist came up tow the day. T led, and 5 fi vates, wound

Having cr enemy presse ease, and acc gru made a g

* The most which it was o carried to the g turn was never

January 1795, and taken Thuyt, General Walmoden sent orders to Generals David Dundas and Dulwich, to collect their forces and drive them back. They were found, however, to be too strong; and, having advanced a considerable force, they attacked General Dundas at Gildermalsen, but were received with great firmness, and repulsed with the loss of 200 men. The British lost 3 privates killed, and 1 general officer, (Sir Robert Lawrie,) 2 captains, 1 subaltern, and 54 privates, wounded; the loss of the 42d being 1 private, killed, and Lieutenant Coll Lamont, and 7 privates, wounded. The severity of the weather, and the duties which pressed upon the troops, in consequence of the accumulated numbers, and successive reinforcements of the enemy, were such as few constitutions could withstand for any length of time. It was, therefore, determined to withdraw, and take up a more defensive position behind the Leek. During the preliminary movements in execution of this determination, the enemy advanced in considerable force, and on the 8th attacked the troops under Lord Cathcart. The attack was made, and received with such energy, that each party alternately attacked and was repulsed four times successively, till at length the enemy were forced to give up the contest, and retreated with considerable loss.

On this occasion, the 14th and Enniskillen regiments particularly distinguished themselves, as did the 28th, which came up towards the latter part of the action, and decided the day. The loss was 3 subalterns, and 18 privates, killed, and 5 field officers, 2 captains, 1 subaltern, and 52 privates, wounded.

Having crossed the Waal on the 10th in great force, the enemy pressed forward on the British, now reduced by disease, and accumulated hardships; * and, on the 14th, Pichegru made a general attack along the whole line from Arn-

* The most distressing of these was the state of the hospitals, of which it was observed, that whoever entered them never came out till carried to the grave; and when a man was sent to the hospital, his return was never expected.

heim to Amerougen, when the British, after a resistance which continued till night, retired at all points. But they had now to contend with a worse foe than the French, in the inelemency of a season the most rigorous ever remembered. In this dreadful winter, they had to traverse barren and extensive wastes, and to encounter the hostility of the country people, who could not be softened to the least kindness by the sight of any degree of misery, however extreme. Whether a British soldier was starving with hunger, or freezing to death, the doors of the Dutch boors were equally shut against him.

The misery of the succeeding retreat to Deventer was such as had not then been experienced by any modern army, and has only been exceeded by the sufferings of the French in their disastrous retreat from Moscow. There have been few situations where the courage, constancy, and temper of the British army have been more severely tried, than in the continuation of this eventful campaign, and when pursued by an enemy of more than thrice their numbers, through a country so hostile, that every house contained an inveterate and concealed adversary, ready to refuse the slightest shelter to the harassed soldiers. Exhausted by an accumulation of difficulties, the army, in the beginning of April, reached Bremen in two divisions. There the hospitality of the inhabitants formed a noble contrast to the conduct of those through whose country they had marched, and whose inveterate hatred little merited the forbearance with which they had been treated by the British.

On the 14th of April, the whole were embarked, and soon after sailed for England. The Highlanders, having landed at Harwich, proceeded to Chelmsford, and, in the month of June, were encamped in the neighbourhood at Danbury, under the command of General Sir William Meadows.

Throughout the course of the last campaign, the 42d were remarkably healthy; for, from the landing at Ostend in June, till the embarkation in April, the deaths in battle and by sickness had been only twenty-five,—a small number,

considerin
went, and
been expo
ly recruit
ing thems
perienced
in Americ
over a you
pared for
notwithsta
lity of the
service in
more than
from exha

In Sept
men, from
ed the pre
drafted int
received d
the 116th,
can Camer
ment: 5
116th, we
in second,
as they be
jury, and
when on t
gerous ser
supernume
tion was,
moved.

Althoug
able men,
mer recruit
ticularly m
than in the

considering the length of the service, the fatigue they underwent, and the severity of the weather to which they had been exposed. Of the soldiers, 300 were young men recently recruited. They had, indeed, a great advantage in forming themselves on the habits and example of the more experienced soldiers; for many still remained who had served in America. Without taking into account this advantage over a young corps, where all are inexperienced and unprepared for emergencies and hardships, it would not be easy, notwithstanding the acknowledged hardihood and capability of the Highlanders, to account for this small loss, in a service in which some of the newly raised regiments had lost more than 300 men by disease, and many who, left behind from exhaustion, fell into the hands of the enemy.

In September 1795, the regiment was augmented to 1000 men, from several Highland regiments which had been raised the preceding year, and were now to be broken up and drafted into different regiments. The Royal Highlanders received drafts from the 97th, or Strathspey Highlanders, the 116th, or Perthshire Highlanders, 132d, or Colonel Duncan Cameron's, and 133d, or Colonel Simon Fraser's regiment: 5 captains, 10 lieutenants, and 2 ensigns from the 116th, were also appointed to the 42d; the captains to be in second, or supernumeraries, and to succeed to companies as they became vacant. This was considered a serious injury, and a great check to the promotion of the subalterns, when on the eve of embarking on an unpleasant and dangerous service, as no step was to be expected till the five supernumerary captains had got companies. A representation was, therefore, made, and one of the captains was removed.

Although these drafts furnished many good and serviceable men, they were, in many respects, very inferior to former recruits. This difference of character was more particularly marked in their habits and manners in quarters, than in their conduct in the field, which was always unex-

ceptionable. Having been embodied for upwards of eighteen months, and having been subject to a greater mixture of character than was usual in Highland battalions, these corps had lost much of their original manners, and of that strict attention to religious and moral duties, which distinguished the Highland youths on quitting their native glens, and which, when in corps unmixed with men of different characters, they always retained. This intermixture produced a sensible change in the moral conduct and character of the regiment.

*Expedition
conduci
barkatio
persed i
reach L
good hea
St Lucie
the clim
dad surr
second r
return to
Minorca
command
Troops a*

At this
mand of a
to the We
tunate exp
ble of the
equipment
service in
the presen
was paid t
tion of th
companim
in tropical
perience.
Sixteen E
dia ships,
for the sa
flannel to
night, mo

SECTION XVI.

Expedition to the West Indies—Judicious arrangements highly conducive to the health of the troops—Amount of the force—Embarkation—Tempestuous weather—Expedition sailed, and dispersed in a gale—Again put to sea—Again dispersed—Ships reach Barbadoes in detail—Troops from England arrive in good health—Condition of those from Cork—Expedition against St Lucia—Operations on that island—Capitulation—Effects of the climate—Attack on St Vincent—Enemy surrender—Trinidad surrendered—Unsuccessful attempt on Porto Rico—Forty-second regiment receive men from the 79th Highlanders, and return to England—Thence embark for Gibraltar—Attack on Minorca—Capitulation—Sir Ralph Abercromby assumes the command—Surrender of Malta after a blockade of two years—Troops assemble at Gibraltar—More extended field of service.

At this period Sir Ralph Abercromby assumed the command of a numerous armament, preparing for an expedition to the West Indies. The evils sustained in the late unfortunate expedition to the Continent made Government sensible of the necessity of providing the soldiers with a proper equipment, and with articles adapted to the climate and the service in which they were to be engaged. In fitting out the present armament, therefore, a most laudable attention was paid to the comfort of the troops, and the preservation of their health. The medical staff, so essential an accompaniment in all military enterprises, more particularly in tropical climates, consisted of men of talent, zeal, and experience. Ships of war were appropriated as transports. Sixteen East Indiamen, and a great number of West India ships, all excellent and well appointed, were employed for the same purpose. The troops were furnished with flannel to protect them from the damps and chills of midnight, more destructive to soldiers than heat in a West

India campaign. Abundant supplies of potatoes and other vegetables were assigned for the use of the troops; likewise filtering stones for purifying the water; and nothing, in short, was wanting which could contribute to their comfort while on board the transports. If, therefore, we consider the talents of the commanders, the courage and discipline of the troops, their health and efficiency, the excellent state of the ships, and the skill of those by whom they were navigated, few expeditions have ever sailed from this country more completely appointed. *

* The yellow-fever having been very destructive in the West Indies, during the two preceding years, many precautions were taken to guard the soldiers against its effects by a change of clothing, and other measures. Among those changes, the plaid, kilt, and bonnet of the Highlanders were laid aside, and their place supplied by Russia duck pantaloons, and a round hat. On the subject of this alteration there were various opinions. While some argued that no species of dress was worse calculated for service in a tropical climate than that of the Highlanders; others again reprobated the linen pantaloons, which they said were so far improper, that, in the frequent torrents of rain to which the men would necessarily be exposed, the pantaloons, when wet, would stick to their legs and thighs, and before they were dried, after the falling of one shower, would be wet by the next; so that, by keeping the lower parts of the body constantly damp, agues, rheumatisms, and various other diseases, would be generated. And the hat being of a coarse felt, of the value of half-a-crown, the first shower of rain would destroy its shape;—it would stick close to the men's heads, and form no protection against the sun. As the felt retained the damp like a sponge, the head would be subject to the diseases incident to the other parts, by the chill of the linen pantaloons; whereas the bonnet, being of thick woollen cloth, stuffed with materials of the same substance, and covered with feathers, formed a complete protection against the effects of a vertical sun, and, when the ribbon which tightened it behind was loosened, it fell down over the ears, and made a warm and convenient night-cap, without at all injuring its form. Any superabundant moisture might be wrung out, and the thickness of the woollen substance would preserve a heat calculated to prevent any bad effects from the damp. When the kilt and hose got wet, if they were taken off (a very easy operation) and wrung in the same manner, they might be immediately worn with perfect safety. The mosquitoes were the most troublesome annoyance to be guarded against by those wearing the kilt, but, as these insects seldom attack people in day-light, and only in par-

In this
by the fol
(second in
Morshead
Mackenzi
ton, (Adj
ter-Maste
donald of
which com
the Royal
the 26th
8th or K
29th, 31s
Highland
Connaugh
fantry. I
for the W
Brigadier-
Whitelock
29th light
32d, 39th
amounting
force dest
22,159 inf

ticular place
the argumen
made a very
which hung
hound. Ex
linen pantal
the rainy sea
a bonnet sim
ing for the l
be only a re
vered to be
is according
serving as a
* No par
than the prop

In this expedition the Commander-in-Chief was assisted by the following officers: Major-Generals Charles Graham, (second in command,) Alexander Campbell of Monzie, and Morshead; Brigadier-Generals Perryn, John Moore, Colin Mackenzie, the Honourable John Hope, now Earl of Hope-ton, (Adjutant-General,) the Honourable John Knox, (Quarter-Master-General;) and Lieutenant-Colonel Donald Macdonald of the 55th regiment, commanding the reserve, which consisted of eighteen companies of grenadiers, and the Royal Highland Regiment. The remaining corps were the 26th Light Dragoons, 2d or Queen's, 3d or Buffs, 8th or King's, 14th, 19th, 27th or Enniskillen, 28th, 29th, 31st or Young Buffs, 33d, 37th, 38th, 40th, Royal Highlanders, 44th, 48th, 53d, 55th, 57th, 63d, 88th or Connaught Rangers; in all, 460 cavalry, and 16,479 infantry. During this embarkation, another, intended also for the West Indies, took place at Cork, and consisted of Brigadier-Generals Keppel, Wilford, Churchill, Howe, and Whitelocke, with the 13th, 14th, 17th, 18th, 21st, and 29th light dragoons, amounting to 2600 men; and 17th, 32d, 39th, 56th, 67th, 93d, and 99th regiments of foot, amounting to 5680 rank and file, and making the whole force destined for the West Indies, 3060 cavalry,* and 22,159 infantry.

ticular places at night, this objection might be overcome. Such were the arguments and reasons advanced at the time. The Highlanders made a very unseemly and un military appearance in their felt hats, which hung down on each side of their heads, like the ears of a slow-bownd. Experience has now proved that neither these hats, nor the linen pantaloons, were suited to a campaign in the West Indies during the rainy season. It has been found, also, that, as the Russians wear a bonnet similar to the Scotch, which the French imitate, this covering for the head, which was considered so improper, when supposed to be only a relict of the savage dress of the Highlanders, is now discovered to be the most appropriate military head dress, and the bonnet is accordingly worn by half the army as a most convenient undress, serving as a night-cap, and a neat military cap by day.

* No part of the Highlands of Scotland is more rugged and broken than the proposed scene of action, in Guadaloupe, St Lucia, St Vincent,

The embarkation was completed by the 27th October, when the weather, which had for some weeks been tempestuous beyond all precedent at this season, and to a degree, indeed, unusual at any season of the year, continued to rage with unabated violence. On the 29th, it blew a perfect hurricane, more like what is experienced among the West India Islands than in our climate. Fortunately, it was of short duration; but many ships were driven from their anchors, and some dismasted, and others cast away on the beach.

Instead of dispatching the transports in detachments, as the troops embarked, it was unfortunately determined to detain the whole till the embarkation was complete. To this desire of making one great display, the subsequent misfortunes of the expedition may chiefly be attributed; for not only were the colonies thus endangered by the prolonged delay of reinforcements, but several intervals of fine weather and fair wind were lost. All being at length fully prepared, the first attempt to sail was made on the 11th of November, when the fleet, amounting nearly to 300 sail, got under weigh with a favourable breeze. Its progress, however, was unfortunately arrested by an accident which befel the flag-ship. Whilst this vessel (the Impreguable) was turning down from the Motherbank, she struck by the stern on a sand bank; and, before she could get off, her rudder had received so much injury, that she could not proceed. The signal for sailing was then recalled, and the fleet was ordered to come to anchor. One of the transports, the Lord Stanley, having got too far out to sea, did not observe the signal; and, proceeding alone, reached Barbadoes on Christmas day, after a favourable voyage. Hence

and Grenada, in all of which there are woods and ravines almost impassable to any four-footed animal, except to such as can scale rocks, or creep beneath the thick underwood. The cavalry were, therefore, found to be totally useless; and the horses died so fast, that, in a few months, the 26th dragoons could not furnish a sufficient number for the duties of carrying the general's dispatches and orders.

it may be
not have
to pursue
trifling ca
The fleet
being und
were clear
Middlese
The Und
sailing of
away her
accident c
from a m
armament
driven ba
loss of sev
The wi
put to sea
rene sky
sage, and
cast down
On the 15
storm con
for many
and of su
never be
cumstanc
the end o

* To re
time and la
these was t
the 57th re
to the ship
the loading
which had
per gage, t
every surge
mander an

it may be presumed, that the subsequent disasters would not have fallen on this great fleet, if the ships had been able to pursue their voyage in the first instance. Such are the trifling casualties which sometimes defeat the best laid plans. The fleet again weighed anchor on the 15th; and the day being uncommonly fine, and the wind favourable, the whole were clear of the Isle of Wight before sun-set, except the Middlesex East Indiaman, with 500 men of the 42d on board. The Undaunted frigate being ordered round to hasten the sailing of the convoy, came across the Middlesex, and carried away her bowsprit. The repairs rendered necessary by this accident detained her for some time, and perhaps saved her from a more serious misfortune. For scarcely had this great armament cleared the Channel, when it was dispersed and driven back by a furious gale from the south-west, with the loss of several ships and many hundred lives. *

The winds continued so adverse, that the next attempt to put to sea was not made till the 9th of December. A serene sky and favourable breeze promised a prosperous passage, and the hopes of those on board were elevated, to be cast down by a second and more grievous disappointment. On the 13th, as the fleet was clearing the Channel, a violent storm commenced, and continued with unabated violence for many weeks. The intermissions of the gale were so few, and of such short duration, that the scattered ships could never be collected in any numbers. In these adverse circumstances, however, Admiral Christian persevered until the end of January, when the disabled state of such of the

* To repair the damage sustained by this disaster was a work of time and labour. Many of the ships were totally disabled. Among these was the Commerce de Marseilles, of 120 guns, having on board the 57th regiment complete, and a company of artillery, which, added to the ship's complement, amounted to 1785 souls. By some error in the loading of this vessel, and by the extraordinary quantity of stores which had been heaped on board, she was so much sunk below the proper gage, that she did not rise on the waves, which broke over her at every surge; and, had it not been for the able seamanship of the commander and crew, it is thought she would have foundered.

ships as kept with him rendered it impossible to remain longer at sea. He therefore made signal for Portsmouth, where he arrived on the 29th of January, (1796,) with about 50 sail. The rest of the fleet were scattered about in different ports in England, except a few ships, which, having successfully persevered in their voyage, reached Barbadoes in a straggling manner.

Thus the object of this great armament was for some time entirely frustrated. It is remarkable that these disasters produced no injurious effects on the health of the troops. This, doubtless, is to be attributed to the excellent state of the ships, the quality of the provisions, the comforts with which they were supplied, and the care employed to prevent the embarkation of any diseased or improper subjects.

Government, disappointed for a time in the object of this expedition, changed the destination of several regiments which had returned to port. Five companies of the Highlanders, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Dickson, were landed at Portsmouth, and in a few weeks embarked and sailed for Gibraltar. Other destinations were also given to the 19th, 29th, 33d, 37th, 56th, and 70th regiments, which were no longer considered as forming part of the West India armament.

The landing of these regiments having left many ships at liberty, the troops were removed from the disabled transports, and, along with the other transports which had been forced back, were ready to follow the Commander-in-Chief, who again sailed, in the *Arethusa* frigate, on the 14th of February. More fortunate on this occasion, he arrived at Barbadoes on the 14th of March; but, owing to various circumstances, it was not until the morning of the same day that Admiral Christian sailed from Portsmouth, on board the *Thunderer*.

It has already been mentioned, that the *Stanley West* Indiaman, with troops on board, reached Barbadoes on the 25th of December. On the 2d of February, the first of

the straggling
rived; and
come in.
with five
health, the
surgeon's
ship, that
the slipping
from Port

This sailing
steering
course, as
beyond the
nuary, with
time, the

Part of the
force the
suffered
well as fr
ment was
8th and 8

The first
val, was
troops, no

* After
than the b
than the se
all sorts of
and army e
scarcely any
Every artic
first; and
pulation of
comparison
withstandi
and dear.
who cultiv
own suppor

the straggling ships that sailed on the 9th of December arrived; and for several days following, ships continued to come in. On the 9th of February, the *Middlesex* arrived, with five companies of the *Highlanders*, in such a state of health, that only two men, with slight bruises, were on the surgeon's list. So well navigated and appointed was this ship, that in all those gales, in which so many had suffered, the slipping of one block was the only accident sustained from *Portsmouth* to *Barbadoes*.

This ship and some others avoided much distress by steering to the west, instead of persevering in the direct course, as the body of the fleet had done. They thus got beyond the course of the gale as early as the 13th of January, when the weather became moderate, and, in a short time, the ships fell in with the trade-winds. *

Part of the newly arrived troops were ordered to reinforce the garrisons of *St Vincent's* and *Grenada*, which had suffered much from the active hostilities of the enemy, as well as from the insalubrity of the climate. The 63d regiment was ordered to *St Vincent's*, and detachments of the 8th and 88th regiments to *Grenada*.

The first care of *Sir Ralph Abercromby*, after his arrival, was directed to the preservation of the health of the troops, now confined in transports, and exposed to the heat

* After so boisterous a passage, nothing could be more delightful than the bright serene atmosphere of *Barbadoes*, or more agreeable than the seemingly inexhaustible abundance of fruits, vegetables, and all sorts of provisions, perfectly sufficient for the supply of a fleet and army exceeding 30,000 men. Three months' consumption made scarcely any perceptible diminution in quantity, or advance in price. Every article was as plentiful in the market on the last day as on the first; and all this in an island of only 106,640 acres, containing a population of 85,834 souls, and with a soil barren and unproductive, in comparison of that of some of the neighbouring islands, where, notwithstanding, provisions, and indeed every necessary of life, are scarce and dear. In *Barbadoes* there are numerous small occupiers of land, who cultivate every spot, and raise every necessary, not only for their own support, but for market.

of a vertical sun in a West India harbour. His success in this respect affords a strong proof of the efficacy of ventilation, exercise, cleanliness, and mental occupation, in averting the pernicious effects which might result from too close confinement in such climates. Of the five companies of the 42d regiment embarked in the Middlesex East Indiaman in October, none died, and only four men, with trifling complaints, were left on board when the troops were disembarked at St Lucia in April. The troops from Cork were not so fortunate in point of health, although they had a good passage and favourable weather. Several officers, and a great number of men, died; and when they reached Barbadoes, the sick were so numerous as to fill the hospitals.

The arrival of the Commander-in-Chief was the signal for general animation. All looked forward to a successful campaign. The disasters and dangers of the voyage were forgotten; although, by the delay, much of the best of the season for action was lost. Farther delay was occasioned by the absence of the Admiral, who had not yet arrived. On the 15th of April, Major-General Whyte, with part of the division from Cork, consisting of the 39th, 93d, and 99th regiments, were ordered to sail, and attack the Dutch settlements of Demerara and Berbice, of which he took possession on the 22d, without resistance.

As it was deemed imprudent, in consequence of the diminished number of the troops, and the disasters sustained by the fleet, to attempt Guadaloupe, particularly at this advanced season, preparations were made for a landing on the Island of St Lucia. Admiral Christian having arrived on the 22d of April, the expedition immediately sailed, and on the 26th appeared off St Lucia. A change of brigades now took place. Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald retained in the reserve all the companies of grenadiers which had arrived, but the Highlanders were put under the command of Brigadier-General Moore.

The landing was to be effected in four divisions, at Longueville Bay, Pigeon Island, Chock Bay, and Ance la Raze.

Major-General
embarkati
neral Moo
close unde
plished;
forward fr
Fortunée,
place coul
session of
tion, over
accordingl
under the
Honourabl
menced its
Hope foll
mistake of
the advanc
than was e
to make an
his troops
Abercromb
smart resis
such preci
General H

On the
Duchassau
from Ance
invested, b
my, who a
Macdonald
officers, an
wounded b

In order
they had e
head's divi
on the left

Major-General Alexander Campbell commanded the disembarkation at Longueville Bay, directing Brigadier-General Moore, with the Highlanders, to land in a small bay, close under Pigeon Island. This service was easily accomplished; and, on the 27th, the different divisions moved forward from their landing-places, to close in upon Morne Fortunée, the principal post on the island. Before this place could be fully invested, it was necessary to take possession of Morne Chabot, a strong and commanding position, overlooking the principal approach. An attack was accordingly made on two different points, by detachments under the command of Brigadier-Generals Moore and the Honourable John Hope. General Moore's detachment commenced its march at midnight; and, an hour after, General Hope followed by a less circuitous route. Through the mistake of the guides, General Moore's division fell in with the advanced guard of the enemy nearly two hours sooner than was expected. Finding himself discovered, he resolved to make an immediate attack; and, being well seconded by his troops, (the 53d regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Abercromby,) he pushed forward, and, after a short but smart resistance, carried the post; the enemy flying with such precipitation, that they could not be intercepted by General Hope, who arrived exactly at the appointed time.

On the following day General Moore occupied Morne Duchassaux, and Major-General Morshead moving forward from Ance la Raze, Morne Fortunée was thus completely invested, but not without resistance on the part of the enemy, who attacked the advanced post of Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald's grenadiers, with such vivacity, that several officers, and nearly fifty of the grenadiers, were killed and wounded before the assailants were repulsed.

In order to dispossess the enemy of the batteries which they had erected on the Cul de Sac, Major-General Morshead's division was ordered to advance against two batteries on the left, while Brigadier-General Hope, with the five

companies of the Highlanders, the light infantry of the 57th regiment, and a detachment of Malcolm's Rangers, supported by the 55th regiment, was to attack the battery of Secke, close to the works of Morne Fortunée. The 57th light infantry, under Captain West, and the Rangers, under Lieutenant-Colonel Malcolm, quickly drove the enemy from the battery, but the other divisions, under Brigadier-General Perryn and Colonel Riddle, meeting with some unexpected obstruction, the intended service was not accomplished, and the light infantry and Rangers retired under the cover of the Highlanders from the battery, which they had with much gallantry carried. General Hope's detachment lost the brave Colonel Malcolm * killed, and Lieutenant J. J. Fraser, of the 42d, and a few men, wounded. The loss of the other divisions was severe both in officers and men.

Those who have not seen the steep and rugged surface of several of the West India islands, cannot easily form an idea of the difficulty of moving an army over such unfavourable ground. Notwithstanding the zeal and strenuous exertions

* This brave young man was one of the most promising officers of that army. His zeal for his profession was enthusiastic. When a lieutenant in the 45th regiment, he was appointed by Sir Charles Grey, in the year 1794, to discipline a small corps of coloured and black troops, who had entered into our service in Guadaloupe and Martinique. On every occasion they conducted themselves with great spirit, and proved how much discipline judiciously administered can accomplish, even with such materials; for, while Colonel Malcolm commanded, he so secured their attachment to his person, that when he fell, they crowded around him, loudly lamenting their loss, which had indeed greater effect upon them than was at first apprehended, for their spirit seemed to die with their leader, and they never afterwards distinguished themselves. This officer, with all his intrepidity and spirit, could not conquer a presentiment which seized him on the night of the attack, that he was then to fall. While marching forward, he frequently mentioned his firm belief in his fate, which no argument could shake. The moment he reached the battery, he was struck by a grape-shot. He was son of Sir James Malcolm of Lochore, in the county of Kinross.

of the sea
up the acc
difficulties
tery was r
regiment v
tified ridge
ed, and th
but the gr
port, comp
tinued fire
tery and t
forward, an
at two diff
garrison.

force, to d
retreated w
they deman
ed. A cap
lowed, in c
the 26th, an

The loss
subalterns,
and file, kill
terns, and
file, wounde

Thus was
lony within
value in itse
pended in th
tive to our c
capture nece

This expe
ence of the m

* Sir Charle
hands of the F

of the seamen in dragging the guns across the ravines, and up the acclivities of mountains and rocks; owing to these difficulties it was not till the 14th of May that the first battery was ready to open. In the night of the 17th, the 31st regiment was ordered to take possession of the Vizie, a fortified ridge under the principal fortress. The attempt failed, and the regiment was forced to retire with great loss, but the grenadiers, who had pushed forward to their support, compelled the enemy to retreat in their turn. A continued fire was now kept up for six days, between the battery and the fort. At length the 27th regiment pushed forward, and, after a brisk engagement, formed a lodgment at two different points, within five hundred yards of the garrison. The enemy sallied out with all their disposable force, to drive back the 27th, but they were repulsed, and retreated within the fort. This was their last attempt: they demanded a suspension of hostilities, which was granted. A capitulation and surrender of the whole island followed, in consequence of which the enemy marched out on the 26th, and became prisoners of war.

The loss of the British was 2 field officers, 3 captains, 5 subalterns, and 184 non-commissioned officers, and rank and file, killed; and 4 field officers, 12 captains, 15 subalterns, and 523 non-commissioned officers, and rank and file, wounded and missing.

Thus was accomplished the second conquest of this colony within the space of two years, * a conquest of little value in itself, in comparison of the money and blood expended in the acquisition of it, but, from its position relative to our colonies, of so much importance as to make its capture necessary for their future security.

This expedition afforded a striking instance of the influence of the mind on bodily health, and of the effect of men-

* Sir Charles Grey had taken it in 1794, but it again fell into the hands of the French in 1795.

tal activity in preventing disease. During the operations which, from the nature of the country, were extremely harassing, the troops continued remarkably healthy; but, immediately after the cessation of hostilities, they began to droop. The five companies of Highlanders who landed 508 men, sent few to the hospital until the third day subsequent to the surrender; but, after this event, so sudden was the change in their health, that upwards of sixty men were laid up within the space of seven days. This change may be, in part, ascribed to the sudden transition from incessant activity to repose, but its principal cause must have been the relaxation of the moral energies, after the motives which stimulated them had subsided.

The Commander-in-chief lost no time in completing his arrangements for the ultimate objects of the campaign. The 27th and 57th regiments were destined to reinforce the garrison of Grenada, and the Buffs, 14th, 42d, and 53d regiments were ordered to St Vincent's, then under the command of Major-General Hunter, with the 63d regiment, lately arrived from Europe, together with the 34th, 54th, 59th, and 2d West Indian regiment. All these corps, except the 63d, were weak in number, being reduced by climate, and various causes.

Considerable bodies of the enemy having continued in the woods of St Lucia, and having refused to surrender, conformably to the capitulation, Brigadier-General Moore, with the 31st, 44th, 48th, and 55th regiments, and the corps of Rangers and German Yagers, was appointed to garrison the island. This officer, with that zeal which so eminently distinguished him, having penetrated into the most difficult recesses of the woods, compelled the enemy to surrender at discretion; but, so destructive was the climate, and so unwholesome the constant subsistence on salt provisions, that three-fourths of the troops were carried off before the end of the first year. The General himself, persevering to the

last extremity, died on the 14th of August, 1796.

The 31st, 44th, 48th, and 55th regiments, and the corps of Rangers and German Yagers, were sent to Grenada, where they were to remain until the arrival of the 915th regiment.

At that period, the 915th regiment, which had been sent to Grenada, was ordered to St Vincent's, where it was to remain until the arrival of the 915th regiment. In this situation, the 915th regiment continued six months, and was then ordered to St Vincent's, where it was to remain until the arrival of the 915th regiment.

• During the absence of General Moore, the 915th regiment was ordered to Grenada, where it was to remain until the arrival of the 915th regiment. He therefore issued orders that if any of the troops should quit the island, they were to be informed that if they were found doing so, they would be punished as deserters. He referred to the 915th regiment, and was informed that he was carried off by the enemy.

last extremity, was at length removed on board ship, where, after a severe struggle, he recovered. •

The 31st regiment was almost annihilated. After losing twenty-two officers, the remainder were ordered to Barbadoes. On their arrival in December 1796, a blank return of men fit for duty was sent to Major-General Morshead, who commanded in that island. There were only 74 men alive. Seven months previous the regiment had landed in St Lucia 915 strong.

At that period a practice prevailed destructive of all hope to the soldiers of returning to their native country ; I mean that of drafting men from one regiment into another, so that when a soldier, by a good constitution, and regularity of conduct, had survived his comrades, instead of being rewarded by a removal to a better climate, or of being sent to his native country, he was turned over from one regiment to another, while life or the power of motion remained. The hospital and the grave were thus the only termination of his career of service. In this manner, the remains of the fine flank battalion which had accompanied Sir Charles Grey to the West Indies in the year 1794, were drafted into the 45th regiment, which continued sixteen years on the West India station. In the garrison of St Lucia, the men fit for duty of the 44th and

• During the whole of these operations, the exertions of Brigadier-General Moore were unremitting. He visited in person, at least once in fourteen days, every post, of which there were a great many established in different parts of the island. He was, in fact, almost always in the woods, so careless of any comfort, and so anxious to show an example of privation to his men, that he fared as they did, on salt pork and biscuit, and slept on a cloak, under a bush. Several officers had obtained leave to go to other islands for change of air, and so many were dead or disabled, that there was not a sufficient number for the duty. He therefore issued orders, that none, except in the last necessity, should quit the island. At length he was himself attacked, and when informed that if he did not go on board ship, he could not survive four days, he referred his advisers to his orders, saying, that he was determined to remain at any hazard ; and it was not till he was insensible that he was carried on board.

48th were drafted into the 55th, which, along with the 87th regiment, lately arrived from England, were to remain in St Lucia. This practice is happily abolished, and a good soldier has now a chance of returning to his native country. Amongst the numberless improvements effected by the present Commander-in-Chief, and for which the army has so much reason to be grateful, not the least beneficial is the regulation established by his Royal Highness, that no soldier be removed from his corps without his own consent. Nor is there reason to believe that his Majesty's service has sustained any loss by this attention to the feelings of the soldiers. On the contrary, experience has shown, that soldiers, when their feelings are consulted, and the proper means adopted, are quite ready to remain in any climate or country where their services may be required. *

The troops destined for St Vincent's landed there on the 8th of June. On the 10th, the necessary arrangements for

* At this period the 79th, then in Martinique, was allowed to volunteer into the 42d regiment, ready to embark for England, with permission to such as wished to remain in the West Indies to volunteer into any corps on that station. A considerable number chose to remain, although they had the immediate prospect of returning to their native country. In 1802, the 14th regiment, then stationed in Barbadoes, was ordered home, with directions that none should be drafted, but liberty given to such as chose to remain to volunteer into any corps stationed in that country: General Greenfield, who then commanded the troops in the West Indies, ordered the regiment to parade, and told them that they were to have their choice whether they would remain in the country, or embark for England. Standing in front with his watch in his hand, he gave them half an hour to form their determination. Twenty-five minutes passed without a man moving, when the General repeated that the King required their service, but that all were at liberty either to remain or return home. Upwards of 500 men stepped out of the ranks to serve in the West Indies. Now, had these men been ordered to leave their original corps as drafts to reinforce another regiment, or to garrison the West Indies, they would have considered the measure as a harsh and unjust banishment;—so easy a thing it is to conciliate a good soldier, that no persuasion is required beyond an explanation of the occasion which his King and country have for his service.

an attack v
ridge or m
ed four re
approach
The troop
ridge, wer
rals Hunt
Colonel D
2d West I
the hill.
fire was op
hours, wit
Highland
feint to th
ridge, on t
first in th
close to th
when the v
enemy we
doubts. *
the last an
when supp
that he ha

* This da
in exciting
seventeen ye
cut in the h
consequence
with blood.
and tremble
man's blood
of the secon
the body of
to ear, atten
der, and des
he, " I mus
already, and
man, he ans
and immedi

an attack were completed. The enemy were posted on a high ridge or mountain called the Vizie, on which they had erected four redoubts, stronger by the natural difficulties of the approach than by the art displayed in their construction. The troops, when within a short distance of this fortified ridge, were drawn up in two divisions, under Major-Generals Hunter and Morshead. At the same time, Lieutenant-Colonel Dickens, with detachments of the 34th, 40th, and 2d West India regiment, formed on the opposite side of the hill. Some field-pieces having been brought forward, a fire was opened on the redoubts, which continued for some hours, with apparently little effect. In the mean time, the Highlanders, with some rangers, were pushed forward as a feint to the bottom of a woody steep, which terminated the ridge, on the top of which stood one of the redoubts, the first in the range. The 42d pushed up the steep, and got close to the redoubt. The Buffs were then ordered up, when the whole attacked, and, in less than half an hour, the enemy were driven successively from the first three redoubts. * Some of the Highlanders had pushed close under the last and principal redoubt, and were ready to storm it, when supported by more force; but the General, finding that he had the enemy completely in his power, and wish-

* This day occurred an instance of the power of example and habit in exciting ferocity. In the month of August 1795, I enlisted a lad of seventeen years of age. A few days afterwards one of the soldiers was cut in the head and face in some horse-play with his companions, in consequence of which his face and the front of his body were covered with blood. When the recruit saw him in this state, he turned pale and trembled, saying he was much frightened, as he had never seen a man's blood before. In the assault of these redoubts, as I leaped out of the second to proceed to the third, I found this lad, with his foot on the body of a French soldier, and his bayonet thrust through from ear to ear, attempting to twist off his head. I touched him on the shoulder, and desired him to let the body alone. "Oh, the Brigand," says he, "I must take off his head." When I told him the man was dead already, and that he had better go and take the head of a living Frenchman, he answered, "You are very right, Sir, I did not think of that," and immediately ran forward to the front of the attack.

ing to spare the lives of the troops, recalled them, and offered the enemy terms of capitulation. The offer was accepted; the conditions being, that the enemy should march on board as prisoners of war. The following night, however, several hundreds of them broke the capitulation, and, making their escape into the woods, joined their friends in the farther end of the island. The loss on this occasion was 2 captains, 1 ensign, 1 volunteer, 4 serjeants, 1 drummer, and 31 rank and file, killed; 2 majors, 1 captain, 4 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 1 volunteer, 15 serjeants, 6 drummers, and 111 rank and file, wounded: the Highlanders had 1 serjeant, and 12 rank and file, killed; Lieutenant Simon Fraser, 2 serjeants, 1 drummer, and 29 rank and file, wounded.*

The enemy, who had retreated to the woods, were immediately followed. Lieutenant-Colonel Brent Spencer of the 40th, with 600 men, was detached to Mount Young; Lieutenant-Colonel Gower of the 63d, with 200 men, to Owia; Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart, with the 42d, to Colonarie; and Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Graham to Rabaca. As the enemy, though despicable as soldiers, were numerous, and naturally inveterate against those whom they considered as usurpers of their country, particularly the

* Among the wounded was a lieutenant of the 40th. A musket-ball had passed through his body, entering below his left breast and coming out at his back. He fell at the top of a steep hill, which he had mounted with a small party, but from which they were forced back. A serjeant, who was much attached to the officer, wishing to take the body away, and being unable to carry it, took hold of one leg, and dragged it after him more than a mile down the declivity, and left it there with an intention of returning at night to inter it. When he returned accordingly, he found his officer alive, and able to speak. He recovered in six weeks, and embarked for England in perfect health.

It has been observed, that, after a severe action, when numbers have fallen on both sides, perhaps many wounded men cannot be dressed by the surgeons till the following day, yet those who are thus neglected recover as quickly as those who were immediately dressed, and carried to quarters.

Indians o
croached
submit.
in the nei
ribs and
to discove
But such
with deep
rests, and
occupied a
on.

On one
2d West I
different d
stations, an
party of t
beJ of a ri
my, draw
which they
the thick f
In an insta
first discha
and killed
mediately r
of Colonel

* His rec
circumstanc
than carried
the sea-beach
in a blanket,
this manner
a party of th
soldiers, and
A ball had en
sing through
same ball, ha
got but that
was in the ha

Indians or Caribbs, who saw their possessions gradually encroached upon, it was therefore necessary to force them to submit. For this purpose, military posts were established in the neighbourhood of the country possessed by the Caribbs and Brigands; and parties were sent out to the woods, to discover their fastnesses, and compel them to capitulate. But such was the natural strength of the country, covered with deep and rocky ravines, impassable precipices, tall forests, and almost impenetrable underwood, that this service occupied a longer time than had been originally calculated on.

On one occasion, two parties of the 42d, and one of the 2d West India regiment, were ordered out, each taking a different direction. The parties of the 42d attacked two stations, and drove the enemy farther into the woods. The party of the 2d West India regiment, marching up the bed of a river, encountered a strong detachment of the enemy, drawn up behind large trees and a kind of redoubt which they had thrown up. Perceiving nothing through the thick foliage, the party advanced close up to the trees. In an instant a fire was opened upon them, which, on the first discharge, laid Lieutenant-Colonel Graham senseless, and killed and wounded several of his party; the rest immediately retired. A few men afterwards returned in search of Colonel Graham, * and carried him back.

* His recovery from his wound was attended with an uncommon circumstance. The people believing that he was dead, rather dragged than carried him over the rough channel of the river, till they reached the sea-beach. Observing here that he was still alive, they put him in a blanket, and proceeded in search of a surgeon. After travelling in this manner four miles, they carried him to a military post, occupied by a party of the 42d. All the surgeons were out in the woods with the soldiers, and none could be found. Colonel Graham was still insensible. A ball had entered his side three inches from the back-bone, and, passing through, had come out under his breast; another, or perhaps the same ball, had shattered two of his fingers. No assistance could be got but that of a soldier's wife, who had been long in the service, and was in the habit of attending sick and wounded soldiers. She washed

The nature of the service, and the difficulty of the country, may be conceived from the following short expedition. At one period, the troops were more than usually annoyed by the enemy, who came down in the night, and, by firing

his wounds, and bound them up in such a manner, that when a surgeon came and saw the way in which the operation had been performed, he said he could not have done it better, and would not unbind the dressing. The Colonel soon afterwards opened his eyes, and, though unable to speak for many hours, seemed sensible of what was passing around him. In this state he lay nearly three weeks, when he was carried to Kingston, and thence conveyed to England. He was still in a most exhausted state, the wound in his side discharging matter from both orifices. He went to Edinburgh with little hopes of recovery, but on the evening of the illumination for the battle of Camperdown, the smoke of so many candles and flambeaux affecting his breathing, he coughed with great violence, and, in the exertion, threw up a piece of cloth, left, no doubt, by the ball in its passage through his body. From that day he recovered as by a charm. Being afterwards removed to the 27th regiment, he went to Holland in 1799, where he was severely wounded in the left eye, of which he lost the sight; but a good constitution again triumphed, and he is now in vigorous health a Lieutenant-General, and Lieutenant-Governor of Stirling Castle.

The soldier's wife, who was so useful to him in his extremity, was of a character rather uncommon. She had long been a follower of the camp, and had acquired some of its manners. While she was so good and useful a nurse in quarters, she was bold and fearless in the field. When the arrangements were made previously to the attack on the Vizie, on the 10th of June, I directed that her husband, who was in my company, should remain behind to take charge of the men's knapsacks, which they had thrown off to be light for the advance up the hill, as I did not wish to expose him to danger on account of his wife and family. He obeyed his orders, and remained with his charge, but his wife, believing herself not included in these injunctions, pushed forward to the assault. When the enemy had been driven from the third redoubt, I was standing giving some directions to the men, and preparing to push on to the fourth and last redoubt, when I found myself tapped on the shoulder, and turning round, I saw my Amazonian friend standing with her clothes tucked up to her knees, and seizing my hand, "Well done, my Highland lads," she exclaimed, "see how the Brigands scamper like so many deer."—"Come," added she, "let us drive them from yonder hill." On inquiry, I found that she had been in the hottest fire cheering and animating the men; and, when the action was over, she was as active as any of the surgeons in assisting the wounded.

at the out
soldiers' r
annoyance
these night
ral to sele
tered the
the comp
which cor
deep ravi
were prov
through t
impossible
fallen in v
this slow
when trac
through t
the men c
ing. Mo
had been
leaving th
hope of fi
gone five
open spot,
ly as a cer
piece, whe
ward and
or alarm,
plunging
before the
his sword,
vated spot
of a perp
of which
from whic
the report
Satisfie
of, I imme

at the out centinels, gave frequent alarm, and disturbed the soldiers' rest. Anxious to put a stop to this teasing kind of annoyance, and to discover the post or camp from whence these nightly parties came, I obtained leave from the general to select a party of a serjeant and twelve men, and entered the woods at nine o'clock at night, guiding myself by the compass, and the natural formation of the country, which consisted principally of parallel ridges, divided by deep ravines formed by the mountain torrents. The men were provided with strong short cutlasses, to cut their way through the underwood, without which it would have been impossible to penetrate, unless we should accidentally have fallen in with a foot-path frequented by the Caribbs. In this slow progress, nothing occurred till soon after sun-rise, when traces were discovered of people having lately passed through the woods; and the undergrowth being thinner, the men could move on with less noise in clearing an opening. More evident indications appearing that this place had been frequented, I directed the serjeant to follow me, leaving the men to rest, and crept to a little distance, in the hope of finding some opening in the woods. We had not gone five hundred paces, when on a sudden we came to an open spot, on which stood a man with a musquet, apparently as a centinel. The instant he saw us he presented his piece, when a small spaniel, which followed me, sprung forward and seized him by the foot. In the agitation of pain or alarm, the man discharged his musquet at the dog, and, plunging into the woods, was out of sight in an instant, and before the serjeant, who attempted to cut him down with his sword, could get near him. We were now on an elevated spot, with a few feet of clear ground, and on the edge of a perpendicular precipice of great depth, at the bottom of which was seen a small valley, with a crowd of huts, from which swarms of people sprung out when they heard the report of the musquet.

Satisfied that this was the place which we were in search of, I immediately retraced my steps; but we had not march-

ed half way, when we were attacked on both flanks, and rear by the enemy, who followed the party. Being excellent climbers, they seemed in an instant to have manned the trees. The wood was in a blaze, but not a man was to be seen, all being perfectly covered by the luxuriant foliage. I directed the men to keep themselves as much as possible under cover, and to retreat from tree to tree, firing at the spot where they perceived the fire of the enemy, who followed with as much rapidity as if they had sprung like monkeys from tree to tree. In this manner we continued retreating, till we got clear of the woods. This was considerably delayed by the difficulty of assisting the wounded. Four men were killed, and six wounded, though not any enemy had been seen, so completely were they concealed by the thickness of the woods. *

This kind of petty warfare, equally irksome and inglorious, affording none of those incentives, which, in an active campaign, against a powerful enemy, encourage soldiers to despise all privations and difficulties, continued for four months. But such was the force of the example shown by Sir Ralph Abercromby, and by the officers who accompanied him, that this unpleasant service was performed with the utmost alacrity. Although the duty was nearly of the same nature in St Lucia and St Vincent's, the climate in

* In the preceding year an attack was made on the enemy in the strong position of the Vizie, but, from some cause, it was not followed up with vigour. The troops suffered considerably. The grenadiers of the 59th were advanced in a wood, on the side of a steep hill, from which they kept up a fire on the enemy, who returned it, and, to the great surprise of the troops, with unexpected effect, and loss on their part, considering that the enemy from whom, as they imagined, the fire proceeded, was at a considerable distance. In this manner the men continued to drop, till at length it was discovered that the fire came from the tops of the trees immediately above them. A small party of the Caribbs, who were in the habit of climbing, had run up the trees, and, covering themselves with the thick foliage, commenced a fire, which, for a time, was unperceived amidst the noise and constant firing kept up by our troops. As soon as it was discovered, a volley fired at the tops of the trees brought down seven men. The rest soon followed.

the latter among the while, of 3890 men thirteen a tive by the pork, a p daily allow such hut the rain.

Althou every thi desperati tive home ber, when Brigands, sent prison were trans where the sides seed houses and moved to allow a pe

Here I climate, th in front o the servico mon nature island to at same island eases incid main health out necessit that injurie has been f St Lucia to to the unh

the latter was so much more favourable, that the deaths among the troops did not exceed one-third of their number; while, of the four regiments in St Lucia, which consisted of 3890 men, there were only 470 fit for duty at the end of thirteen months. The service was rendered more destructive by the total want of every comfort. A pound of salt-pork, a pound of flour, and a glass of new rum, formed the daily allowance. There were no tents or covering, except such huts as the soldiers erected to screen themselves from the rain.

Although the enemy were, as I have noticed, weak in every thing but the natural strength of their country, their desperation at the thought of being driven from their native homes made them hold out till the month of September, when they surrendered. The French, including the Brigands, under Marin Pedré, a negro of St Lucia, were sent prisoners to England. The Caribbs, 5000 in number, were transported to Ratan, an island in the Gulf of Mexico, where they were landed, with six months' provisions, besides seeds, plants, and all sorts of implements for building houses and cultivating the land. They were afterwards removed to South America by the Spaniards, who would not allow a permanent settlement to this wretched colony.

Here I must again remark, in regard to the West India climate, that the health of the troops is always best while in front of an enemy, however constant and harassing the service; whereas, in the less active duties of a common nature, such as a change of stations, either from one island to another, or from one quarter to another in the same island, they seldom failed to be attacked by the diseases incident to the climate. Hence, when the troops remain healthy, the prudence of a change of quarters, without necessity, may be questioned. It sometimes happens, that injurious effects ensue even although the movement has been from an unhealthy to a healthy station, as from St Lucia to Barbadoes. Troops become so accustomed to the unhealthy climate of the former island, that, in

twelve months, the deaths will not exceed 50 out of 600 men. Of the same number of men, when removed to Barbadoes, 12 officers and upwards of 200 men have died in a few months, without any apparent alteration in the climate, or any material change in the health of those who were previously in the island. But when troops become unhealthy, no time should be lost in removing them to another station.

The mortality this year among the troops in the West Indies was lamentably great. From May 1796 to June 1797, the deaths amounted to 264 officers and 12,387 soldiers. But of those whose strength of constitution, or mode of life, enabled them to resist the evil effects of the climate, no one enjoyed a more vigorous state of health than the venerable commander, who, although in the sixty-fourth year of his age, generally slept in his body-clothes; indeed, always when in the field. He was on horseback every day an hour before day-light, and was ever found where his presence was necessary. He returned to England in September, when the temporary command of the army devolved upon Major-General Charles Graham,* who was this year promoted from the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 42d to be colonel of the 5th West India regiment. Major James Stewart succeeded to the lieutenant-colonelcy, and Captain Stirling as major. Sometime previously, Captain Alexander Stewart succeeded Major Christie, who died of the fever,

* General Graham was son of Colonel Graham of Drainie, one of the original officers of the Black Watch, and was for many years the commanding officer. General Graham had the benefit of a good example from his father. Born in the regiment in which he had all his life served, he intimately understood the character and peculiar dispositions of the men. An excellent disciplinarian, strict, but judicious, just and humane, with a fine voice, and a clear distinct manner of communicating his orders, and explaining his directions, he was admirably fitted for his situation as commander of the Highland regiment. The promotion to the rank of general officer, which removed him from the command, was a severe loss to the corps. He went out second in command to Sir Ralph Abercromby to the West Indies in 1795, and died at Cork, where he commanded, in 1800.

and Lieut
lieutenant.

The Co
in Februar
an attack
tion. En
telligence
Porto Rico
According
ed, the 14
detachmen
gers, to be
on the 15
on the 17
tion from
barked.

The tov
point, sep
sea, over v
ing the on
strongly f
cessible.
be crossed
which the
goon the
vaders to
and, what
been, no s
render.
in the ha
fleet. TH
mined to
prizes. I
ficient to
prevent a
mander-in
embark.

and Lieutenant David Stewart was promoted to be captain-lieutenant.

The Commander-in-Chief returned from England early in February 1797, and immediately collected a force for an attack on Trinidad, which surrendered without opposition. Encouraged by this success, and having received intelligence of the favourable disposition of the inhabitants of Porto Rico, he determined to make an attempt on that island. Accordingly, he ordered the 26th light dragoons, dismounted, the 14th, 42d, 53d, a battalion of the 60th regiment, a detachment of Lowenstein's corps, and the Tobago Rangers, to be assembled at St Christopher's, whence they sailed on the 15th of April, and anchored off Congregus's Point on the 17th. A landing was effected, with slight opposition from the enemy, who retreated when the men disembarked.

The town and Moro, or castle of Porto Rico, stand on a point, separated from the main-land by a narrow arm of the sea, over which was thrown a bridge of eleven arches, forming the only communication with the island. The Moro is strongly fortified with the best materials, and almost inaccessible. The bridge being destroyed, the lagoon could not be crossed in boats, in the face of three tiers of batteries, which the Moro presented. From the outside of the lagoon the distance was too great for the batteries of the invaders to produce any effect, either on the town or castle; and, whatever the disposition of the people had previously been, no symptom was now shown of any inclination to surrender. A number of French privateers had taken shelter in the harbour, when they heard of the approach of the fleet. The crews landed, and manned the batteries, determined to hold out to the last in defence of their vessels and prizes. In these circumstances, and as our force was insufficient to blockade more than one side of the garrison, or prevent a free communication with the country, the Commander-in-Chief determined to give up the attempt and re-embark. This was accomplished on the 30th of April, the

enemy still keeping within their defences. The loss sustained on this occasion was 1 captain killed, 1 lieutenant-colonel and 1 captain wounded, and 98 rank and file killed and wounded; and a lieutenant and 121 rank and file missing, supposed to have deserted to the enemy.* The troops returned to their different stations, and the Highlanders to Martinique. This was the last attempt against the enemy in that country during the continuance of the war.

The 79th Highlanders having been now two years in Martinique, orders were sent out, as I have already noticed, to allow them to volunteer into the Royal Highlanders, then ready to embark for England, with permission to all who chose to remain to join other corps in the country. The number thus received by the 42d exceeded the casualties of the two preceding years, making the detachment stronger than when they embarked at Portsmouth in October 1795. The order to send the 42d home complete was the first interruption of the system of drafting, which, as I have already mentioned, has since been abolished. The regiment embarked free of sickness, and, landing at Portsmouth on the 30th July, in equally good health, marched to Hillsea Barracks. A body of 500 men landing from the West Indies, and marching, without leaving a man behind, was no common spectacle. †

After remaining a few weeks in Hillsea, the five companies were again embarked for Gibraltar, where they joined the five companies which had been ordered thither when driven back by the gales of 1795 and 1796.

The regiment was now 1100 strong; but the moral feelings of the troops were sensibly deteriorated. In addition to the number of indifferent characters introduced into the regiment in 1795, the cheap and free indulgence in wine permitted in the garrison affected the conduct of a consider-

* This officer, and the 121 soldiers, were foreigners in our service.

† A state of the troops on board was sent to Portsmouth, after the ships came to anchor. When it was received, directions were given to correct the mistake of omitting the number of sick arrived from the West Indies.

able propo
on their he
tar, from C
1187 men,
moral hab
instance o
of rage an
stabbed hi
and execut
of them ha
latterly ha
that could
of those ha
repented h
service, in
on liquor,
cessaries, a
ral, the ex
ways exhib
his former
send comm
called upon
make them
of their co
they were
and condu
lent discipl
mediate co
Governm
Minorca,
der the co
Sir Charle
skine, and
gether wit
naval part
Commodor
quartered

able proportion of the men. However, it had no influence on their health; for, during a stay of one year in Gibraltar, from October 1797 to October 1798, only 11 died out of 1187 men, including all ranks. But, as I have observed, the moral habits of many evinced a melancholy change. An instance of murder occurred. One of the soldiers, in a fit of rage and intoxication, quarrelled with an inhabitant, and stabbed him to the heart with his bayonet. He was tried and executed. Two men deserted to the Spaniards. One of them had for some years possessed a good character, but latterly had contracted habits of drinking; the only reason that could be assigned for his conduct. He was soon cured of those habits which had led to his defection, and heartily repented his breach of allegiance. He entered the Spanish service, in which the soldier's pay affords nothing to expend on liquor,—nay, sometimes not a sufficiency to procure necessaries, and in which, even if the pay had been more liberal, the example of sobriety which the Spanish soldiers always exhibit would have discountenanced any excess. To his former comrades within the garrison he found means to send communications, in which he deplored his folly, and called upon them to be faithful to their King, and not to make themselves miserable, like him, by joining the enemies of their country. Fortunately, however, for the regiment, they were soon removed to Minorca, where their old habits and conduct were in a great measure restored by the excellent discipline of Brigadier-General Oakes, under whose immediate command they were for several months placed.

Government having determined to attack the Island of Minorca, a small armament was prepared and placed under the command of Lieutenant-General the Honourable Sir Charles Stuart, Major-General Sir James St Clair Erskine, and Brigadier-Generals John Stuart and Oakes, together with the 28th, 42d, 58th, and 90th regiments; the naval part of the expedition being under the command of Commodore Duckworth. These regiments, which had been quartered in Gibraltar, sailed from thence on the 24th of

October, and reached the island of Minorca on the 6th of November. A landing in the Bay of Addaya was next morning effected without opposition. The first division, consisting of 800 men, disembarked and repulsed 2000 of the enemy, who, after a feeble resistance, retired. The state of the roads, and the multitude of high and strong stone enclosures, rendered the progress of the army as slow as in a mountainous country. It was, therefore, the 14th of November before they could invest Cittadella, the principal garrison, where the Spanish Commander had concentrated his forces. Here the judicious arrangement of the General supplied the deficiency of troops, and of the artillery necessary for a siege: he formed his small army on the little eminences which surrounded the garrison, leaving only a few light infantry, who lay concealed in the intermediate hollows. By this disposition of force, large fires being kept burning at night, and the fires in the hollow spaces being more numerous, and larger, than on the ground occupied by the troops, the Spaniards were led to believe that the space of four miles had been completely covered by an army of at least 10,000 men. So strong was their conviction that resistance would be unavailing against such a force, that the island surrendered on the following day, the prisoners considerably outnumbering the invaders.*

In 1800, a large force reassembled in Minorca, to be employed on the coast of the Mediterranean, in support of our allies. It was understood that Sir Charles Stuart was to command this army, but these expectations were disap-

* The prize-money for this capture, though not great, deserves notice, from its prompt payment, and the attention of the General to the interests of his troops. He directed every thing to be sold and converted into money as soon as possible, and the shares to be paid on the spot where the money was conquered. One of the agents, indeed, wished to send the money to England to lodge it, as he said, in security, but General Stuart believed that it could not be in better security than in the pockets of those to whom it belonged; and, with his characteristic generosity, he gave his own share to the wives and families of the soldiers, although his private fortune was very circumscribed.

pointed by accepting on this choice, as Sir Ralph accompanied

Orders troops for French; a mas Graham the Island

The rei the surrend ed to Minor the blockad

The sea appointment operations structions Chief devo nomy and

• Sir Char which his su died of his wo men whose g qualified to r riod. Indeed, perfect pictur General Stuar honour, for the

† During Moore of mar carried to suc has since been neth Mackenz tised this mod ed his regime in it. One m lips, General

pointed by the arrival of intelligence that he had declined accepting the command. The disappointment of the troops on this occasion was considerably lessened by the happy choice, as successor to their late Commander-in-Chief, * of Sir Ralph Abercromby, who arrived on the 22d of June, accompanied by Major-Generals Hutchinson and Moore.

Orders were immediately issued for the embarkation of troops for the relief of Genoa, then closely besieged by the French; and reinforcements were also sent to Colonel Thomas Graham, who blockaded the garrison of La Vallette in the Island of Malta.

The reinforcement for Genoa being too late to prevent the surrender of that place to the enemy, the troops returned to Minorca, and General Pigot was ordered to command the blockading army in Malta.

The season was now far advanced, and, to the great disappointment of the troops, it was understood that no active operations would commence till the arrival of farther instructions from home. This interval the Commander-in-Chief devoted to a strict examination of the internal economy and discipline of the different corps. † It was not till

* Sir Charles Stuart died on the 28th March 1801, the very day on which his successor in the command of the army in the Mediterranean died of his wounds in Egypt. Thus Great Britain lost, in one day, two men whose great talents, chivalrous honour, and high character, were qualified to raise the fame of any country, and to add lustre to any period. Indeed, few men of modern times have exhibited a higher or more perfect picture of what may be imagined of a chivalrous knight than General Stuart, ready to sacrifice his life, and every thing but his honour, for the good of his country.

† During this interval, the system was first suggested to General Moore of marching, firing, and general discipline, which he afterwards carried to such perfection in the 43d and 52d regiments, and which has since been followed by all the light infantry corps. Major Kenneth Mackenzie, of the 90th regiment, (now Major-General,) had practised this mode of discipline for several years, and while he commanded his regiment in Minorca, had brought the men to great perfection in it. One morning as he was at exercise on the Glacis of Fort St Phillips, General Moore, who was present, was so struck with its excel-

the month of August that dispatches were received from England, in consequence of which the army immediately embarked and sailed for Gibraltar, where it arrived on the 14th of September, when accounts were received of the surrender of Malta, after a blockade of nearly two years. It was generally regretted that Colonel Graham of Balgowan, who had conducted the siege and blockade with unwearied zeal and perseverance, had not the satisfaction of receiving the surrender of an enemy whom he had forced to submit. The capitulation was drawn up in the name of General Pigot, who had only commanded for a few weeks.

Different arrangements occupied the time till the 2d of October, when the fleet sailed for Cadiz, for the purpose of landing there, and taking possession of the city and fleet in the harbour of Carraccas. The army under Sir James Pulteney, from Ferrol, formed a junction with Sir Ralph Abercromby; and the following morning a signal was made for landing to the westward of Cadiz. The reserve under General Moore, the guards under General Ludlow, and General Craddock's brigade, were ordered for the first disembarkation. For this purpose, the Royal Highlanders, with part of the reserve, were put into the boats, and ordered to assemble round the Ajax, the Honourable Captain Alexander Cochrane, who was to conduct the debarkation. A body of 2500 men were already on board the boats, waiting with eager expectation for the signal to proceed to the shore, when, about two o'clock, a gun from Cadiz

lence and simplicity, that, with his usual openness and candour, he expressed great surprise that a thing so simple, and so admirably adapted to its purpose, had not before suggested itself to his mind. He was not a man upon whom any useful suggestion was thrown away. Major Mackenzie was next year promoted to the 44th regiment, from which he was removed, by General Moore's recommendation, to his own regiment, the 52d. The new mode of discipline was then commenced, and Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie, being supported by the influence, assiduity, and zeal of General Moore, it was speedily brought to a high state of perfection. While it greatly lessens the fatigue of the soldier, it is highly conducive to his success against an enemy.

announ
this co
town an
pestilen
destruct
appeal.
attack,
Howeve
peculiar
extreme
the tran
knowing
ed.

On th
the Bay
lain the
on to b
to run
shelter v
moderat

On th
regimen
ders for
other tr
mation a

announced the approach of a flag of truce. The object of this communication was to deprecate any attack upon a town and people already suffering under the ravages of a pestilence, which had carried off thousands, and threatened destruction to the whole population. This was a powerful appeal. The Commanders-in-Chief resolved to suspend the attack, and signals were made to re-embark the troops. However judicious and proper this decision might be in such peculiar circumstances, the disappointment of the troops was extreme. They saw themselves doomed to remain on board the transports, without any apparent object, and without knowing when or in what manner they were to be employed.

On the following morning, the fleet got under weigh for the Bay of Tetuan, on the coast of Barbary. But it had lain there only for a few days, when a violent gale came on to blow with great fury into the bay, and compelled it to run to sea with the utmost precipitation, and to take shelter under the lee of Cape Spartell. When the weather moderated, the fleet returned to Gibraltar.

On the 29th of October, Sir James Pulteney, with those regiments whose service was limited to Europe, received orders for Portugal, while the Commander-in-Chief, with the other troops, proceeded to Malta. This was the first intimation of an extended field of service.

SECTION XVII.

Expedition to Egypt—Marmorice—Reaches Egypt on the 1st of March—French reinforced—State of force on both sides—Lands on the 8th—Battle of the 13th—The 90th and 92d regiments lead the attack—French retreat to their lines—Position in front of Alexandria—Distribution of the opposing armies—Battle of the 21st—Enemy defeated—Death of Abercromby—Consequences of the victory—Surrender of Cairo—Difficulties of the Commander-in-Chief—Investment of Alexandria—Surrender—Terms—General remarks—Preparations for embarkation—French embark first—Troops affected with ophthalmia and dysentery—Indian army.

IN Malta it was ascertained that Egypt was the object of attack. This intelligence was joyfully received. All were elevated, both by the prospect of relief from the monotony of a soldier's life on board a transport, and by a debarkation in an interesting country, for the purpose of meeting a brave and hitherto invincible enemy; at least so far invincible, that their repeated victories on the continent of Europe seemed to entitle them to that honourable designation.

On the 20th and 21st of December 1800, the fleet sailed in two divisions for Marmorice, a beautiful bay on the coast of Greece. The first division arrived on the 28th of December, and the second on the 1st of January 1801, to wait for a reinforcement of men and horses to be furnished by our allies, the Turks. The port of Marmorice was not less remarkable for its security and convenience, than for the magnificent scenery of the surrounding mountains, covered to the tops with majestic forests, and the most luxuriant verdure.*

* Amongst the numbers that came to see the British armament was an unexpected visitor in the dress of a Turk. This was a gentleman of the name of Campbell, a native of the district of Kintyre, in Argyleshire. Early in life, he had been so affected by the death of a school-fellow, who had been killed by accident as they were at play to-

The T
at length
February,
the coast o
banks, and
contrast to
on the coa

While
Turkish r
passage, s
conveyed
nearest po
for the ju
more fort
frigates, h
sorts of m
have recei
waiting fo
which the
ly 700 arti
artillery of
The Br

Regiments

Guards,
1st, or Royal
54th, 2 batta
92d, or Go
Highlande

gether, that
had served f
rank of Gen
42d were en
men in the o
was so much
the soldiers
own languag
tume, and w

The Turkish supplies, deficient in every respect, having at length arrived, the fleet again put to sea on the 23d of February, and on Sunday morning, being the 1st of March, the coast of Egypt was descried, presenting in its white sandy banks, and tame uninteresting back-ground, a remarkable contrast to the noble elevations, and luxuriant landscapes, on the coast of Greece.

While so much time had been lost in waiting for the Turkish reinforcements, a gale of wind, encountered on the passage, scattered the light and ill managed vessels which conveyed their horses and stores. These took shelter in the nearest ports, and, while the fleet lay at Marmorice, waiting for the junction of so inefficient an aid, the enemy were more fortunate in the safe arrival from Toulon of two frigates, having on board troops, guns, ammunition, and all sorts of military stores; a supply which they could not have received, had not the British been detained so long waiting for the Turks. One part of the reinforcement, which the enemy so opportunely received, consisted of nearly 700 artillerymen, a number more than equal to the whole artillery of the invading army.

The British force consisted of the following regiments:

<i>Regiments.</i>	<i>Commanding Officers of Regiments.</i>	<i>General Officers of Brigades.</i>
Guards, -		{ Hon. Major- General Ludlow. } Major-General Coote.
1st, or Royals, -	Lieutenant-Colonel Garden,	
54th, 2 battalions,	{ Colonel Darby, Lieutenant-Colonel Layard,	
92d, or Gordon Highlanders,	} Lieut.-Col. Charles Erskine,	

gether, that he fled from the country, and joined the Turkish army. He had served forty years under the standard of Islam, and had risen to the rank of General of Artillery. He went on board the ship where the 42d were embarked, to inquire about his family. When he saw the men in the dress to which he had been accustomed in his youth, he was so much affected that he burst into tears. The astonishment of the soldiers may be easily imagined when they were addressed in their own language (which he had not forgotten) by a Turk in his full costume, and with a white beard flowing down to his girdle.

<i>Regiments.</i>	<i>Commanding Officers of Regiments.</i>	<i>General Officers of Brigades.</i>
8th, - - -	Colonel Gordon Drummond,	} Major-General Craddock.
13th, - - -	Hon. Colonel Charles Colville,	
90th, - - -	Colonel Rowland Hill,	} Major-General the Earl of Cavan.
2d, or Queen's,	Colonel the Earl of Dalhousie,	
80th, - - -	Major Rowe,	} Major-General the Earl of Cavan.
79th, or Cameron Highlanders,	Lieut.-Col. Allan Cameron,	
18th, or Royal Irish,	Colonel Montresor,	} Brigadier-General Doyle.
30th, - - -	Major Lockhart,	
44th, - - -	Lieut.-Colonel David Ogilvie,	} Major-General John Stuart.
89th, - - -	Colonel William Stewart,	
Minorea, - - -	Lieutenant-Colonel Dutous,	} Major-General John Stuart.
De Roll's, - - -	Lt.-Col. Baron de Soumenberg,	
Dillon's, - - -	Lt.-Col. Baron Perponcher,	

RESERVE.

40th, flank companies,	} Colonel Brent Spencer,	} Major-General Moore and Brigadier-General Oakes.	
23d, or Welsh Fusiliers,			} Major Mackenzie,
28th, - - -	Col. the Hon. Edward Paget,		
42d, or Royal Highlanders,	Lieut.-Col. William Dickson,		
Corsican Rangers,	Major Hudson Lowe,		
Detachment 11th light dragoons,	Captain Money,		
Do. of Hornspeek's regiment,	Lieut.-Col. Sir Robert Wilson,		
12th light dragoons,	Colonel Arehdall,		} Brigadier-General Finch.
26th do.	Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon,		
Artillery and engineers,	Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson,		} Brigadier-General Lawson.
	Major Mackerras,		

In all 13,234 men, and 630 artillery. Deducting about 300 sick and disabled, the efficient force was 12,934, while that of the enemy was now ascertained to be more than 30,000 men, independently of several thousand native auxiliaries.

The fleet first came to anchor in Aboukir Bay, on the spot where the battle of the Nile had been fought nearly three years before. Scarcely had the General arrived at his destination, when he received intelligence of two unfortunate occurrences, neither of them unimportant to his future operations, and one of them particularly vexa-

tious. The capture of the fleet, and the capture of the harbor, were the first of the war. The capture of the harbor was the first of the war. The capture of the harbor was the first of the war.

At the close of the events, together with the frigate officers, of the enemy attacks, after a gale sprung up, could be perceived that the General's fleet was in a perilous position.

His well-known severe test of the country, in which the British ships, and not the French, were victorious. The British ships, and not the French, were victorious.

* The enemies of Major-General Craddock, and not the French, were victorious.

tious. The first was the death of Major Mackerras, * and the capture of Major Fletcher of the engineers, who had been sent forward to reconnoitre the coast. The second was the entrance of a French frigate into the harbour of Alexandria, by a very adroit stratagem. This ship had got some British signals from a prize, and coming in sight of the fleet in the evening without any suspicion, had answered all signals with accuracy, till, getting close to Alexandria, she hoisted French colours, and darted into the harbour. In the course of the night the French sloop of war Lodi, from Marsilles, also got into the harbour of Alexandria.

At the commencement of such an arduous campaign, these events, together with the reinforcements recently landed by the frigates from Toulon, were in no small degree calamitous. The French had received additional supplies of able officers, of men, and of military stores, and, as if fortune and the elements had conspired against the British, while the enemy were securely making preparations to repel all attacks, after the fleet came to anchor, on the 1st of March, a gale sprung up so violent and so unremitting, that not a man could be put ashore, and it was not till the evening of the 7th that the General was able to venture out in a boat to reconnoitre the coast, and decide on the most secure and convenient place of debarkation.

His well known strength of mind was now to be put to a severe test. He had to force a landing in an unknown country, in the face of an enemy more than double his numbers, and nearly three times as numerous as they were previously believed to be; an enemy, moreover, in full possession of the country, occupying all its fortified positions, having a numerous and well appointed cavalry inured to the climate, and a powerful artillery; an enemy who knew

* The eminent professional abilities and excellent personal qualities of Major Mackerras caused his death to be an object of particular regret to the whole army.

every point where a landing could, with any prospect of success, be attempted, and who had taken advantage of the unavoidable delay already mentioned, to erect batteries, and bring guns and ammunition, to the point where they expected the attempt would be made. In short, the General had to encounter embarrassments, and bear up under difficulties which would have paralyzed the mind of a man less conscious of his own resources, and less confident of the devotion and bravery of his troops. These disadvantages, however, served only to strengthen his resolution. He knew that his army was determined to conquer or to perish with him, and, aware of the high hopes which the country had placed in both, he resolved to proceed in the face of obstacles which some would have deemed insurmountable.

While the enemy were preparing for an effective resistance, in full view of those who were so soon to attack them, no circumstance occurred to amuse the minds, or divert the attention of the British during the continuance of the gales. However, on the evening of the 7th the wind moderated, and the General, accompanied by Sir Sydney Smith, with three armed launches, went close in shore. Lieutenant Brown of the Foudroyant landed from one of the launches, drove in a picquet which lay on the beach, boarded a guard-boat, and returned to the fleet, carrying with them as prisoners an officer, an ass, and his driver. The capture of the two latter formed an incident which afforded great amusement to the whole fleet, and trifling and ludicrous as it may appear, it was not without its beneficial effects. As this was the first adventure the troops had witnessed after so many months confinement in transports, (the regiments from England and Gibraltar having been on board from the month of May and June of the preceding year,) they drew from it an omen of a successful debarkation.

The weather continuing moderate, at two o'clock in the morning of the 8th of March the troops destined to effect a landing got into the boats. This division consisted of the 40th flank companies, and Welsh fusileers on the right, the

28th, 42d
Corsican
of the Ro
5230 men
there were
pany of th
ed for a s
subjected
and form
anchored
conceived
boat was
was effect
pany, fou
station.
had chang
surrounde
fidence, a
a combin
was, there
was comp
the signa
o'clock th
ward, un
ander Co
at the sa
boat got a
lence of t
of the inv
water, till
their rang
and from
they did
any troop
such lines
approach
was add

28th, 42d, and 58th, in the centre, the brigade of Guards, Corsican Rangers, and a part of the 1st brigade, consisting of the Royals and 54th on the left; the whole amounting to 5230 men. This force did not land in the first instance, as there were not boats sufficient for that purpose, and one company of the Highlanders also did not land till the boats returned for a second load. Detachments of other regiments were subjected to a similar delay. The whole were to rendezvous, and form in rear of the Mondovi, Captain John Stewart, anchored out of reach of shot from the shore. So well conceived and executed was this arrangement, that each boat was placed in such a manner, that, when the landing was effected, every brigade, every regiment, and every company, found itself, with undivided numbers, in its proper station. In this manner every man saw that, although he had changed his element from the sea to the shore, he was surrounded by his comrades and friends: this ensured confidence, and confidence made success more certain. Such a combination as this could not be formed without time; it was, therefore, eight o'clock before the whole arrangement was complete, and the troops ready to move forward at the signal. All was now eager expectation. At nine o'clock the signal was given, and the boats sprung forward, under the orders of the Honourable Captain Alexander Cochrane, the seamen straining every nerve, but, at the same time, acting with such regularity, that no boat got a-head of the others. Nothing interrupted the silence of the scene, or diverted the impatience and suspense of the invading force, except the dashing of the oars in the water, till the enemy, judging that the line had got within their range, opened a heavy fire from their batteries in front, and from the castle of Aboukir in flank. Till that moment they did not believe that the attempt was serious, or that any troops could be so fool-hardy as to hazard an attack on such lines and defences as they maintained. As the boats approached the shore, a fire of musquetry from 2500 men was added to showers of grape and shells. The four regi-

ments on the right, the 40th, 23d, 28th, and 42d, soon got under the elevated positions of the batteries, so as to be sheltered from their fire. The enemy could not sufficiently depress their guns, and, maintaining their elevated station, instead of descending to the beach to receive the invaders on the point of the bayonet, they allowed them to disembark, and form in line. As an irregular fire would not only have proved ineffective against the enemy, but created confusion in the ranks, the men were ordered not to load, but to rush up the face of the hill, and charge the enemy on the summit.

The ascent was steep, and so deeply covered with loose sand, that the soldiers, every step they advanced, sunk back half a pace. Delay was thus added to danger, and the men reached, with exhausted strength, the point where the greatest effort was required. As hesitation in such circumstances would have proved ruinous, they instantly rushed up the ascent, and reaching the top before their antagonists could again load, drove them from their position, at the point of the bayonet. A squadron of cavalry, which advanced to attack the Highlanders after they had driven back the infantry immediately opposed to them, was instantly repulsed with the loss of their commander. The party of the enemy who had deserted their guns, having partially formed in rear of a second line of small sand-hills, kept up a scattered fire for some time; but on the advance of the troops, they again fled in confusion. The ground on the left being nearly on a level with the water, the guards and first brigade were attacked immediately on their landing; the guards by the cavalry, who, when driven back, rallied again in the rear of the sand-hills; and the 54th by a body of infantry, who advanced with fixed bayonets. Both attempts were repulsed.

Thus the intrepid commander, with his gallant troops, had forced a footing in Egypt, compelling an enemy to fly in confusion who, a few minutes before, had expected to annihilate their invaders, or to drive them back into the sea. There are few instances in our national history which more

fully proved
line, than
will always
has been s
to resist a
fore, exper
such circu
enemy.

The los
rank and f
and 450 r
had 31 kil
tain Charl
John Dick
Campbell,
rank and f
exceed one
relative sit
even more
tish was i
the hill.
enemy wi
they had
ness were
fifths of t
they reach

The Ge
miral, Lon
the officer
his anxiety
strained.
counteract
preserve a
dition, he
It may be
sent were
he stood

fully prove the power of firm resolution, and strict discipline, than this. It has been said that a bold invading army will always succeed. The nature of our national warfare has been such, that in no case have the British troops had to resist an enemy attempting to land by force; and, therefore, experience has not yet proved what success would, in such circumstances, attend their resistance to a resolute enemy.

The loss of the British was 4 officers, 4 serjeants, and 94 rank and file, killed; 26 officers, 34 serjeants, 5 drummers, and 450 rank and file, wounded. Of these the Highlanders had 31 killed, and Lieutenant-Colonel James Stewart, Captain Charles Macquarrie, Lieutenants Alexander Campbell, John Dick, Frederick Campbell, Stewart Campbell, Charles Campbell, Ensign Wilson, 7 serjeants, 4 drummers, and 140 rank and file, wounded. The loss of the French did not exceed one-half of that of the British, and, considering the relative situations of both, the difference might have been even more in their favour. The principal loss of the British was incurred while in the boats, and when mounting the hill. In both cases, they were exposed to the fire of the enemy without being able to make any defence. When they had gained a position where their courage and firmness were available, the loss sustained was trifling. Four-fifths of the loss of the Highlanders were incurred before they reached the top of the hill.

The General was early on shore. It is said that the admiral, Lord Keith, knowing his ardour, had given a hint to the officer who commanded his boat to keep in reserve, but his anxiety to be at the head of his troops was not to be restrained. He ordered the officer to push to the shore, and, counteracting the well meant delay which was intended to preserve a life so precious to the future success of the expedition, he leaped from the boat with the ardour of youth. It may be conceived that the joy and exultation of all present were at their height, when, after the retreat of the enemy, he stood on a little sand-hill receiving the congratulations

of the officers, accompanied with mutual expressions of admiration and gratitude; they for the ability and firmness which had conducted them to a situation which gave them such an opportunity of distinguishing themselves,—and he, for the gallantry which had surmounted all obstructions “with an intrepidity scarcely to be paralleled.* † By the

* While the army lay in Marmorice Bay, the Minotaur, Captain Louis, the Northumberland, Captain George Martin, and the Penelope, Captain Blackwood, were ordered to cruise off Alexandria, to prevent the entrance of any ships or supplies from France. Soon after the arrival of this blockading squadron on the coast, several vessels sent out from Alexandria were taken. On board of these were a number of officers, of all ranks, returning to France on leave of absence. All these were taken on board the commodore's ship, the Minotaur. Captain Louis treated them with the greatest hospitality and politeness, taking the general officers, and as many others as he could accommodate, to his own table, while the rest were entertained in the ward-room with the officers. I was also a guest at Captain Louis's hospitable table, having been sent on board at Malta with 200 men of the Highlanders, in consequence of the disabled state of the ship in which they had embarked from Minorca. For some time, the French officers were in bad humour at their capture, assumed a distant air, and did not appear disposed to be communicative; but the manner in which they were received and entertained, together with the good cheer, had a wonderful effect in softening their disappointment, and in opening their minds. In the course of conversation, and without any intention on their part, nay, perhaps unconscious of what they were doing, they communicated much important information on the state of their army, and of the country in general. Their estimate of the numbers of the army was not at first credited, but the correctness of their statements was soon confirmed. As intimacy increased, they expressed much regret that so many brave men should be sacrificed in a desperate attempt, which, they averred, could not be successful. On the morning of the 8th, two young French field-officers went up the rigging as the boats made the last push for landing, to witness, as they said, the last sight of their English friends; but when they saw the troops land, ascend the hill, and force the defenders at the top to fly, the love of their country, and the honour of their arms, overcame their new friendship. They burst into tears, and, with a passionate exclamation of grief and surprise, ran down below, and did not again appear on deck during the day.

† Gazette.

great exertions
the same manner

During the
visions and
to collect
ward in the
fied among
than 5000
well appoint

On the m
the attack,
shire regim
the 92d, on
reserve mar
first line, a
cleared the
with great
time had fo
of cannon
firmly resis
ported as it
taining the
time, the I

* When
to the rear to
being either
and a number
and, touching
then told the
geon, as he
them, “he
den;” and, t
pit. But I
disfigured as
A ball had p
covered with
revived from
was able to d

great exertions of the navy, the whole army were landed the same evening. *

During three days the army were engaged in landing provisions and stores. This necessary delay enabled the enemy to collect more troops, so that the British, on moving forward in the evening of the 12th, found them strongly fortified among sand-hills and palm trees, to the number of more than 5000 infantry, 600 cavalry, and 30 pieces of artillery, well appointed.

On the morning of the 13th the troops moved forward to the attack, in three columns of regiments, the 90th or Perthshire regiment forming the advance of the first column, and the 92d, or Gordon Highlanders, that of the second; the reserve marching in column, covering the movements of the first line, and running parallel with it. When the army had cleared the date trees, the enemy quitted the heights, and, with great boldness, moved down on the 92d, which by this time had formed in line. The French opened a heavy fire of cannon and musketry, which the 92d quickly returned, firmly resisting the repeated attacks of the French line, (supported as it was by a powerful artillery,) and singly maintaining their ground till the line came up. At the same time, the French cavalry, with the greatest impetuosity,

* When the men had lain down to rest after the action, I walked to the rear to inquire for some of my company who had fallen behind, being either killed or wounded. Observing some men digging a hole, and a number of dead bodies lying around, I stepped up to one of them, and, touching his temples, felt that they retained some warmth. I then told the soldiers, not to bury him, but to carry him to the surgeon, as he did not appear to be quite dead. "Poh!" said one of them, "he is as dead as my grandfather, who was killed at Culloden;" and, taking the man by the heels, proceeded to drag him to the pit. But I caused him to desist. The wounded man was so horridly disfigured as to justify his companion in the judgment he had formed. A ball had passed through his head, which was greatly swelled, and covered with clotted blood. He was carried to the hospital, where he revived from his swoon, and recovered so rapidly, that in six weeks he was able to do his duty.

charged down a declivity on the 90th regiment. This corps standing with the coolest intrepidity, allowed them to approach within fifty yards, when, by a well directed fire, they so completely broke the charge, that only a few reached the regiment, and most of them were instantly bayoneted; the rest fled off to their left, and retreated in the greatest confusion. The 90th regiment being dressed in helmets,* as a corps of light infantry, were mistaken for dismounted cavalry, and the enemy, believing them out of their element, attacked with the more boldness, as they expected less resistance. †

The two divisions now formed line, the reserve remaining in column to cover the right flank. The whole moved forward in this order, suffering from the enemy's flying artillery, which, having six horses to each gun, executed their movements with the greatest celerity; while the British, with only a few badly appointed cavalry, and no artillery horses, had their guns dragged by sailors, occasionally assisted by the soldiers, through sands so loose and so deep, that the wheels sunk sometimes to the axle. Yet, slow as the movements were, the enemy could offer no effectual resistance, as our troops advanced, and retreated to their lines in front of Alexandria. These lines Sir Ralph Abercromby determined to force. To accomplish this important object, General Moore, with the reserve, was ordered to the right, and General Hutchinson with the second line to the left, while the first line remained in the centre. From the formidable and imposing appearance of the enemy's defences, this seemed a bold attempt. Not knowing their relative positions, or

* Colonel (now Lord) Mordaunt's life was saved by his helmet. A musquet ball struck it on the brass rim with such force, that he was thrown from his horse to the ground, and the brass completely indented. Without this safeguard, the ball would have passed through his head.

† At this time, Sir Ralph Abercromby, who was always in front, had his horse shot under him, and was nearly surrounded by the enemy's cavalry, from whom he was rescued by the 90th regiment.

whether, a
maintained
the other
with care.
ferred exce
their powe
to take coo
and discipl
advance, b
and with t
posed to a
best troops
ing insurm
py that po
the 21st of
for their p

The loss
and 143 r
serjeants, 7
The loss o
but only e
and Lieute
Campbell,
mer, and 2

* The los
except the w
might have
young men.
pursue the e
never absent
to the right,
steep hill, w
ready, on th
battalion, ac
ed by the en
man should
start up at a
quit the col
who had cov

whether, after being successively gained, they could be maintained without proper artillery, if the one commanded the other, our commander found it necessary to reconnoitre with care. In this state of doubt and delay the troops suffered exceedingly from a galling fire, without having it in their power to return a shot, while the French had leisure to take cool aim. On this trying occasion the intrepidity and discipline of the British remained unshaken. Eager to advance, but restrained till it could be done with success, and with the least loss of lives, they remained for hours exposed to a fire that might have shaken the firmness of the best troops. At length the difficulties of the attack appearing insurmountable, they were ordered to retire, and occupy that position which was afterwards so well maintained on the 21st of March, and in which they avenged themselves for their present disappointment.

The loss was severe, 6 officers, 6 serjeants, 1 drummer, and 143 rank and file, being killed; and 66 officers, 61 serjeants, 7 drummers, and 946 rank and file, wounded. The loss of the Royal Highlanders, who were not engaged, but only exposed to distant shot, was 3 rank and file killed; and Lieutenant-Colonel Dickson, Captain Archibald Argyle Campbell, Lieutenant Simon Fraser, 3 serjeants, 1 drummer, and 23 rank and file, wounded.*

* The loss of the 42d on this day was the more to be regretted, as, except the wound of Colonel Dickson and one or two more, the whole might have been avoided, had it not been for the idle curiosity of some young men. While the General was in consultation whether he should pursue the enemy to the walls of Alexandria, General Moore, who was never absent when his presence was required, had ordered the 42d up to the right, to form in the closest possible order, immediately under a steep hill, which would effectually conceal them, while they would be ready, on the first signal, to dash up the hill upon the enemy. The battalion, accordingly, lay close under the hill, without being perceived by the enemy; and the most positive orders were given, that every man should sit down, with his firelock between his knees, ready to start up at a moment's warning; and on no account was any person to quit the column, lest the position should be discovered by the enemy, who had covered with guns the top of the hill immediately above. In

Thus ended the battle of the 13th of March, * which exemplified in the strongest manner the difficulties under which a General and an army labour when totally ignorant of the

this situation, the regiment lay in perfect silence, till three young men, seized with an irresistible curiosity to see what the rest of the army were doing, crept out unperceived by Colonel Stewart, the commanding officer. They were descried by the enemy, who quickly brought their guns to bear on the regiment, and in an instant three shots were plunged into the centre of the column. This being repeated before the men could be removed to the right, under cover of a projecting hill, thirteen men were left on the ground, either killed or wounded. Lieutenant Simon Fraser lost his left hand, and Captain Archibald Campbell was severely wounded in the arm and side. Thus a foolish, and, on such an occasion, an unpardonable, curiosity caused death or irreparable injury to several officers and soldiers.

A strong instance of fear was at this time exhibited by a half-witted creature,—one of those who, for the sake of filling up the ranks, although incapable of performing the best duties of a soldier, could not be discharged. When the regiment was again placed under cover, I returned, with a few men, to assist in carrying away the wounded. After this was done, I observed in a small hollow, at a little distance, a soldier lying close on his face, with his legs and arms stretched out as if he had been glued to the ground. I turned his face upwards, and asked him if he was much hurt: he started up, but fell back again, seemingly without the power of his limbs, and trembling violently. However, I got him on his legs, and being anxious to get away, as the enemy's shot were flying about, I was walking off, when I perceived the surgeon's case of instruments, which had been somehow left in the hurry of the last movement. Sensible of its value, I took it up to carry it with me, when I perceived my countryman standing up, having by this time recovered the power of his limbs. I put the chest on his back, telling him it would shelter him from the shot. At this instant a twelve pound shot plunged in the sand by our side. My fellow soldier fell down one way, and the box the other; and, on my again endeavouring to get him on his legs, I found his limbs as powerless as if every joint had been dislocated. The veins of his wrist and forehead were greatly swollen; and he was incapable of speaking, and in a cold sweat. Seeing him in this plight, I left him to his fate; and, taking the case on my back, I delivered it to my friend the surgeon.

* Lieutenant Annesly Stewart of the 50th regiment, a promising young officer, lost his life this day from his curiosity; but he disobeyed no order, and did not occasion death or wounds to others, as

country,
strength o
hend the c
the enemy
the ground
strength,
really poss

The fac
deceptive t
certainly in
from that p
on the right
have been
cess, was
dazzled the
shining sur
There was
ception. T
ed by the w
ly the visual
an overchar
nature great
riod, they p
the impressi
the General
dria might
Menou, cut
with Europe
ed it otherwi
more honour

was the case in
the enemy, he
right of the re
acclivity, he la
was not three
rolling along th
thing but part

country, of the enemy's force, and of the nature and strength of his defences. The Arabs could neither comprehend the object of the questions, nor describe the nature of the enemy's fortifications, which, taken in connection with the ground they occupied, presented an appearance of strength, and a capability of resistance beyond what they really possessed.

The face of the country, too, was in many parts altogether deceptive to the eye of a stranger; and, in this instance, certainly influenced the General in his resolution to return from that position to which he had advanced. The ground on the right of the enemy, over which they might easily have been attacked in flank, with every probability of success, was covered with a species of nitrous salt, which dazzled the organs of vision, and presented, in its smooth shining surface, a perfect resemblance to a sheet of water. There was not a man in the army who detected the deception. The fiery brightness of the atmosphere, heightened by the white and glittering sand, deranged so completely the visual organs, as to give to the more elevated ground an overcharged semblance of height and strength. Its real nature greatly astonished the army, when, at an after period, they passed over it, and were thus enabled to correct the impressions derived from a more distant prospect. Had the General been aware of these organic illusions, Alexandria might have been in his possession on the 13th, while Menou, cut off from the sea, and from all communication with Europe, must soon have surrendered. Fortune ordered it otherwise; and perhaps the result of the campaign was more honourable, as an opportunity was afforded to our

was the case in the 42d regiment. Anxious to see the movements of the enemy, he advanced a short distance in front, and towards the right of the regiment. When he got to the highest part of a gentle acclivity, he lay down on his face, resting his spy-glass on his hat, but was not three minutes in that position, ere a twelve pound shot came rolling along the ground, and carried his head clean off, leaving nothing but part of the neck between his shoulders.

army to earn the reward of their long and tantalizing confinement and suspense. And they nobly availed themselves of it when opposed to a veteran enemy, superior in numbers, elated with their former victories, and believed unconquerable, because hitherto unconquered. In the distant region where the contest was now carried on, no support could be expected by either of the parties, appointed, as it were, to decide the palm of prowess and military energy, while their respective countries were anxiously looking for the result.

As the ground now occupied by the British presented few natural advantages, no time was lost in strengthening it by art. The sea was on the right flank, and the Lake Maadie on the left. The reserve were placed as an advanced post on the right: the 58th occupied a ruin of great extent, supposed to have been the palace of the Ptolemies. Close on their left, on the outside of the ruin, and a few paces advanced, was a redoubt occupied by the 28th regiment. Five hundred yards towards the rear were posted the 23d, the flank companies of the 40th, the 42d, and the Corsican Rangers, ready to support the two corps in front. To the left of the redoubt, a sandy plain extended about three hundred yards, and then sloped into a valley. Here, a little retired towards the rear, were the cavalry of the reserve, and still farther to the left, on a rising ground beyond the valley, the Guards were posted, with a redoubt thrown up on their right, a battery on their left, and a small ditch or embankment in front, which connected both. To the left of the Guards, in form of an echelon, were posted the Royals, 54th, (two battalions,) and 92d, or Gordon Highlanders; then the 8th, or King's, 18th, or Royal Irish, 90th, and 13th; facing the lake, at right angles to the left flank of the line, were drawn up the 27th, or Enniskilling, 79th, or Cameron Highlanders, and 50th regiment; on the left of the second line were posted the 30th, 89th, 44th, Dillon's, De Roll's, and Stuart's regiments; the dismounted cavalry of the 12th and 26th Dragoons completed the second line to the right. The whole was

flanked on shore. B and the g open space as a kind but, as ha sition of th the whole ing milita ward cann tent of th field pieces which was but no. mo

The pos formidable dicular rid left of the Fort Caffa disposed in stationed o and a consi ral Roise. gades. G demi-brigad D'Estain co one demi-b cavalry.

Such wer Queen's reg Aboukir, wh On the even to replace th duced by pr in which the infantry. I enemy were

flanked on the right by four cutters, stationed close to the shore. By this formation it will be seen, that the reserve and the guards were more advanced, leaving a considerable open space or valley between them. A party of dragoons, as a kind of picquet, occupied the bottom of the valley; but, as has been said, a little to the rear. This was the position of the army from the 14th till the evening of the 20th, the whole being in constant employment, either in performing military duties, erecting batteries, or in bringing forward cannon, stores, and provisions. Over the whole extent of the line there were arranged two 24 pounders, 32 field pieces, and one 24 pounder, in the redoubt of the 28th, which was open in the rear. Another gun was brought up, but no. mounted.

The position of the enemy was parallel, and bore a very formidable appearance. He was posted on a nearly perpendicular ridge of hills, extending from the sea beyond the left of the British line, and having the town of Alexandria, Fort Caffarelli, and Pharos, in the rear. Menou's army was disposed in the following manner: General Lanuse was stationed on the left with four demi-brigades of infantry, and a considerable body of cavalry, commanded by General Roise. The centre was occupied by five demi-brigades. General Regnier was on the right, with two demi-brigades, and two regiments of cavalry. General D'Estain commanded the advanced guard, consisting of one demi-brigade, some light troops, and a detachment of cavalry.

Such were the positions of the opposing armies. The Queen's regiment had been left to blockade the fort of Aboukir, which surrendered to Lord Dalhousie on the 18th. On the evening of the 20th, this regiment was ordered up to replace the Gordon Highlanders, who had been much reduced by previous sickness, and by the action of the 13th, in which they singly resisted the united force of the French infantry. In the evening of the 20th, some parties of the enemy were seen marching over the ground, which assumed

the deceitful appearance of water, as already noticed, to join the force in the lines. This dissipated the delusion, but it was now too late. In addition to this, and other symptoms of activity and preparation, accounts were received that General Menon had arrived at Alexandria with a large reinforcement from Cairo, and was preparing to attack the British army.

From the 13th to the 21st of March, the army were under arms every morning at three o'clock, as was the practice on every occasion where General Abereromby commanded. On the 21st of March, every man was at his post at that hour. No movement on either side took place for half an hour, at the end of which interval the report of a musket, followed by that of some cannon, was heard on the left of the line. This seemed a signal to the enemy, who immediately advanced, and got possession of a small picquet, occupied by part of Stuart's regiment. They were instantly driven back, and all became still again. It was a stillness like that which precedes a storm. All ranks now felt a presentiment that the great struggle was at hand, which was to decide the fate of Egypt, and the superiority of one of the opposing armies. General Moore, who happened to be the general officer of the night, galloped off to the left the instant he heard the firing. Impressed, however, with the idea that this was a false attack, and that the real one was intended for the right, he turned back, and had hardly reached his brigade when a loud huzza, succeeded by a roar of musketry, announced the real intention of the enemy. The morning was unusually dark, cloudy, and close. The enemy advanced in silence, until they approached the advanced picquets, when they gave a shout, and pushed forward. At this moment Brigadier-General Oakes directed Major Stirling to advance with the left wing of the 42d, and take post on the open ground lately occupied by the 28th regiment, which was now ordered within the redoubt. While the left wing of the Highlanders was thus drawn up, with its right supported by the redoubt, Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander

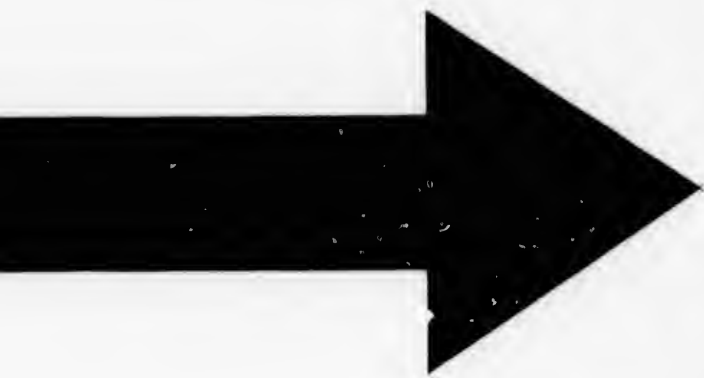
Stewart,
hundred
wing. A
companie
in the rui
ed walls,
had raised
open for
tion again
of the an
attack on
landers on
the great
stationed
checked
Paget of
to come q
effective a
to a hollo

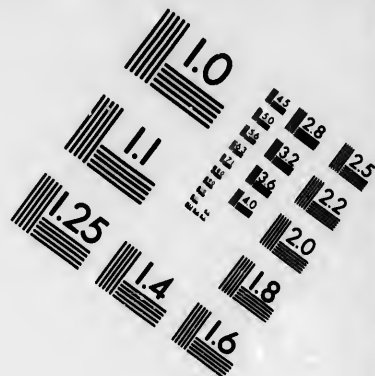
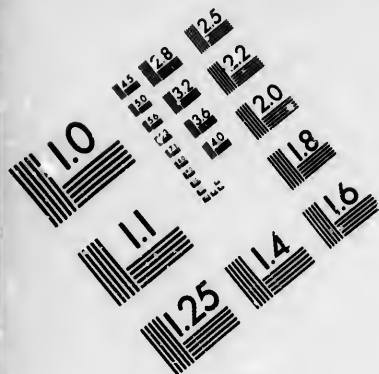
While
preceded
between t
from whic
which bor
tance and
left, it m
Highland
morning v
more obs
of wind to
between t
ceived. I
instantly c
Major Sti
the rear.
forward w
they pass

Stewart, with the right wing, was directed to remain two hundred yards in the rear, but exactly parallel to the left wing. At the same time, the Welsh Fusileers and the flank companies of the 40th moved forward to support the 58th in the ruin. This regiment drew up in the chasms of the ruined walls, under cover of some loose stones, which the soldiers had raised for their defence, and which, though sufficiently open for the fire of the musketry, formed a perfect protection against the entrance of cavalry or infantry. Some parts of the ancient wall were from ten to twenty feet high. The attack on the ruin, the redoubt, and the wing of the Highlanders on its left, was made at the same moment, and with the greatest impetuosity, but the fire of the regiments stationed there, and of Major Stirling's wing, quickly checked the ardour of the enemy. Lieutenant-Colonels Paget of the 28th, and Houston of the 58th, allowed them to come quite close, when they opened so well directed and effective a fire, as obliged the enemy to retire precipitately to a hollow in their rear.

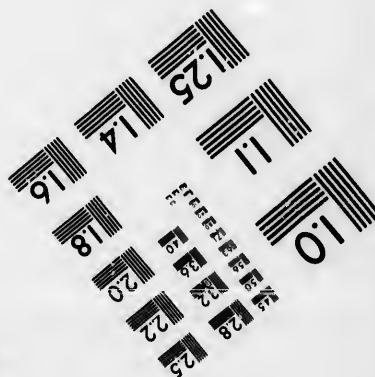
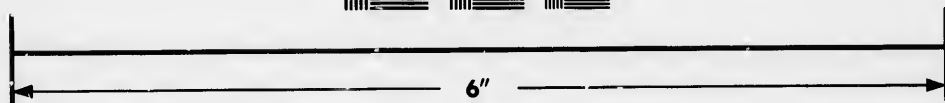
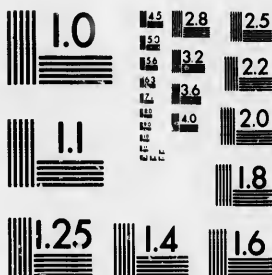
While the front was thus engaged, a column of the enemy, preceded by a six-pounder, came silently along the interval, between the left of the 42d and the right of the Guards, from which the cavalry picquet had retired. This column, which bore the name of the Invincibles, calculated its distance and line of march so correctly, that, wheeling to its left, it marched in between the right and left wings of the Highlanders, which were drawn up in parallel lines. The morning was still so dark, the air being now rendered much more obscure by the smoke which there was not a breath of wind to dispel, that this close column got well advanced between the two lines of the Highlanders before it was perceived. Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart, with the right wing, instantly charged to his proper front, while the rear-rank of Major Stirling's wing facing to the right about, charged to the rear. The enemy, thus taken between two fires, rushed forward with an intention of pushing into the ruin. When they passed the rear of the redoubt, the 28th faced about,







**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

1.5
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0

5.0
5.6
6.3
7.1
8.0
9.0
10

and fired upon them. Still, however, they endeavoured to gain the ruins. Not aware how they were occupied, they rushed through the openings, followed by the Highlanders, when the 58th and 40th, facing about in the same manner as the 28th had done, also fired upon them. This combined attack proved decisive of the fate of this body. The survivors (about 200) threw down their arms * and surrendered. General Moore followed the enemy's column into the

* At this moment, the standard borne by this column was surrendered by a French officer to Major Stirling, who gave it to a serjeant of his regiment, directing him to take charge of it, and stand by a gun which had been taken from the enemy. The serjeant, standing as he was desired, was overthrown and stunned by the cavalry who had charged to the rear. When he recovered, the standard was gone, and he could give no farther account of it. Some time after this, a soldier of Stuart's regiment carried a standard to Colonel Abercromby, the deputy-adjutant-general, which he stated he had taken from a French cavalry officer, in front of his regiment, and for which he got a receipt and a reward of twenty-four dollars. I notice this circumstance the more particularly, as the officers of the 42d regiment have been accused of having allowed it to be stated, that the colour, which was brought home and lodged in the Royal Military Chapel, Whitehall, as the colour of the French Invincibles, was the same that had been surrendered to them, without taking any notice of the circumstance of the serjeant having lost that given to him, or of a colour being delivered by a soldier of Stuart's regiment to the adjutant-general.

An attack, founded upon this supposed misrepresentation, was made on the officers in a weekly publication of that period. This was answered, but not in the manner in which some officers thought it ought to have been. The truth is, the thing was not worth a dispute. Those who carried the colour given to Major Stirling were annihilated; and it neither added to nor detracted from the character of the 42d, that the colour was subsequently lost by the misfortune or stupidity of an individual. The question was not whether a colour or a drumstick was taken. This supposed invincible corps was conquered; in this the 42d had their share; and this standard fell accidentally into their hands, in consequence of their being more mixed and more closely engaged with the enemy. The standard which the serjeant of the 42d had in his possession was lost by him; the standard of which the soldier of Stuart's regiment got possession is preserved, and is now in Whitehall; and there the business rests.

ruin, wh
officers,
them, re
neral O
Moore h
left wing
ter the re
enemy w
of the re
ing to tu
General
the ruin,
flat on w
their righ
line enabl
pressed fo
their prog
ed its for
drive the
success.

It was
to see eve
Encourag
felt the fo
member y
pursued t
Moore, w
the increa
drawn up
valry, see
their retre
reforming
a moving
giment to
again on t
redoubt on
of the 42

ruin, where he and General Oakes were wounded ; but these officers, disregarding wounds which did not totally disable them, remained in the exercise of their duty. Leaving General Oakes with the troops within the ruins, General Moore hurried to the left of the redoubt, where part of the left wing of the 42d was hotly engaged with the enemy, after the rear-rank had followed the corps into the ruins. The enemy were now seen advancing, in great force, on the left of the redoubt, with an apparent intention of again attempting to turn it, and to overwhelm those who stood on its left. General Moore immediately ordered the Highlanders out of the ruin, and directed them to form line in battalion on the flat on which Major Stirling had originally formed, with their right supported by the redoubt. This extension of the line enabled them to show a larger front to the enemy, who pressed forward so rapidly, that it was necessary to check their progress, even before the battalion had fully completed its formation in line. Orders were, therefore, given to drive them back, which was instantly done, with complete success.

It was here that the Commander-in-Chief, always anxious to see every thing with his own eye, had taken his station. Encouraging the troops by language of which they always felt the force, he called out, " My brave Highlanders, remember your country, remember your forefathers." They pursued the enemy along the plain. Meanwhile, General Moore, who had the advantage of a keen eye, saw, through the increasing clearness of the atmosphere, fresh columns drawn up in the plain beyond, with three squadrons of cavalry, seemingly ready to charge through the intervals of their retreating infantry. Not a moment was to be lost in reforming, as the expected attack was not to be resisted by a moving line. General Moore, therefore, ordered the regiment to retire from their advanced position, and form again on the left of the redoubt. Thus supported by the redoubt on the right, the cavalry could not turn that flank of the 42d which strengthened this position, in other re-

spects favourable for cavalry, as it was level, and presented no obstruction to their movements except the small holes which the soldiers of the 28th, when stationed there, had made for their camp-kettles.* Owing to the noise of the firing, this order to fall back to the redoubt, although repeated by Colonel Stewart, was only partially heard. The consequence was, that the companies whom it distinctly reached retired; but those who did not hear it hesitated to follow; thus leaving considerable intervals between those companies who heard the orders to retire on the redoubt, and those who did not. The opportunity was not to be lost by a bold, enterprising, and acute enemy. They advanced in great force, with an apparent intention of overwhelming the Highlanders, whose line was so badly formed, as to appear like an échelon. Such a line was ill calculated to resist a charge of cavalry made with the impetuosity of a torrent; yet every man stood firm. Many of the enemy were killed on the advance. All those who directed their charge on the companies, which stood in compact bodies, were driven back with great loss. The others passed through the intervals, and wheeling to their left, as the column of infantry had done early in the morning, they were received by the 28th, who facing to their rear, poured on them a fire so effective, that the greater part were killed or taken. † General Menou, exasperated at seeing the elite of his cavalry suffer so much, ordered forward a column of in-

* The accidental circumstance of these holes gave occasion to General Regnier to state, that the front of the British line was covered with *frons de tour*, or trap-holes for the cavalry.

† Their passing through the intervals in this manner accounts for a circumstance, which, without some explanation, is calculated to excite surprise; namely, that, while the regiment was, as it were, passed over by cavalry, as appeared to be the case with the Highlanders on that day, only thirteen men were wounded by the sabre. That they suffered so slightly was owing to the firmness with which the men stood, first endeavouring to bring down the horse, before the rider got within sword-length, and then dispatching him with the bayonet, before he had time to recover his legs from the fall of the horse.

fantry, s
the posi
landers w
circumsta
points.
the forme
ment pro
forward v
ception;
rear, whe
was now
firmness,
in the fo
regardles
he prese
strength
The re
ed, must
saved by
General
formed h
ing, as fa
the right
able. T
of cavalr
overwhel
their gro

* The en
cavalry cha
rear, yet st
quired. T
thought it
charges we
fidence of
could, in
tacks. Bu
firm, and
shaken, an

fantry, supported by cavalry, to make a second attempt on the position. Though the consequent formation of the Highlanders was not, and indeed could not be, very correct in such circumstances, they repulsed the enemy's infantry at all points. Another body of cavalry then availed themselves, as the former had done, of the disorder in the line of the regiment produced by repelling the attack of the infantry, dashed forward with equal impetuosity, and met with a similar reception; numbers falling, and others passing through to the rear, where they were again overpowered by the 28th. It was now on the part of the Highlanders a trial of personal firmness, and of individual courage, as indeed it nearly was in the former charge, every man fighting on his own ground, regardless how he was supported, facing his enemy wherever he presented himself, and maintaining his post while strength or life remained.* But this could not last.

The regiment was now much reduced, and if not supported, must soon have been annihilated. From this fate it was saved by the opportune arrival of the brigade of Brigadier General Stuart, who advanced from the second line, and formed his brigade on the left of the Highlanders, occupying, as far as his line extended, part of the vacant space to the right of the guards. No support could be more seasonable. The enemy were now advancing in great force, both of cavalry and infantry, with a seeming determination to overwhelm the small body of men who had so long stood their ground against their reiterated efforts. To their asto-

* The enemy were much struck with this:—a body of men broken—cavalry charging through them—attacked in flank—with an enemy in rear, yet still resisting, either in groupes or individuals, as necessity required. This they did not expect. Perhaps they seldom saw it, and thought it contrary to the usual rules of service, and therefore their charges were probably made with greater boldness, and in fuller confidence of success, believing that no broken disjointed body of men could, in such circumstances, attempt to resist their impetuous attacks. But finding, instead of a flying enemy, every man standing firm, and ready to receive them, their nerves were probably somewhat shaken, and their assaults rendered less effective.

nishment they found a fresh and more numerous body of troops, who withstood their charge with such firmness and spirit, that in a few minutes they were forced to retreat with great precipitation.

By this time it was eight o'clock in the morning, and although, from the repulse of the enemy at all points, it was pretty evident how the battle would terminate, appearances were still formidable. The French continued a heavy and constant cannonade from their great guns, and a straggling fire from their sharpshooters, who had ranged themselves in hollows, and behind some sand-hills in front of the redoubt and ruins. The fire of the British had ceased, as those who had been so hotly engaged had expended the whole of their ammunition. A fresh supply, owing to the distance of the ordnance stores, could not be immediately procured. While this unavoidable cessation of hostilities on our part astonished the enemy, who ascribed it to some design which they could not comprehend, the army suffered exceedingly from their fire, particularly the Highlanders and the right of General Stuart's brigade, who were exposed without cover to its full effect, being posted on a level piece of ground, over which the cannon shot rolled after striking the ground, and carried off a file of men at every successive rebound. This was more trying to the courage and discipline of the troops than the former attacks, but the trial was supported with perfect steadiness. Not a man moved from his position, except to close up the opening made by the shot, when his right or left hand man was struck down. The long shot which passed over the first line, struck in front of the second, * where it did great execution.

To stand in this manner with perfect firmness, exposed to a galling fire, without any object to engage the attention or occupy the mind, and without the power of making the smallest resistance, was a trial of the character of the British soldier, to which the enemy did full justice. Wit-

* Lieutenant-Colonel David Ogilvie was mortally wounded in the second line. Several other officers also suffered.

nessing
could m
tary qu

Having
rative of
now near
tail of th
column
guards.
to his fr
done wit
cipation
position,
by the B
sisted fr
however
and shar
in the se
never en
right of
kept up
the left o

During
advanced
fere the
position,
from the
with muc
charged,

* Perha
which the
pointed at
directed h
ground all
them by t
centre of
in the retr
vered by t

nessing the fact, although mistaken in the cause, they could more fully estimate the value of this admirable military quality.

Having thus endeavoured to preserve an uninterrupted narrative of the proceedings on the right, where the conflict was now nearly terminated, I shall now proceed to give a short detail of the actions of the centre. Before the dawn of day a heavy column of infantry advanced on the position occupied by the guards. General Ludlow allowed them to approach very close to his front, when he ordered his fire to be opened. This was done with such effect, that they were forced back with precipitation. Endeavouring thereafter to turn the left of the position, they were received and repulsed with such spirit, by the Royals and the right wing of the 54th, that they desisted from all further attempts to carry that position. Still, however, they continued an irregular fire from their cannon and sharpshooters, the former of which did more execution in the second line than in front. The left of the line was never engaged, as General Regnier, who commanded the right of the French line, never advanced to the attack, but kept up a heavy cannonade, from which several corps on the left of the British suffered considerably.

During the cessation of the fire on the right, the enemy advanced their sharpshooters close to the redoubt; but before they had commenced their operations from this new position, the ammunition arrived. At the first shot fired from the 24 pounder on the redoubt, they began to retreat with much expedition, and before a fourth round was discharged, they had fled beyond reach.* The retreat was

* Perhaps the retreat was hastened by the admirable precision with which the gun was levelled by Colonel Duncan of the artillery. He pointed at the sixth file from the right angle of the close column, and directed his shot with so much precision, that it levelled with the ground all that were outward of the file, either killing or overthrowing them by the force of the concussion; the second shot plunged into the centre of the column; the third had less effect, as the column opened in the retreat; and, before the fourth was ready, they were nearly covered by the sand-hills.

general over all the whole line, and by ten o'clock the enemy had gained their position in front of Alexandria. The strength of this position, the number of its defenders, and the fatigue already sustained by the British army, rendered it necessary to proceed with caution. In addition to these considerations, another great reason for desisting from such an attempt was the loss of the Commander-in-Chief. Early in the day he had taken his station in front, and in a line between the right of the Highlanders and the left of the redoubt, so as to be clear of the fire of the 28th regiment who occupied it. The 42d, when advanced, were in a line with him. Standing there, he had a full view of the field; and here having detached the whole of his staff on various duties, he was left alone; which the enemy's cavalry perceiving, two of them dashed forward, and drawing up on each side, attempted to lead him away prisoner. In this unequal contest he received a blow in the breast, but with the vigour and strength of arm, for which he was distinguished, he seized on the sabre of one of those who struggled with him, and forced it out of his hand. At this moment, a corporal of the 42d seeing his situation, ran up to his assistance, and shot one of the assailants, on which the other retired.

Some time after the general attempted to alight from his horse. A soldier of the Highlanders seeing that he had some difficulty in dismounting assisted him, and asked if he should follow him with the horse. He answered that he would not require him any more that day. While all this was passing no officer was near him. The first officer he met was Sir Sidney Smith, and observing that his sword was broken, the general presented him with the trophy which he had gained. He betrayed no symptoms of personal pain, nor relaxed a moment the intense interest he took in the state of the field; nor was it perceived that he was wounded, till he was joined by some of the staff, who observed the blood trickling down his thigh. Even during the interval between the time of his being wounded and the

last char
step alon
brigade,
line, wh
of the w
of the w
ner, wha
nothing
cers after
ment wh
and the p
of his wa
lodged d
fixed in
extract it
der Rob
hat noth
calmness
part, com
it is a ma
thing bu
the issue
could ha
soon as t
yielded t
some rest
tery.

He wa
of officer
crowding
blessings
He was c
ed for so
composur
breathing
he expire
glorious.

last charge of cavalry, he walked with a firm and steady step along the line of the Highlanders, and General Stuart's brigade, to the position of the Guards, in the centre of the line, where, from its elevated situation, he had a full view of the whole field of battle. Here he remained, regardless of the wound, giving his orders so much in his usual manner, that the officers who came to receive them perceived nothing that indicated either pain or anxiety. These officers afterwards could not sufficiently express their astonishment when they came to learn the state in which he was, and the pain which he must have suffered from the nature of his wound. A musquet ball had entered his groin, and lodged deep in the hip-joint. The ball was even so firmly fixed in the hip-joint, that it required considerable force to extract it after his death. My respectable friend, Dr Alexander Robertson, the surgeon who attended him, assured me that nothing could exceed his surprise and admiration at the calmness of his heroic patient. With a wound in such a part, connected with, and bearing on every part of his body, it is a matter of surprise how he could move at all; and nothing but the most intense interest in the fate of his army, the issue of the battle, and the honour of the British name, could have inspired and sustained such resolution. As soon as the impulse ceased in the assurance of victory, he yielded to exhausted nature, acknowledged that he required some rest, and lay down on a little sand-hill close to the battery.

He was now surrounded by the Generals and a number of officers. At a respectful distance the soldiers were seen crowding round this melancholy group, pouring out their blessings on his head, and their prayers for his recovery. He was carried on board the Foudroyant, where he lingered for some days, still maintaining his usual serenity and composure. On the morning of the 28th of March his breathing became difficult and agitated, and in a few hours he expired. "As his life was honourable, so his death was glorious. His memory will be recorded in the annals of his

country, will be sacred to every British soldier, and enbalm-
ed in the memory of a grateful posterity." * The respect
and affection with which this excellent man, and highly dis-
tinguished commander, was universally regarded, may be
considered as a most honourable tribute to his talents and
integrity. Though a rigid disciplinarian, when rigour was
necessary, such was the general confidence in his judgment
and in the honour and integrity of his measures, that, in the
numerous armies which he at different periods commanded,
not a complaint was ever heard, that his rigour bordered on
injustice, or that his decisions were influenced by partiality,
prejudice, or passion. Under such a commander no Brit-
ish soldier will ever be found to fail in his duty † in the
hour of trial.

* London Gazette.

† The different incidents in Sir Ralph Abercromby's life are well
known ; but, as every thing relative to such a man must be interest-
ing, I cannot deny myself the satisfaction of delineating a few traits of
his character. As a soldier, he displayed a strong and vigorous intel-
lect, with a military genius which overcame the disadvantages of inex-
perience. It was at the age of 61 that General Abercromby first took
the field, in 1793, in an active campaign, having seen but little ser-
vice, except as a subaltern of dragoons, for a short time in Germany,
in the Seven Years' War. At this age, when many men are retiring
from the fatigues of life, he commenced an honourable and successful
career of military duty. From the very outset, he displayed great tal-
ent. His appointment was a signal proof of the discernment of the
late Lord Melville, who was in habits of intimacy with him, and
who, in reciprocal visits at their country residences, saw his
value, and subsequently recommended him to the King. Thus, in a
fortunate hour for his country, he was called from his retirement at
that late period of life. Successful in every military movement or at-
tempt where he could act from his own judgment, or was not deceived
by false intelligence, as in the case of Porto Rico, by " his steady ob-
servance of discipline, his ever watchful attention to the health of his
troops, the persevering and unconquerable spirit which marked his
military career, the splendour of his actions in the field, and the her-
oism of his death, he showed an example worthy the imitation of all
who desire, like him, a life of honour and a death of glory." *

There was something remarkable in this family. The father, who

* Letter from his Royal Highness the Duke of York.

Thus
ished
gagem
in their
country
they ha
perman
cution o
achieve
having o

was born
at the hea
Ralph, w
Sir Rober
third son
fourth die
service of
ried to ge
he could
continuin
father. I
burgh in
Ralph left
turned. A
and Sir R
on the fol
departure,
respectabl
and inquir
ed for him
but it was
will wear
68th year,
expedition
if he woul
rest." Au
he must go
The verific
his great a
July follow
ted so muc

Thus I have endeavoured to give a plain and unvarnished narrative of the principal events of a series of engagements, interesting in themselves, and most important in their consequences: To rescue from a powerful enemy a country, in the previous conquest and preservation of which they had expended much blood and treasure, and by the permanent possession of which they calculated on the execution of great ultimate plans, was certainly an important achievement. But this result was less glorious than that of having destroyed the ideal invincibility of an army to which

was born in 1704, lived to see his four sons honoured and respected and at the head of their different professions. While his eldest son, Sir Ralph, was Commander-in-Chief in the West Indies, his second son, Sir Robert, held the same station in the East; Lord Abercromby, the third son, was an eminent, learned, and virtuous judge; and the fourth died in possession of an independent fortune, acquired in the service of the East India Company. Three of his daughters were married to gentlemen of family and fortune, who resided so near him, that he could dine with either any day he chose; and his fourth daughter, continuing unmarried, devoted her days to the declining years of her father. Latterly he lived with his son. I happened to be in Edinburgh in May 1800, and dined with Lady Abercromby on the day Sir Ralph left her to embark on that expedition from which he never returned. A King's messenger had arrived from London the day before, and Sir Ralph, only waiting for a few necessary arrangements, set out on the following morning. When at dinner with the family after his departure, I was affected in a manner which I can never forget by the respectable old gentleman's anxiety about his son, and his observations and inquiries about his future intentions, and what service was intended for him. His particular destination was not known at that time, but it was suspected that he would be immediately employed. "They will wear him out," said he, "too soon," (the son was then in his 68th year,) "and make an old man of him before his time, with their expeditions to Holland one year, and the West Indies the next; and, if he would follow my advice, he would settle at home and take his rest." And when Lady Abercromby observed that she was afraid that he must go abroad, "Then," said he, "he will never see me more." The verification of this melancholy prediction might be expected from his great age, being then in his 97th year. He died in the month of July following, eight months before his son, whose absence he regretted so much.

defeat was hitherto unknown, and which, from a continued career of success, had some reason for assuming such a proud distinction.

I must here observe, however, that to describe a battle of any duration and extent, in a manner satisfactory to all who were present, is extremely difficult, since events and objects vary in their appearances according to the position of the observer. The weight of the battle was sustained by the reserve on the right, the guards, two regiments of the first brigade, on the centre, and the brigade of General Stuart, which gave to the Highlanders such timely and effectual support, making the sum total of the British actually engaged somewhat less than 6000 men. Yet from the narrowness of the ground, from the nearness of their opponents, and from part of the line being broken and mixed with the enemy, (as was the case with the Highlanders,) in a conflict where men were personally opposed, and victory depended on dexterity and strength of arm, and where the struggle was so long and so obstinately maintained, as was the case in this important battle, it will appear surprising, on a comparison of the numbers who fell on this day and on the previous battle of the 13th, that the loss on both occasions should be so nearly equal; while, on the 13th, the loss of the French was less by one-half than that of the British, and on this occasion it was so much greater, that 1700 men were left on the field, either killed or desperately wounded. To this must be added the number that was killed and wounded within and in front of the French line, which, calculated in the usual proportion of wounded to killed, will be found to have been very considerable. Indeed, while the number of British killed amounted to 224 soldiers, there were buried of the enemy 1040 men on the field of battle. Allowing, therefore, three wounded for every one killed, (and, on reference to our returns of casualties, there will be found in many instances a much greater proportion of wounded,) the total loss of the enemy that day, exclusive of prisoners, must have been upwards of 4000 men.

I hav
it serves
that the
more ce
which ar
with wh
have see
ing. (ex
when, fr
hesitati
my to th
nity to t
ed and v
the succ
was no
mined an
tacks of
vance, w
proach.
served th
doubtedly
ducing a
ble; and
Highland
they certa
flourishin
enemy tha
one. All
diately in

* Althou
men breast
form runnin
The 23d an
covered by
will account
comparison
to a believ
VOL. I.

I have been the more minute in this calculation, because it serves to illustrate a position interesting to every soldier, that the loss of men will always be smaller, and success more certain, according as the energy and alacrity with which an attack is made, or the cool and steady intrepidity with which it is received, are more conspicuous. Thus we have seen, that, on the 13th, when there was no close fighting, (except the charges made on the 90th and 92d,) and when, from causes already noticed, the slow advance, and the hesitation in following up the attack and pushing the enemy to the walls of Alexandria, allowed them full opportunity to take cool aim on the extended line, the loss in killed and wounded on our part was nearly equal to that of the succeeding engagement. On the 21st of March, there was no hesitation, but, on the contrary, the most determined and effective resistance was made to the boldest attacks of the enemy, and the promptest and most rapid advance, when it was necessary to prevent their nearer approach. The cool and steady manner in which our line reserved their fire till the object was within reach, had undoubtedly the most appalling influence on the enemy, producing a trepidation which rendered a steady aim impossible; and when their cavalry, after charging through the Highlanders, still saw themselves followed and attacked, they certainly seemed paralyzed; for they galloped about, flourishing their sabres in the air, and ready to cut at any enemy that came in their way, but seemingly not looking for one. All this, too, happened in a confined space immediately in rear of the 42d and of the redoubt of the 28th. *

* Although this redoubt was elevated in front, and covered the men breast high, it was open to the rear, having a low and narrow platform running round the inside of the parapet on which the men stood. The 23d and 40th flank companies, and the 58th, were likewise partly covered by the immense masses of ruinous walls. This circumstance will account for the small loss of those corps of the same brigade, in comparison of that of the Highlanders, as the difference has given rise to a belief among many, that the heavy loss of the latter was

A fine opportunity was thus afforded those two regiments, and it was not lost; for (as I have observed already) very few of those who penetrated to the rear through the 42d were permitted to return; and on this sandy spot, which had been so keenly contested, and had been a kind of arena for a display of personal prowess, it was not easy to determine whether men or horses were more thickly strewn, although, from the larger size of the latter, they occupied more space. It has seldom happened that so many men have fallen on a similar extent of ground.

The death of their veteran and heroic commander was felt by the British as a heavy calamity. Besides him there were killed, 10 officers, 9 serjeants, and 224 rank and file; and wounded, 60 officers, 48 serjeants, 3 drummers, and 1082 rank and file. The Highlanders lost Brevet-Major Robert Bisset, Lieutenants Colin Campbell, Robert Anderson, Alexander Stewart, Alexander Donaldson, and Archibald M'Nicol, * and 48 rank and file, killed; and had Major

owing to their allowing themselves to be overpowered and broken by the enemy. In the 23d regiment, the number of officers and soldiers killed and wounded was 20; in the 28th, the number was 70; in the 40th flank companies, 7; in the 58th, 24; and in the 42d, 316, nearly three times the aggregate amount of the loss of all the other regiments of the reserve. Such a contrast as this might occasion a supposition that they showed less promptitude in repelling the enemy than those who had fewer killed. But, fortunately for the honour of the corps, there was in this case an evident cause in the confidence reposed by the Commander-in-Chief in their firmness, when he posted them on a smooth level piece of ground, fully exposed to the attacks of cavalry, infantry, and every arm which the enemy could bring forward. He gave another proof of this confidence by putting himself at their head during the hottest hours of the battle, and never leaving them till the hardest part of the contest was decided. The corps had thus an opportunity, which, otherwise situated, they could not have had, of evincing whether they still retained any part of the intrepidity which characterized their predecessors in the regiment, and their countrymen in other national corps.

* These six officers were promising young men, and their death was a sensible loss to the regiment. Lieutenants Campbell and Do-

James S
ton Ros
derick C
kenzie, C

The c
plete. S
at least c

aldson h
sion. Fe
plishment
his youth,
extensive,
the gentler
Esq. of G
officer in I
terwards o
general at
Lordship's
neral for G
Watson.

of Campb
able vetera
other ancie
the ease a
veteran s
1816, in h

* This
by a bayon
navel, and
in the sem
in like mar
Mr Grant
diate dang
sion and d
was conseq
Lieutenant
nant Grant
now Major
push of a
as to throw
inner mem
three week

James Stirling, Captain David Stewart, Lieutenants Hamilton Rose, J. Milford Sutherland, A. M. Cuninghame, Frederick Campbell, Maxwell Grant, * Ensign William Mackenzie, 6 serjeants, and 247 rank and file, wounded.

The conquest of Egypt might now be considered as complete. Such, indeed, was the opinion of the French army, at least of that part of it which had been engaged on the

Malson had had the advantage of an education suited to their profession. Few officers equalled Major Bisset in every professional accomplishment. With a keen and penetrating mind, great application in his youth, and a retentive memory, his information was general and extensive, and equally fitted him to adorn the character of the soldier, the gentleman, and the man of the world. He was son of Robert Bisset, Esq. of Glenelbert, in Athole, who had been, at an early period, an officer in Lord Loudon's and Lord John Murray's Highlanders, and afterwards on Lord George Sackville's Staff. He was aid-de-camp to that general at the battle of Minden, and an evidence of importance to his Lordship's defence at his trial. He was also many years Commissary-General for Great Britain, and was succeeded in 1793 by Alderman Brook Watson. Lieutenant Campbell was son of Captain Patrick Campbell, of Campbell's Highlanders, in the Seven Years' War. This respectable veteran possessed apparently an inexhaustible store of Ossian's and other ancient and modern Gaelic poetry, which he used to repeat with the ease and fluency common in the Highlands in his youth. This veteran soldier, poet, and bard, died at Inverlochry, in December 1816, in his 80th year.

* This officer, now colonel in the Portuguese service, was wounded by a bayonet; which entered one side of his stomach, a little below the navel, and came out at the other. Lieutenant Stewart was wounded in the same part of the body by a musquet ball, which passed through in like manner. After the action, they lay together in the same tent. Mr Grant vomiting and throwing up blood, was considered in immediate danger. Mr Stewart complained of nothing but a degree of tension and dull pain in the lower part of the abdomen, and the wound was consequently thought trifling. The result was quite unexpected: Lieutenant Stewart died at four o'clock the same evening, and Lieutenant Grant was quite well within a fortnight. Lieutenant Sutherland, now Major of the 91st regiment, was wounded in the belly by the push of a bayonet, which entered four inches, and with such violence as to throw him on his back; but such was the yielding nature of the inner membrane of the stomach, that it was not pierced; and within three weeks Mr Sutherland was able to join his regiment.

21st, and were now in Alexandria. They readily acknowledged that all future resistance was merely for the honour of France, and the glory of her arms. Succeeding events proved this, and that they only waited to be attacked in order to surrender.

Rhamanich, an important post, commanding the passage of the Nile, preserving the communication between Alexandria and Cairo, and defended by 4000 infantry, 800 cavalry, and 32 pieces of cannon, was, on the approach of the British, evacuated in the course of the night. One hundred and fifty men were left in the place to keep up fires and lights, the better to conceal the retreat of the French. During the advance, there was a good deal of skirmishing and cannonading, by which the British lost 30 killed and wounded, including 6 officers.

General Hutchinson proceeded to Cairo. The French general, Belliard, waited until the approaches of the British were so far completed as to enable him to capitulate with honour; and, on the 22d of June, he offered to surrender, on condition of being sent to France, and of his army retaining their arms and baggage. Thus all Egypt was conquered at Alexandria; but, notwithstanding the ease with which (except the sufferings from fatigue and climate) this conquest was accomplished, General Hutchinson experienced great difficulties and perplexities when he succeeded to the command.

With an army much reduced by three successive battles, and possessing little more than the ground on which the troops were encamped, while the enemy, though beaten, was still numerous, and occupied every strong place in the country, the Commander-in-Chief had only a choice of difficulties. Whether to commence hostilities against Alexandria, or, leaving it to the last, proceed up the country to attack the army there, was a question of much moment, and anxious consideration. Although the result demonstrated how easy it was to conquer Upper Egypt, that was not known to General Hutchinson, who had to oppose a greater

force th
immedi
were no
whereas
where I
taken o
was fou
of every
ginally
by, its
forward
defence,
the glor
When
cessary

* Ear
and Min
talions of
Ancient
Chasseurs
pean serv
they were
Egypt, th
times the
terms of
plained, a
and, being
in similar
when they
march for
ing a virtu
pulled off
lunteer no
ence, wou
humour to

The wh
on which
Minorca
neral Fox
and high
have coun

force than he expected. In his dispatches previously to his immediate approach to Cairo, he states his belief that there were not more than 6000 troops of all kinds in the town, whereas the numbers exceeded 13,000, of whom 10,850 were French. But, as I have already said, Cairo was taken on the 21st of March, and so was Alexandria: as it was found that nothing was required for the completion of every object for which the expedition had been originally undertaken but to make such an attack as would, by its boldness, and the strength of the force brought forward, enable General Menou to make an honourable defence, and to show that his surrender would not sully the glory of the French arms. *

When the army had returned from Cairo, and the necessary preparations had been made, General Hutchinson

* Early in July, the British army was reinforced from England and Minorca by the 22d dragoons, a detachment of guards, two battalions of the 20th foot, the 24th, 25th, 26th, and 27th regiments, the Ancient Irish Fencibles, and the foreign regiments of Watteville's and Chasseurs Britanniques. The Irish Fencibles were enlisted for European service only, and were ordered from Ireland to Minorca, where they were quartered in 1801. When more troops were required in Egypt, this regiment was treated in the same manner as at different times the Highland regiments had been, and, without regard to their terms of service, was ordered to embark for Africa. The men complained, and stated the nature of their engagement, but to no purpose; and, being less refractory than the Highlanders had showed themselves in similar circumstances, they embarked, though reluctantly. However, when they found themselves fairly landed in Egypt, and were ordered to march forward from the beach to join the army before Alexandria, making a virtue of necessity, and with characteristic good humour, they pulled off their hats, and, with three cheers, cried out, "*We will volunteer now.*" My countrymen, in the days of their spirited independence, would not have yielded so readily, and would have been in no humour to sport their jokes on such an occasion.

The whole proceeded from a mistake in the nature of the engagement on which these men were to serve. The order to embark them from Minorca must, however, have been clear and positive; otherwise General Fox, who commanded there, and whose mildness of disposition, and high sense of honour and probity, are so well known, would never have countenanced any breach of engagement.

proceeded to the investment of Alexandria; and, detaching General Coote with nearly half the army, to the westward of the town, he himself advanced from the eastward. In this manner, General Menou, finding himself surrounded on two sides by an enemy 14,500 strong, * by the sea on the north, cut off from the country by the newly formed lake † on the south, and already forced to subsist his troops on horse flesh, could delay a surrender only for the sake of effect. In the meantime, the French general played his part well, and every advance was disputed, until the evening of the 26th of August, when the French general demanded an armistice for three days, to afford time to form conditions of capitulation. The armistice was agreed to; and, on the 2d of September, the capitulation was signed, and ratified by the respective commanders.

In these short but conclusive movements, little occurred worthy of notice beyond what was to be expected when one army was pushing another to an ultimate surrender, except a very spirited affair, in which the 30th regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Lockhart, displayed its gallantry and discipline. It was low in numbers, and did not exceed 180 men. On the 16th of August, being on duty in the trenches to cover the workmen, while constructing an ad-

* The army from India had not yet descended the Nile.

† When General Hutchinson marched for Cairo, leaving General Coote to blockade Alexandria, the latter officer, wishing to strengthen his position, and lessen the line of blockade, availed himself of the natural formation of the country, and of a valley running upwards of forty miles to the westward. The bottom was under the level of the sea, which was only prevented running into it by the dike on which the water was carried by a canal from the Nile to Alexandria. He directed four cuts, of six yards in breadth, to be made in the dike, and the cut ten yards asunder. When the fascines which protected the workmen were removed, the water rushed in with a fall of nearly seven feet, and with such force, that all the cuts were soon washed away; and, although the whole breach widened to the extent of 300 feet, it was nearly a month before the valley was filled, and the water found its level. Indeed, there was always a considerable current running westward, the evaporation in that scorching climate requiring a constant supply.

vanced
sparklin
"Green
the left
battery
nel Bre
priety o
of waiti
sented,
where t
kept up
the ene
showers
They w
routed,
killed
Lockhar
ment.
a secon
his part
on this
fire of
men.*

'This
of the v
good ef
rity, ins
with his
enemy,
the heav
doubtful
net, wh

* The
ral Men
works to
or volun
not made
† Ger

vanced battery on a piece of ground covered with white sparkling sand, which the soldiers jocularly called the "*Green Hill*," a column of 600 of the enemy appeared on the left, as if they intended to attack and destroy the new battery. Colonel Lockhart immediately suggested to Colonel Brent Spencer, who commanded the advance, the propriety of marching out to meet and attack this party instead of waiting for them in the trenches. To this the latter consented, and immediately ordered the 30th out of the trenches, where they lay sheltered from a smart fire which the enemy kept up on the battery. They were hardly formed before the enemy had reached the brow of the hill, covered with showers of round and grape shot from all their batteries. They were immediately charged by the 30th, and totally routed, with the loss of upwards of 100 men left behind killed or wounded, and several prisoners. As Colonel Lockhart advanced with spirit, so he retired with judgment. Seeing a large body of the enemy in reserve, as a second line to their first, who opened a heavy fire upon his party, he immediately drew them off, as a farther attack on this reserve was not necessary, and to remain under the fire of the batteries would have only been a sacrifice of his men. *

This little exploit was performed at mid-day in presence of the whole army, who witnessed this striking proof of the good effects of closing upon an enemy with energy and alacrity, instead of waiting to be attacked. Had Colonel Lockhart, with his inferior numbers, stood to receive the attack of the enemy, thinned as he must have been while thus exposed to the heavy fire from the batteries, the result would have been doubtful; but, like a brave soldier, he trusted to the bayonet, which, in a steady hand, will never fail to be decisive. †

* This attack was made under the immediate observation of General Menou, who, it is said, upbraided his troops for permitting these works to proceed with impunity. A party was immediately selected or volunteered to destroy them; but the attempt, as has been seen, was not made with impunity, and the works proceeded without interruption.

† General Hutchinson, noticing this circumstance in his dispatches,

Equally problematical would have been the safety and success of the Highlanders on the 21st of March, had they trusted to their fire alone, and stood still to receive the charge of the enemy on the left of the redoubt. But, converting a defence into an attack, they rushed forward in the face of the enemy, who were advancing in full charge; and although the Highlanders suffered when the cavalry charged through the intervals occasioned by the attacks of the infantry, there is little doubt that, if they had stood still, and had not, with such eagerness, rushed upon the enemy, the loss would have been much more considerable.

The proceedings against Alexandria showed to what a pitch of perfection the British artillery had arrived. The battery which had been so bravely protected by the 30th regiment was finished on the evening of the 25th of August; and although an irregular fire was kept up on the working parties from the surrounding batteries of the enemy, the works were little interrupted, the fire being so ill directed that only one man (a soldier of the 90th) was killed. Very different was the effect of the fire from the battery on the "*Green Hill*," which opened at six o'clock in the morning of the 26th. Before mid-day, the enemy were completely silenced, their batteries destroyed, and the guns withdrawn. On the west of Alexandria, the tower of Marabou was bombarded from a battery commanded by Captain Curry of the Royal Artillery. The first shot struck the tower four feet from the ground; every succeeding shot struck the same spot, and in this manner he continued, never missing his mark,

forgot to mention, that, although Colonel Spencer was present, and ordered the charge, he was under the command of Brigadier-General Doyle, who was close in the rear at the time, and who had left his sick-room at Rosetta to command his brigade the moment he heard of the movement in advance; and, on his representing these circumstances, General Hutchinson most readily corrected his omission in the subsequent dispatches. The truth was, the thing of itself was of no importance. Any real merit belonged to Colonel Lockhart, who proposed and executed the exploit, and who was so gallantly supported by his officers and men.

till a lar
when the
the plac

The e
sion, im
The Fre
The r

Garrison
Garrison
duty,
Prisoner

Killed a
Soldiers

Tota
the

Civil esta
Deserter

The r
cron
Artillery
Cavalry,
Infantry,
Reinforce
Army fro

Of these
stated in

till a large hole was in a manner bored completely through, when the building fell, and filling up the surrounding ditch, the place was instantly surrendered.

The expedition being brought to this fortunate conclusion, immediate preparations were made for embarkation. The French were first embarked, and sailed for France.

The numbers embarked were,

Garrison of Cairo, including 1000 auxiliary troops,	13,674
Garrison of Alexandria, including marines doing duty,	10,308
Prisoners taken on different occasions,	3,500
	<hr/>
Embarked,	27,482

Killed and died of wounds in the different actions,	3,000
Soldiers dead by sickness since the 8th of March,	1,500
	<hr/>

Total in arms, deducting 2000 in hospital when the British landed, - - 31,982

Civil establishment,	768
Deserters,	600
	<hr/>
Total,	33,350

The number of troops landed with Sir Ralph Abercromby was,

Artillery,	630
Cavalry, (without horses,)	1,063
Infantry,	12,171
Reinforcements joined afterwards,	3,250
Army from India,	5,226
	<hr/>
Grand total in Egypt,	22,340

Of these the killed and wounded in the different actions are stated in the following return. The three principal actions

happening previously to the arrival of the reinforcements, the weight fell on those who first landed, and who, as formerly stated, did not, from sickness, and various causes, exceed 12,934 in the field.

Return of Killed and Wounded of the British Army during the Campaign in Egypt.

		Officers.		Ser-jeants.		Drum-mers.	Rank and File.	
		Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.		Killed.	Wounded.
1801.								
Aboukir, - - -	March 8,	4	26	4	34	5	94	540
Advance of the army, - -	13,	8	71	7	61	1	7	163
On a skirmish to the left of } the position, } Attack of the French on the } position before Alexandria, }	18,	1	2		1		7	6
Rhamanieh, - - -	21,	10	60	9	48	5	224	1082
Driving in the enemy's ad- } vanced post on the eastern } side of Alexandria, }	May 9,		4		1	1	4	18
Major-General Coote's corps } advancing to blockade the } western side of Alexandria, }	Aug. 6,		2		3		9	39
Advance of Major-General } Coote's corps, }	22,		1				3	40
	23 & 25,		3			1	1	33
Total, - - -		23	169	20	148	21	750	2723

Thus, after a campaign of more than five months, from the landing on the 8th of March till the surrender of Alexandria, the service was completed in a manner honourable to the talents of the commanders, and the bravery, discipline, and steady conduct of the troops. * No time was to

* The good conduct of the troops was conspicuous on other occasions than when opposed to the enemy. From the difficulty of procuring specie to subsist the army, no pay was issued to the soldiers for eight months; and, except when officers made advances from their private resources, (which was done at great loss, as upwards of twenty per cent. was lost by the exchange,) the soldiers had not wherewithal to purchase the most common necessaries of life. Living entirely on their rations, in a country abounding in every luxury and fruit, particularly the musk and water-melon, so grateful in hot climates, they could not

be lost
in quar
country
stations

Dispa
as opht
degree.
tish cam
nature,
little inc
among
the plag
crew on
first lan
of Abou
pital fo
agrounc
board, a
given, b
spread.
commun
nels wa
no inter
went wi
Provisio

command
yet there

It has
troops ha
that, in a
were allo
the suppl
helping t
tish as i
with the
every ma
folly, hov
got subsi
higher pr
and repre

be lost in making the necessary arrangements for settling, in quarters, the troops who were destined to remain in the country, and to embark those who were ordered to other stations.

Dispatch in embarking the troops was the more necessary, as ophthalmia and dysentery had increased to an alarming degree. Fortunately the plague, which had got into the British camp in April, now disappeared, or became of so mild a nature, as to be in nowise dangerous, and indeed to give little inconvenience. This frightful disease was introduced among the troops by accident. A vessel from Smyrna, with the plague on board, had lost eleven out of thirteen of her crew on the passage, and the two survivors, steering for the first land, unluckily reached the spot, on the western shore of Aboukir Bay, where a camp had been formed as an hospital for the sick and wounded, and running the vessel aground, struck close to the tents. Some men went on board, and, on seeing the state of the crew, the alarm was given, but too late ;—the contagion was caught, and it soon spread. Every precaution was now adopted to prevent any communication with the rest of the army. A line of centinels was immediately placed round the hospital ground ; no intercourse whatever was allowed ; and if any individuals went within the line, they were not permitted to return. Provisions and all necessaries were left within the line of de-

command a melon or a pound of grapes for the want of money, and yet there was not a murmur.

It has often been remarked with surprise, how submissive French troops have been when irregularly paid ; but it ought to be recollected, that, in an enemy's country, and sometimes in that of their friends, they were allowed much freedom in obtaining what they required ; and, if the supplies were not given voluntarily, they showed no hesitation in helping themselves. In Egypt, every thing was paid for by the British as if purchased at Leadenhall or Covent Garden market ; and, with the thoughtless generosity of their character, they always raised every market by offering more than demanded. Such extravagant folly, however, was checked in this instance ; and, when the soldiers got subsistence money, any one who offered to forestall, or give a higher price than that established by the general orders, was checked and reprehended.

Wounded.
540
965
6
1082
18
39
40
33
2723

marcation by those on the outside, and when they had removed to some distance, those within came and took them away.* By these strict precautions, the disease was prevented from spreading, and only one instance of it occurred in the camp before Alexandria. A French cavalry deserter had given his cloak to a soldier of the 58th, who was acting as clerk in the Adjutant-General's department. The soldier was seized with the plague the following night, and died. Fortunately, from his duty as clerk, he had a small tent exclusively for himself, in which he wrote and slept. This, with all that belonged to him, was burnt to ashes, and thus the pestilence was prevented from spreading to those in the neighbouring tents, who, though quite close, had had no personal communication with him. †

* Dr Buchan, Physician to the Forces, had at this time arrived from Edinburgh, where he had been in private practice; and, with a fearless and honourable zeal, volunteered the duty of the Pest Hospital, though Dr Finlay, and other medical officers, had already died of the plague. To cross this line, and enter the den of death, as it was called, and to undergo all the consequent privations, exposed, under a canvas tent, to the chilling dews of night and the fiery heat of an Egyptian mid-day sun, formed no common contrast to the comforts of Edinburgh practice. Such zeal met with well merited good fortune, so far that he was very successful in the treatment of the disease. More than one-half of those who were attacked, that is, 400 out of 700 men, recovered under his judicious arrangements. How few recovered under the practice of Turkish surgeons (if surgeons they may be called) is well known. Dr Buchan farther proved his successful practice. He himself recovered from two attacks of the plague; Assistant-Surgeon Webster of the 90th also overcame two attacks; and it at last became of so mild a nature, that, in the month of July, when the cook of the hospital was seized, it was with so little fever, that he never gave up his work, nor complained, till he found it necessary to apply for some dressings when the sores occasioned by the disease had suppurated. The plague is always most violent in cold weather; but it first abates, and then disappears altogether, as the hot season approaches to its height. On the other hand, the yellow fever of New York, generated by heat, is destroyed by cold. As to the fever of the West Indies, it appears and disappears without any visible cause.

† I state the above more particularly, as it is disputed among medical men, whether the plague spreads by infection or by contact. In Egypt it was clearly by contact.

The
Gener
under
wester
march
boats
various
full ac
was to
the eas
forcem
had som
But he
ing to
witness
lows, a
their fi
than th

This
service
large d
ments,
lion of
and a
besides

To t
tunity
sions, s
cipline
for all
the field
cumsta
France

The army sent from India, under the command of Major-General Baird, to reinforce and act in conjunction with that under General Abercromby in Egypt, reached Cossier on the western shore of the Red Sea in June. After a harassing march across the desert to Kenna, they descended the Nile in boats to Rosetta, and encamped there in August. Although various accidents occasioned so much delay as to prevent the full accomplishment of the combined plan of operations which was to bring together two armies from such opposite points in the eastern and western hemisphere, yet the report of a reinforcement from India being expected, might probably have had some influence in quickening Belliard's surrender of Cairo. But however this might be, the junction was highly gratifying to numbers in both armies; and it was interesting to witness so unexpected a meeting of old friends, school-fellows, and companions, in a country which, in the days of their first acquaintance, they no more thought of seeing than the land of Canaan or of Goshen.

This army was in high discipline, and in full order of service. It consisted of the 10th and 61st regiments, with large detachments of the 80th, 86th, and 88th British regiments, the 1st battalion of the 1st Bombay, and the 2d battalion of the 7th regiment, a detachment of Bengal volunteers, and a full proportion of artillery, in all 5227 rank and file, besides 1593 Lascars, servants, and followers of the camp.

To those who had never seen Asiatic troops, this opportunity was very gratifying, and as they had, on many occasions, sufficiently evinced their improvement under the discipline of British officers, and had distinguished themselves for all the moral, and many of the best military duties, in the field and in quarters, it was generally regretted that circumstances prevented them from meeting the troops of France in the field.

SECTION XVIII.

Highland regiments arrive in England—42d catch the jail fever—Invincible standard—Correspondence with the Highland Society of London—Misunderstanding with the officers of the 42d—Afterwards removed—Regiment reviewed by the King—March to Scotland—Reception on the route—Colonel Dickson—Return to England—Low in numbers—Recruiting—Army of reserve—Ballot and insurance—Regiment sails for Gibraltar—Conduct in garrison—Campaign in Spain.

WHEN the destinations were finally arranged, the three Highland regiments were included among those ordered home. The 42d, all healthy except those affected with ophthalmia, landed at Southampton, and marched to Winchester.

The 42d regiment had now reached the conclusion of an active war, in the course of which its conduct, both individually and collectively, may, in many respects, bear a comparison with that for which the corps had, at an earlier period, been distinguished. At different times, however, during this war, a laxity of principle interfered with that general correctness and sobriety for which they were so remarkable. But however irregular the men may have occasionally been, so far as regarded a love of liquor, unknown in those times when the soldiers had their spirits served out to them only twice a-week, yet much moral principle remained, and there were but few instances of confirmed depravity. At the same time, it must be lamented that there were among them several poor creatures totally unfit for being soldiers, and with whom the ranks had been completed, from too great a desire to have numbers without paying a due regard to quality. It should have been recollected that such men are an incum-

brance
and app
characte
this mu
much m
must fe
courage
800, of
cannot

The
when th
proceed
at the j
the feve

At th
some co
on the
land So
given of
to besto
This soc
racter in

* Cap
of eccent
affection
to his kin
although
from the
they were
which cas
worth ; s
was prop
happiness
wished to
was often
He lamer
weaver o
quently h
M'Donal
the 42d i

brance to an active and spirited corps, and that the conduct and appearance of a few individuals may affect the general character and estimation of a whole regiment. Instances of this must be familiar to military men, who will be aware how much more confidence a commanding officer in a campaign must feel, if at the head of 600 men of good principles, tried courage, and constitutional strength, than if commanding 800, of whom one-fourth, deficient in character and health, cannot be trusted when their services are most required.

The regiment had only been a short time at Winchester, when the men caught a contagious fever, supposed to have proceeded from the prisoners over whom they stood centinels at the jail. Captain Lamont and several of the men died of the fever. *

At this period a circumstance occurred which caused some conversation, and to which I have alluded in a note on the French standard taken at Alexandria. The Highland Society of London, much gratified with the accounts given of the conduct of their countrymen in Egypt, resolved to bestow on them some mark of their esteem and approbation. This society being composed of men of the first rank and character in Scotland, it was considered that such an act would

* Captain Lamont was an excellent man: he had a considerable dash of eccentricity, combined with the warmest zeal for his profession, and affection for his brother officers and soldiers. Indeed, he fell a sacrifice to his kind attachment to his men; for, when the fever was at its height, although he knew its contagious nature, he could not be kept away from the sick. He was always anxious, and always imagining that they were in want of some comfort or cordial. He caught the fever, which carried him off in a few days, lamented by all who knew his worth; and as none knew his value more than his regiment, his loss was proportionally regretted by every individual. His own hopes and happiness seemed to be centred in his corps, from whom he never wished to be absent. Although he had an estate in Argyleshire, and was often offered leave of absence, he would not quit the regiment. He lamented, when dying, that he should go out of the world like a weaver or manufacturer, quietly in his bed, when he might so frequently have died a soldier's death. He had served in the 76th, or M'Donald's Highlanders, in America, and was put on the full pay of the 42d in 1787.

be honourable to the corps and agreeable to all. It was proposed to commence with the 42d as the oldest of the Highland regiments, and with the others in succession, as their service offered an opportunity of distinguishing themselves. Fifteen hundred pounds were immediately subscribed for this purpose. Medals were struck with a head of Sir Ralph Abercromby, and some emblematical figures on the reverse. A superb piece of plate was likewise ordered. While these were in preparation the society held a meeting, when Sir John Sinclair, with the warmth of a clansman, mentioned his namesake, Serjeant Sinclair, as having taken or having got possession of the French standard, which had been brought home. Sir John being at that time ignorant of the circumstances, made no mention of the loss of the ensign which the serjeant had gotten in charge. This called forth the claim of Lutz, a soldier of Stuart's regiment, accompanied with some strong remarks by Cobbett, the editor of the work in which the claim appeared. The society then asked an explanation from the officers of the 42d regiment. To this very proper request a reply was given by the officers who were then present with the regiment. The majority of these happened to be young men, who expressed, in warm terms, their surprise that the society should imagine them capable of countenancing any statement implying that they had laid claim to a trophy to which they had no right. This misapprehension of the society's meaning brought on a correspondence, which ended in an interruption of farther communication for many years. By this unfortunate misunderstanding, a check was given to the intention of the society to present marks of their esteem to those of their countrymen who, either as regiments or individuals, had distinguished themselves, and contributed, by their actions, to support the military character of Scotland. The approbation of such a body as the Highland Society of London, composed of men of the first rank and talent, and every way competent to appreciate the character and actions of our national corps, would, unquestionably, have acted

as an incentive to
ture claim
ed should
fore a ma

Howev
timacy b
the comm
I was th
being in
absent fr
took plac
take and
bers of t
giment.

on the ar
March 1
President
the Marq
a superb p
for a corp
buted to
his Royal
in which
from the
and Wat

The in
society, as
honorary
Prince R
of those g
presented
donald, la
most grac
honourabl
sented to

The K
ment, the

vol. 1

as an incitement to the youth of the north, to establish future claims to their notice. That a purpose so well intended should have suffered a temporary interruption, was therefore a matter of regret.

However, as a prelude to a fresh correspondence and intimacy between the society and the Highland regiments, the communication with the 42d was again renewed in 1816. I was then one of the vice-presidents of the society; and being in the full knowledge of the circumstances, although absent from the regiment when the first correspondence took place, and knowing that the whole originated in mistake and misapprehension, I was requested, by some members of the society, to open a communication with the regiment. This ended in a complete understanding; and, on the anniversary of the battle of Alexandria, the 21st of March 1817, his Royal Highness the Duke of York, then President of the Highland Society, in the chair, presented the Marquis of Huntly, on behalf of the 42d regiment, with a superb piece of plate, in token of the respect of the society for a corps which, for more than seventy years, had contributed to uphold the martial character of their country. This his Royal Highness accompanied with an impressive speech, in which he recapitulated the various services of the corps from the battle of Fontenoy, down to those of Quatre Bras and Waterloo.

The intention of granting medals was abandoned by the society, as it was stated that military men could receive honorary medals from the Sovereign alone. When the Prince Regent became Chief of the Highland Society, one of those gold medals, with an address from the society, was presented to his Royal Highness by Sir Archibald Macdonald, late Chief Baron, accompanied by a deputation, and most graciously received. As those medals commemorate the honourable death of Sir Ralph Abercromby, one was presented to each of his sons.

The King having expressed a wish to see the 42d regiment, they marched to Ashford, and were reviewed there

by his Majesty, in May 1802, accompanied by the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York: A great concourse of people collected from London and the adjacent country. His Majesty was graciously pleased to express himself satisfied with the appearance of the regiment, but I believe many of the spectators were disappointed. There is no reason to suppose that good looking men, more than others, suffer from the dangers and fatigues of a soldier's life. In the instance of the 42d regiment, however, this was certainly the case; and although the men looked like soldiers, and wore their bonnets, and every part of their dress, with a military air, and much in the manner of the ancient Highlanders, they had a diminutive appearance, and complexions no ways improved by several years' service in hot climates. Some of their countrymen who were present participated in the general disappointment. They had formed their notions of what the 42d should be from what they had heard of the Black Watch.

It is a commonly received opinion that the Highlanders have harsh features, high cheek bones, and as we see in allegorical paintings and engravings of them, a fierce and melancholy aspect. It is not easy to define exactly the characteristic of the Highland features. In all parts of the country many men are seen with swarthy faces, and countenances more characteristic of a Spaniard or an Italian, than of men born in the cold climate of the Scottish mountains. At the same time, people who are in the habit of seeing Highland regiments, (those that are really such,) must have observed the fresh complexion and regular features of a great proportion of the young men. In their own country, both sexes lose their juvenile looks at an early period of life. This is probably owing to their food. Vegetable diet seems healthy and nourishing to the youthful, enabling them to go through much hard labour. But judging from the Highlanders, a hard working man of forty requires more than potatoes and milk, with the addition sometimes of a little bread, and very rarely animal food.

While
agreeab
in other
er order
and cou
though
gout, in
country
stance o
cultural
from sin
soldier?

Soon
burgh,
their gar
the Hig
curiosity
ness and
every to
particula
a circum
as in mar
cers, at t
Dickson
of the co
his famil
the cours
and deac
delighted
in his pr

* Sir Ral
on the acti
to the high
able men,
ral princip
butes more
and, on the

While the gentry of the Highlands increase in size and weight, agreeably to their constitutions, and just as well fed men do in other countries, I never saw but one individual of the lower orders, in the Highlands, either fat or bulky, (he was rich, and could afford a portion of butcher meat daily ;) and although the gentry of the Highlands are tormented with the gout, in the same manner as people in their stations in other countries, I have never seen, nor have I ever heard, of an instance of the common Highlander, of either pastoral or agricultural districts, being affected with this complaint. Is it from similar causes that I have never seen a fat or gouty soldier?

Soon after the review the regiment marched for Edinburgh, exciting on the road less curiosity and surprise at their garb and appearance than on former occasions, when the Highland dress was rarely seen. But although less curiosity was displayed, they experienced increased kindness and hospitality, and received such marked attention in every town through which they passed, that to repeat the particulars would be tiresome. But in the town of Peebles a circumstance occurred that deserves to be noticed. Here, as in many other places, the magistrates entertained the officers, at the same time not neglecting the soldiers. Colonel Dickson of Kilbucho, the commanding officer, was a native of the county, which had been represented in parliament by his family for many years before and after the Union. In the course of the evening the hearts of the provost, bailies, and deacons, began to warm and expand. They seemed delighted to have their countryman back again among them in his present situation,* and before they separated they

* Sir Ralph Abercromby, Lord Lynedoch, and such men, may enter on the active duties of a soldier at an advanced period of life, and rise to the highest honours of the profession. But these must be remarkable men, and their example is not for general adoption. Next to moral principles early infused into the minds of soldiers, nothing contributes more to render them perfect than a good commanding officer: and, on the other hand, few things sooner subvert discipline, and ruin

made him an offer of their suffrages to represent their burgh at the next general election. Following up this ebullition of friendship, they canvassed the towns united with them in returning a member of parliament, and three out of the five were secured for Colonel Dickson, who was accordingly returned in the month of August 1802, and sat in the ensuing parliament. The enthusiasm of his townsmen, however, was too warm to be lasting, and at the following election he lost his seat.

The regiment having been received with so much respect and attention in their march through England and the south of Scotland, a similar reception was to be expected in the capital of their native country. As it was previously known that they were to march into the Castle, thousands of the inhabitants met them at some distance from the town, and with acclamations congratulated them on their return to their native country.

Some men are unable to bear good fortune or applause, and forget the true end of the approbation of their countrymen; while others are excited and animated by it to persevere in those exertions which obtained the distinction. I know not how this matter stood with the majority of the regiment, but, from the kindness generally shown them, many did indulge themselves in a greater degree of latitude. Several fell under the notice of the police, and helped in no small degree to lower the corps in the esteem of the inhabitants, who expected to find them as quiet and regular in quarters as formerly. But however incompatible these deviations might be with the high notions entertained of this corps by their partial countrymen, and however derogatory from the character of good soldiers in quarters, there was no actual moral turpitude, no offence evincing unprincipled depravity, nothing, in short, which might not soon be remedied by discipline, and a removal from the scene in which

a soldier, than being commanded by one of a different character, however good he may be as a man or a private individual. The Highlanders have, at different periods, been unfortunate in this respect.

the ev
of the
The p
barked
march
placed
brigad
tivity a

The
ceeding
by the
men.
pension
failed i
(where
the en
of the
corps.
tance,
faith.
of the
rapidit
ed no
minds
ed as o
impress
to thos
listing,
expect
Highla
army fr
consequ
willing
siderab
necessa
great i
forgott

the evil had originated. Fortunately for the reputation of the regiment, this change of quarters took place early. The peace was soon interrupted, and the regiment embarked at Leith in spring 1803, and landing at Harwich, marched to the camp at Weeley in Essex, where it was placed in Major General the Honourable Sir John Hope's brigade. Under his command all the bad effects of the festivity and hospitality of Edinburgh disappeared.

The regiment was at this time low in numbers, not exceeding 400 men, which was, in a great measure, occasioned by the numerous discharges in 1802, amounting to 475 men. Many of those, though still fit for service, had got pensions, but this generosity, which was well intended, failed in its effect. They had hardly reached their homes, (where, as they expected, they were to end their days in the enjoyment of their country's reward,) when two-thirds of them were called out again to serve in the Veteran corps. This call they obeyed with considerable reluctance, complaining as if they had suffered from a breach of faith. In the close communication and confined societies of the Highlands, every circumstance spreads with great rapidity. These men complained that they were allowed no rest; and to be called to the field again after their minds had been turned to other objects, they considered as oppressive and unjust. Their complaints made an impression in the Highlands, and afforded an argument to those who wished to prevent the young men from enlisting, by representing to them that they needed never expect to be allowed to rest in their native country. The Highland people reason and calculate, and do not enter the army from a frolic or a heedless and momentary impulse; consequently, the complaints of these veterans, who thus unwillingly resumed their arms, certainly destroyed, in a considerable degree, the facility of recruiting. It is hardly necessary to notice another recent cause, which has made a great impression in the Highlands, as it will probably be forgotten before recruiting on any extensive scale is again re-

quired. I allude to the number of men discharged without the pension, after a service of fourteen or fifteen years, and sent to their homes without money, and, perhaps, from their late habits, unwilling and unable to work; or, if they attempt to return to their ancient homes in the improved and desolated districts, without a house or friend to receive them. But where old soldiers, after a long service, have retired on the liberal pensions granted by Mr Wyndham's bill, they live in great comfort, and their regular and well paid incomes offer great encouragement to the youth of the country to enter the army.*

In 1803 the regiment was recruited in a new manner. An act had been passed to raise men by ballot, to be called "The Army of Reserve," on condition of their serving only in Great Britain and Ireland, with liberty to volunteer into the regular army on a certain bounty. In Scotland, those men were, in the first instance, formed into second battalions to regiments of the line. The quota of men to be furnished by the counties of Perth, Elgin, Nairn, Cromarty, Ross, Sutherland, Caithness, Argyle, and Bute, were ordered to

* If one of these were in each district, they might exhibit such an example as an old military friend of mine, who was many years a soldier in my company, and who is now living on a pension as the reward of twenty-eight years' service. I met this man two years ago, when riding through a glen, where, if the people are to be credited, the rents are higher than the produce of the lands can pay. After the first salutation, I asked him how he lived. "I am perfectly comfortable," said he; "and, if it was not for the complaints I hear about me in this poor country, I would be happy. I vow to God, I believe I am the richest man among them; and, instead of having thirty-four pounds a-year, as I have, I do not believe a man of them has thirty-four pence after the rents are paid." The words of the soldier were, "Times are sadly changed since I left this country to join the 42d. We had then no complaints of lords or lairds, were all merry and happy, and had plenty of piping, and dancing, and fiddling, at all the weddings. Many of the good folks say they are sorry they did not go with me to the army; and the young men say, that, if they were to be as well used as I have been, they would turn soldiers: so, colonel, when you raise a regiment, come here, and I will be your recruiting serjeant."

join a
High
Banff
second
berty
volum
of the

I w
that c
from t
dislike
suranc
mode
these
there n
service
protect
this im
sured t
son, h
large s
nation
the po
Howev
sured t
unders
them.
suranc
son, wh
raised l
make a
shown
found r
when I
which t
to be f

join a second battalion then to be formed for the Royal Highlanders; and the quotas for the counties of Inverness, Banff, Aberdeen, and Kincardine, to join the newly formed second battalion of the Gordon Highlanders; but with liberty to the men, so soon as the battalions were formed, to volunteer into the Royal Artillery, or any other regiment of the line which they might prefer.

I was ordered to Perth, to take charge of the quota of that county, which exceeded 400 men. The young men from the Highland parts of Perthshire showed a marked dislike to the ballot. This feeling was increased by the insurance societies, established to protect men from that new mode of calling them out to serve. When young men saw these protecting establishments, they began to think that there must be something very terrible in the nature of the service; otherwise, why should they see advertisements for protection posted up in all parts of the country? Under this impression, many hundred youths in each district insured themselves, who would have readily entered in person, had it not been for these societies. In this manner, large sums of money were drawn out of the districts, and the nation lost the personal services of numbers of that part of the population best calculated for the purpose intended. However, this did not always happen; for many who had insured themselves voluntarily enlisted afterwards, when they understood properly the nature of the duty required of them. In the more distant districts of the north, where insurance was never heard of, the men came forward in person, when the ballot fell upon them. Should men ever be raised by ballot on any future occasion, it would be well to make all insurance illegal. While so much dislike was shown to ballot, although foreign service was excluded, I found many young men willing to serve the following year, when I recruited for men to go to any part of the world to which they might be ordered. A Highlander does not like to be forced into the service; at the same time, if attention

be paid to his habits, and if his disposition be humoured, he will readily enter. *

Fort George was the head-quarters of the second battalion. I marched the men northward, and received from Colonel Andrew Hay (afterwards Major-General, and killed at Bayonne) the quota of those counties which had already furnished their men. The others soon followed, amounting to 1343 men, who composed the second battalion 42d regiment. Almost all the men furnished by the counties of Perth and Argyle were substitutes; they were too near the insuring societies of Perth and Glasgow. With the exception of gentlemen's sons, and some others who had situations which they could not leave, all from the northern counties were principals. Many of these were either married men, who had small farms, or tradesmen; all, except the young lads, had some occupations from which they were now taken on a short warning. Consequently, there were numberless applications for leave to return home to settle their affairs. As it would have been both impolitic and cruel to refuse an indulgence in such circumstances, I gave liberty to all who required it. I notice the circumstance as creditable to the men who obtained this indulgence, and who did not in one instance abuse the confidence reposed in them. The numbers who obtained leave of absence amounted to 235, yet every man returned at his appointed time, except when detained by boisterous weather at ferries, or by other unavoidable causes, which were certified by some neighbouring gentleman. It afforded real satisfaction to assist and oblige men who showed themselves so deserving and trust-worthy. Several of the gentlemen wrote me very feelingly on the state in which many of them had left their families, and on

* It must probably have been some feeling of this kind, that, in the following year, (1804,) when I raised men for promotion in the 78th regiment, numbers engaged with me, as I have already observed, to serve abroad for a bounty of fifteen guineas, while they could have got twenty guineas and upwards as substitutes for the militia.

the s
verm
men
ceive
a hun
a hus
tual
for, v
nued
abroa
war,
prin
think
ject o
regul
teer.
rage
the 9
serve
load
800.
bring
were
soldie
men
check
had n
the ti
lary.
pount
there
condu
In
Georg
battal
ral cl
April

the struggle they had in parting from them. However, Government provided for these privations, as the families of men balloted by the Army of Reserve Act were entitled to receive the same allowance as those of the militia. But while a humane provision was thus made for families left without a husband or father, it was a most mischievous and effectual check to prevent men from extending their service; for, while a man's family was to be maintained if he continued on the home service, whenever he engaged to go abroad, and expose himself to the dangers of climate and war, the provision ceased. In such circumstances, no well-principled man, possessing any regard for his family, would think of extending his service. However, as the principal object of the act was to raise men who would ultimately enter the regular army, a bounty was offered to all who would volunteer. On this occasion, much exertion was made to encourage the men to volunteer into the first battalions of the 42d, the 92d, and other regiments. So many had engaged to serve for life, that, when I resigned the command to Colonel Stewart, the men for limited service were reduced to 800. There were no desertions, nor had I occasion to bring a man to a court-martial. Some slight irregularities were committed by a few of the substitutes, who had been soldiers formerly; but a few days' confinement, and a regimen of good bread and fresh water proved a sufficient check. No such restraint was required for the men who had now for the first time left their native country. During the time I commanded, and when the men were thus exempted from military duty, there was much money in the garrison from the bounty given to the volunteers for the line: consequently, there was no want of liquor, the usual incitement to misconduct in our army.

In November the second battalion embarked at Fort George, to join the first in Weeley Barracks, Essex. Both battalions continued together throughout the year. Several changes occurred among the officers this year. In April Captain David Stewart was appointed Major, and

Lieutenants Robert Henry Dick and Charles M'Lean Captains, to the second battalion of the 78th regiment. In September Colonel Dickson was appointed Brigadier-General. Lieutenant-Colonel James Stewart and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Stewart retired. These were succeeded by Brevet Lieutenant-Colonels Stirling and Lord Blantyre; Captains M'Quarrie and James Grant became Majors; Lieutenants Stewart Campbell, Donald Williamson, John M'Diarmid, John Dick, and James Walker, were promoted to companies; and Captain Lord Saltoun was removed to the foot guards.

The two battalions remained together in Lieutenant-General Hope's brigade till September 1805, when General Fox, Lieutenant-Governor of Gibraltar, requiring a reinforcement in consequence of the removal from that garrison of the Queen's, 13th, and 54th regiments, the 1st battalion of the Royal Highlanders from Weeley, and the 2d battalion of the 78th or Seaforth's Highlanders, from Shorncliff, were marched to Portsmouth, and embarked there early in October, whence they sailed for Gibraltar; and, after being driven into Lisbon by stress of weather, reached that fortress in November.

A very considerable, and certainly a very desirable alteration had taken place in the garrison since the 42d had been quartered there in 1797 and 1798. The moral habits of the troops had undergone a marked improvement; and although it is not easy to prevent soldiers from drinking, when wine may be had at threepence the quart, and they have money to pay for it, yet what was now consumed did not materially affect their discipline, and in no degree their health. This is evident from the number of deaths, which, in the three years of 1805, 1806, and 1807, amounted only to 31 men, in this regiment of 850 men. Judging from this and other circumstances, Gibraltar may be considered as one of the most salubrious stations in the British dominions abroad. As to the violent inflammatory fevers which have been so destructive since their first appearance in 1804,

they w
and in

I kr
the clim
son of
men fo
years i
pital, n
rooms
for nea
same, h
naval h

Noth
were in
officers
St Roc
softene
and civ
nish gu
or ente
wards
tanos,
again, s
This an
cribed t
candid,
those u
were op
rison, o
was eve
territori
the offic
agreeab
the sold
confiner
desertio

they were infectious diseases brought in from other places, and in no instance endemic.

I know not whether it is from reliance on the goodness of the climate, or from a principle of economy, that in a garrison of such magnitude and importance, requiring so many men for its defence, and which has been upwards of 100 years in the possession of Britain, there is no general hospital, nor any receptacle for sick soldiers, except some small rooms attached to the barracks. In Minorca, which has for nearly 80 years been a British garrison, the case is the same, but in both places there are excellent and complete naval hospitals.

Nothing worthy of notice occurred while the regiments were in Gibraltar. Great cordiality subsisted between the officers of the garrison and those of the Spanish troops at St Roque and Algesiras, and the asperities of war were softened by a frequent and friendly interchange of visits and civility. In the different attacks made by the Spanish gun-boats on our fleets and ships, sailing out of, or entering the Bay, the opposing officers would afterwards meet at the table of General Fox or General Castanos, the governor of Algesiras, fight their battles o'er again, and discuss their respective merits and manœuvres. This amicable disposition was in a great measure to be ascribed to the character of the two commanders. Liberal, candid, and sincere, their mutual confidence descended to those under them; the gates of the hostile line of defence were opened to give a free passage to the officers of the garrison, on producing a few lines of a passport, and permission was even given them to form a race-ground on the Spanish territories. These indulgences contributed to the health of the officers, and rendered the garrison in every way more agreeable. They also seemed to influence the conduct of the soldiers, who appeared satisfied and contented with their confinement within the garrison. At least there were no desertions, nor any unruly conduct; and, indeed, altoge-

ther, their behaviour was very different from, and much superior to what it had been in, 1797 and 1798.

In the winter of 1805 and 1806, two flank battalions were formed in the garrison: the command of the grenadier battalions was given to Major John Farquharson of the 42d regiment, and that of the light infantry battalion to Major David Stewart of the 78th Highlanders. These battalions were broken up when the flank companies of the 78th embarked with the regiment for Sicily in the month of May 1806. *

Having, in this manner, recorded the preceding services of the regiment, we have now arrived at the period

* The colonel, Sir Hector Monro, died this year. He was a brave officer, and possessed of a firm mind, of which he exhibited an instance before the battle of Buxar in 1764. * He did not interest himself much about his regiment, nor seemed to regard them with that feeling which might have been expected from a countryman of their own, who, with an affluent fortune, and the influence it commanded, might have materially contributed to the welfare and good name of his regiment. Although the first and second battalions were a considerable time quartered at Fort George, in the neighbourhood of his country-seat, he never came near them, except once, when he stopped to change horses in the garrison on his way to London. He was succeeded by Major-General the Marquis of Huntly. The son of the greatest chief of the North, the Marquis derives from his personal character an influence over mens' minds and actions, which even his high rank and great fortune could never give; and, of all men in his Majesty's service, he combines in the greatest proportion the necessary qualifications to make him the most proper commander of a Highland corps. Although, as I have said, in speaking of Lord John Murray, the army is now under such happy auspices that a corps has less occasion for a zealous and friendly colonel to see that proper officers be appointed, and justice distributed, with less regard to political influence, and more regard to talent, zeal, and length of service, yet a regiment is most fortunate in having a man at their head who has their honour and welfare at heart, and is the friend of all who are deserving. He will at once do justice to the memory of the honourable and brave men who originally formed the character of this corps, and exert himself to fill the ranks with officers and soldiers likely to maintain this honourable character.

* See the account of the 89th Highland regiment.

when it was to be employed on a field such as had not for ages been presented to the British army, and to participate in the military operations which commenced in the Spanish peninsula in 1808, and continued till the conclusion of the war in 1814. Within these six years, a career was opened for talent, courage, enterprise, and all the most eminent qualities necessary for a commander and an army as splendid as that in the reign of Queen Anne, when the transcendant genius of the Duke of Marlborough, with the great force entrusted to his command, raised the military character of the British nation to a pre-eminence which it has not since that period been able to uphold, on an equally extended scale of operations. Insulated examples of military talent, and undaunted firmness, were sufficiently numerous to prove that there was no deficiency in any respect, and that those opportunities and that experience were only wanting which are so indispensably necessary in the profession of a soldier.

For many years the strength and energy of the country had been so much directed to the conquest and defence of colonies, that little else had been attempted. The force supposed necessary was generally so strictly calculated, that little was left for contingencies, and frequently, after any successful enterprise had been accomplished, the force was so diminished by warfare, disease, and climate, as to be unequal to the defence of the conquest. The same troops were sometimes compelled to surrender on the spot where they had previously triumphed. This produced an unfavourable impression which their former triumph could not always efface. Such results bore hard on the officers, to whose want of ability and professional ignorance they were not unfrequently, and often unjustly, ascribed. The preservation and protection of the island of St Lucia, in the year 1796 and 1797, occasioned the death of more than six times the number of men killed in the capture of it by Sir Ralph Abercromby; and there is little doubt that, if the duty had been entrusted to an officer of less unwearied zeal and

persevering exertion than General Moore, it would not have been preserved.

But a new and noble field was now opened, and although, in many cases, there was a scarcity of troops, and a want of some very efficient arms, arising from the difficulty of transporting artillery and cavalry, still there was scope for the display of mental resources; and sometimes a skilful retreat proved as honourable to the talents of the commander as a victory. In colonial warfare, on the contrary, the theatre of action was often so circumscribed, as to afford no room for the display of military talent, and leave no hope of adequate and timely support.

Campa
John

WH
parte
British
immed
force to
In t
Welles
tention
his offe
But at
clined,
santry
French
try wit
stances
after a
jor-Gen
ports o
join Ge
with 5
struthe
Genera
added t

* It h
teristic,
well pre
men, all

SECTION XIX.

Campaign in Portugal and Spain—Advance and retreat of Sir John Moore—Battle of Corunna—Death of the Commander.

WHEN the usurpation of the crown of Spain by Bonaparte had roused the patriotism of the Spanish people, the British government, anxious to take advantage of this spirit, immediately ordered a large proportion of its disposable force to embark for the Peninsula.

In the month of July 1808, Major-General Sir Arthur Wellesley sailed from Cork with 10,000 men, with the intention of landing at Corunna, but the Spaniards rejecting his offered assistance, he proceeded to the coast of Portugal. But at Oporto, as at Corunna, the offered assistance was declined, although nearly two thirds of the Portuguese peasantry were calling for arms, and ready to rise against the French, who had invaded and taken possession of the country with a force of nearly 40,000 men. In these circumstances, he continued his voyage to Mondego Bay, where, after a farther delay, he landed on the 2d of August. Major-General Spencer, with 6000 men, then on board transports off Cadiz, but not permitted to land, was ordered to join General Wellesley, who was farther to be reinforced with 5000 men, under Brigadier-General Robert Anstruther, from England, and 12,000 under Lieutenant-General Sir John Moore. To this concentrated force was added the Royal Highland regiment from Gibraltar. * Pre-

* It has been already stated, that, in this national corps, the characteristic, so far as regarded the native country of the soldiers, had been well preserved. In 1776 the number embarked for America was 1160 men, all of whom, except 54 Lowlanders, and 2 Englishmen in the

viously to this period was fought, on the 21st of August, the battle of Vimiera, subsequently to which, an extraordinary collision of commands occurred. General Wellesley, who had gained the battle, was on the same day superseded by two senior generals, (Sir Harry Burrard and Sir John Moore,) and these again, on the following morning, by a third general, Sir Hew Dalrymple. The convention of Cintra which followed, causing the recal of Generals Dalrymple and Burrard, the command of the army devolved on Sir John Moore.

An order to resume active operations was received on the 6th of October, accompanied with instructions to march, with all possible expedition, into the heart of Spain, to cooperate with the Spanish army. A body of troops from England, under Lieutenant General Sir David Baird, was directed to land at Corunna, and proceed forthwith to form a junction with General Moore. The want of previous preparations retarded the advance of the army from Lisbon, and the Portuguese government and people affording but little assistance, the whole was left to the resources and talents of the commander, who, incredible as it may appear, could obtain no correct information of the state of the country, or even of the best road for the transport of artillery. Labouring under this deficiency of accurate intelligence, and from the best accounts he could procure, believing it impossible to convey artillery by the road through the mountains, in the defective state of the Commissariat, it was judged necessary to form the army in divisions, and to march by different routes.

band, were Highlanders. In all former periods the proportions were similar. But when the men ordered from the London depôt in 1780 were removed from the regiment, not more than one-half of those received in exchange were native Highlanders, 81 being Lowlanders. At the commencement of the war in 1793 the strength of the regiment was low. The proportions were 480 Highlanders, 152 Lowland Scotch, 4 Irish, and 3 English. At the present period there embarked from Gibraltar, in 1808, 583 Highlanders, 231 Lowlanders, 7 English, and 5 Irish.

The
Hope, c
ments o
Madrid
Elvas a
Almeida
Almeida
Salaman
includin
revive S
an effect
was prep
in the c
was perc
tion whic
country
ing the p
to believe
ling, and
dependence
nish arm
ants of ei
latter he
covered t
the circu
sary, and
to bring
He arriv
whom he
ed Spain
Salaman
from hav
manding
their cor
the furth
if he him

The division of the Honourable Lieutenant-General Hope, consisting of the brigade of artillery, and four regiments of infantry, of which the 42d was one, marched upon Madrid and Espinar; General Paget's division moved by Elvas and Alcantara; General Beresford by Coimbra and Almeida; and General Mackenzie Fraser by Abrantes and Almeida. All these divisions were to form a junction at Salamanca, and when united would amount to 18,600 men, including 900 cavalry. This force, it was believed, would revive Spanish patriotism, and enable the natives to oppose an effectual resistance to the powerful force which the enemy was preparing to pour into Spain in support of that already in the country. As the army advanced little enthusiasm was perceived, and nothing was experienced like the reception which might have been expected by men entering the country with the generous and disinterested purpose of aiding the people in throwing off a yoke which, they were taught to believe, the Spanish nation to a man regarded as odious, galling, and disgraceful. General Moore soon found that little dependence was to be placed on the co-operation of the Spanish armies, or on the intelligence furnished by the inhabitants of either Spain or Portugal. Of the incorrectness of the latter he had a striking proof, when he subsequently discovered that the roads were practicable for artillery, that the circuitous route of General Hope was totally unnecessary, and that better information would have enabled him to bring his troops much sooner to the point of rendezvous. He arrived, however, in sufficient time for those allies with whom he was to act in concert, for, from the day he entered Spain, until the 13th of November, when he reached Salamanca, he did not see a Spanish soldier, and so far from having any communication with the Generals commanding the Spanish armies, or any immediate prospect of their concentrating their forces, and acting in concert for the further service of the common cause, it would seem as if he himself had been the only enemy they feared. All va-

nished at his approach. The army of Estremadura was dispersed; that under Castanos marched away in one direction, while Blake's division took another, increasing the distance from the British army, to whose line of march free access was thus left for the enemy. General Baird had arrived at Corunna, but he was not permitted to land: his troops were kept on board from the 13th to the 31st of October, and when allowed to disembark, no exertion was made to forward his march. On the contrary, had he come with the most hostile intentions, he could not have met with a greater eagerness to extort the highest value for whatever was requisite to equip and forward the troops.

These untoward appearances too fatally confirmed an unfavourable opinion early entertained by Sir John Moore of the cause in which he was engaged. Of the people he always thought well. "The poor Spaniards," said he in a letter to his brother, "deserve a better fate, for they seem a fine people, but have fallen into bad hands, who have lost them by their apathy. I am in no correspondence with any of their Generals or armies. I know not their plans or those of the Spanish Government. No channels of information have been opened to me, and as yet a stranger, I have been able to establish no certain ones for myself."

Waiting the junction of Generals Baird and Hope, who were so situated, (the former marching from the north of Spain, and the latter from the south,) that, if he attempted to move towards the one, he would leave the other at a greater distance, he received intelligence of the defeat and total dispersion of General Blake's army on the 10th of November at Espenora de los Monteros. This disastrous intelligence was soon followed by that of the total defeat and dispersion of the army under General Castanos at Tudela. By this dispersion of the two principal armies of Spain, all hope of farther support vanished from the British, who were now become principals in the war. The Spaniards allowing themselves to be thus beaten in detail, the British General had

to make
enemy,
overwh

Gene
the 1st
Genera
days' m
been en
Moore
the Spa
sources,
also to
tors hid
encount

Under
fore, to
would n
lery and
opposed
inforcem
increas
the army
lent opin

Men o
such circ
and calle
or to ma
on the su
self, and
to carry
times con
a comma
tion for h
of censur
Genera

to make preparations against the concentrated force of the enemy, now about to move in the confident expectation of overwhelming him.

General Moore's difficulties began to be evident. It was the 1st of December; his army had not yet assembled; General Baird was at Astorga, and General Hope four days' march from Salamanca. "Indeed, few generals have been entangled with so many embarrassments as Sir John Moore was at this crisis, who not only had to contend with the Spanish Government, always exaggerating their resources, and concealing or glossing over their disasters, but also to guard against the secret plots of unsuspected traitors hid in the bosom of the Junta. And now he had to encounter the power and genius of Buonaparte." *

Under such an accumulation of difficulties, it was, therefore, to be decided how long a force, which, when united, would not amount to 30,000 effective men, including artillery and cavalry, ought to remain in the centre of Spain, opposed to 100,000 men, and these expecting additional reinforcements. The difficulty of the decision must have been increased by the opinion strongly and loudly expressed in the army with regard to its future movements; the prevalent opinion of officers of rank being against a retreat.

Men of common minds would have hesitated to decide in such circumstances, but General Moore determined at once, and called a council of war, "not to request their counsel, or to make them commit themselves by giving any opinion on the subject;" he took the responsibility entirely upon himself, and only required that they would immediately prepare to carry his orders into execution. Councils of war are sometimes considered as indications of weakness and indecision in a commander, who wishes, by this means, to procure a sanction for his own opinion, and to divide with others any share of censure that may be afterwards incurred.

General Moore, on the contrary, acted from the sug-

* Moore's Narrative.

gestions of his own mind. He had now been a month in Spain, without being joined by a single soldier of the country; he had seen the Spanish armies dispersed in succession, except the corps under the Marquis of Romana, who, acting independently, served more to obstruct than expedite the plans of the British General, by crossing his line of march, intercepting his provisions, and occupying the carriages and means of conveyance. In this state of affairs, he determined to retire on Portugal, and ordered Sir David Baird to march to Corunna, and proceed thence by sea to Lisbon. But having received favourable accounts of a reviving spirit among the Spaniards, and of a successful resistance to the enemy at Madrid, he was induced to countermand the order for retreat. But later and better intelligence, obtained through the means of Colonel Graham of Balgowan, Mr Charles Stuart, and also an intercepted letter of Marshal Berthier to Marshal Soult, laid open to him the real posture of affairs. In consequence, he resumed his original intention of retiring, not indeed to the south, but to the north of Spain, where he hoped to effect a junction with General Baird. Accordingly, the army moved in different divisions, and reaching Toro on the 21st of December, there formed a junction with General Baird's army, making altogether a force of 26,311 infantry and 2450 cavalry.

On the 23d the army marched to Sahagun, which had been the preceding night occupied by the enemy. Lord Paget being ordered to the front, with a detachment of cavalry, fell in with part of the French horse, when they were evacuating the town, and immediately attacked them. The French cavalry formed, and waited with great firmness to receive the charge, but they were quickly overpowered, and upwards of 150 wounded and taken, among which were 2 colonels, and 11 other officers.

The total want of assistance and co-operation from the Spaniards, their inhospitable conduct, and the time lost at Salamanca, had excited among the officers complaints and

murmurs
gan to
their o
der, an
went o
and wh
was oc
instanc
more v
notions
soldier
porary
with a
might
strengt
inforce

It w
der to
in the
all pas
ment f
troops
by the
was se
of his
"The
kind.
superic
ed with

His
when a
the hop
gence v
were ac
ing dov

murmurs which had now extended to the men, who soon began to display their feelings by their actions, testifying their disappointment by acts of insubordination and plunder, and revenging the privations and fatigues they underwent on the inhabitants, whose apathy nothing could shake, and who seemed equally indifferent whether their country was occupied by a protecting or an invading army. Those instances of licentiousness in his troops gave the General the more vexation, as they were so opposite to his own strict notions of military obedience, and of the proper duties of a soldier. From these unpleasant feelings he obtained a temporary relief, when the near approach of Marshal Soult, with a division of the French army, afforded a hope that he might be attacked with a prospect of success, before he was strengthened by the troops who were on their march to reinforce him.

It was determined to attack Soult at Saldanha. The order to move forward operated on the men like a charm, and in the animation and alacrity with which they flew to arms, all past privations and disappointments seemed for the moment forgotten. Fortunate is the General who commands troops that can thus be restored to order, and reanimated by the prospect of attacking the enemy. General Moore was sensible that all the mental and personal energies of his troops would now probably be called into action. "The movement I am making is of the most dangerous kind. I not only risk to be surrounded every moment by superior forces, but to have my communications intercepted with the Gallicias." *

His views of this risk were but too well founded, for, when all his preparations and dispositions were made, and the hopes and prospects of the army at the height, intelligence was received from various channels that the enemy were advancing in great force in several directions, all bearing down to one point. This was confirmed by subsequent

* Dispatch to Mr Frere.

information, which stated, that, besides the reinforcements received by Soult, Buonaparte had marched from Madrid with 40,000 cavalry and infantry, and that Marshals Junot, Mortier, and Lefebre, with their different divisions, were also directing their march towards the north of Spain. The forward march of the British was, therefore, countermanded, and an immediate retreat ordered. This commenced on the 24th of December, the same day on which the advanced guard of Buonaparte's division passed through Tordesillas, both armies marching on Benevente, at the distance of fifty miles from each other.

In proportion to the ardour of the troops when they expected to meet the enemy, was their depression and disappointment when again ordered to retreat, and their discontent soon broke out in acts of turbulence and depredation hitherto unheard of in a British army. Those only who know the inflexible honour and purity of principle, moral and military, which guided the correct mind of Sir John Moore, can judge how painful were his feelings, and how greatly his chagrin must have been aggravated by the understanding that the tardiness of his former advance, and the rapidity of the present retreat, were disapproved by many in his army, and that much, if not all, the unmilitary misconduct of the men was ascribed to this retrograde movement.

That the retreat, to which the soldiers attached a degree of disgrace, irritated their minds, there can be no doubt; and what true soldier would not feel mortified on being obliged to retire before an enemy? That they were extremely enraged against the people of the country is also most true, and, all circumstances considered, not to be wondered at, but that they should judge of the general policy of the measures of their commander beyond the immediate order of the day, is not common among British soldiers. But, seeing that the Spaniards, who, they were told, were to be their fellow soldiers in the field, and their friends and brothers in quarters, were cold and inhospitable, their first

ebullit
author
possibl
Junta,
of Spa
and th
have c
cent s
British
Ladron
plied t
of thes
resulte
ignorant
tent ju
the con
genera
"The
cern, t
when t
and w
most r
lumn v
what h
gracefu
and in
the ger
Novem
head o
but his
He can
like th
the cov
the Ge
ments
will de
most f

ebullitions of rage naturally broke out against the supposed authors of their disappointment and disgrace. Had it been possible that their wrath could have fallen on the heads of the Junta, and on those who had, in reality, reduced the cause of Spanish independence to its present calamitous state, and the British army to so perilous a situation, it would have occasioned little regret. But, in this case, the innocent suffered for the guilty, and the character of the British army was so changed and lowered, that "Malditos Ladrones," or cursed robbers, was a term too commonly applied to them by the unfortunate inhabitants. The extent of these disgraceful scenes, and the evil consequences that resulted from the inconsiderate reflections of officers, whose ignorance of facts must have rendered them very incompetent judges of the motives which directed the measures of the commander, may be seen from the following extract of general orders issued at Benevente on the 27th of December: "The Commander of the Forces has observed, with concern, the extreme bad conduct of the troops at a moment when they are about to come into contact with the enemy, and when the greatest regularity and the best conduct are most requisite. The misbehaviour of the troops in the column which marched from Valderas to this place, exceeds what he could have believed of British soldiers. It is disgraceful to the officers, as it strongly marks their negligence and inattention. The Commander of the Forces refers to the general orders of the 15th of October, and of the 11th of November. He desires that they may again be read at the head of every company in the army. He can add nothing but his determination to execute them to the fullest extent. He can feel no mercy towards officers who neglect, in times like these, essential duties, or towards soldiers who injure the country they are sent to protect. It is impossible for the General to explain to his army his motive for the movements he directs. When it is proper to fight a battle he will do it, and he will choose the time and place he thinks most fit. In the mean time, he begs the officers and sol-

diers of the army to attend diligently to discharge their part, and to leave to him and to the general officers the decision of measures which belong to them alone."

This melancholy view of the discipline of the army was occasionally relieved and brightened up by brilliant and successful rencounters with the advanced parties of the enemy, who now hung close on the rear and flanks. On the morning of the 29th of December, just as the army had quit- ted Benevente, a party of seven squadrons of the Imperial Guards was observed crossing a ford, a little above a bridge, which had the same morning been blown up, (to very little purpose, it would appear, as the river was fordable,) when the picquets under Brigadier-General Charles Stewart, and the 10th Hussars, under Lieutenant-General Lord Paget, were ordered out. The enemy made a gallant resistance, but, after a short though well contested action, in which much individual bravery, skill, and horsemanship, were displayed on both sides, they were driven across the river. There they attempted again to form, but a fire from the field-pieces forced them to fly, leaving 60 killed and wounded, and 70 prisoners; among the latter was General Le-febre, son of the Field Marshal.

As provisions had now become scarce, and as it was necessary to prevent the enemy from getting round on the flank, and occupying strong passes in front, General Crawford, with a lightly equipped corps of 3000 men, was detached by the Orense road. The rest of the army proceeded to Astorga, of which Romana's army was found in possession. The evils which ensue when generals command independently of each other, were here fully exemplified. The Spanish army consumed the resources of the country, crossed the British line of march, and in every way obstructed, rather than forwarded, General Moore's movements. At Astorga all superfluous baggage was destroyed, horses, mules, carriages, and every thing not absolutely necessary, were abandoned, even the military treasure was sacrificed, and, to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy, bar-

rels
into
N
men
mer
desp
cess
reck
sam
Port
The
dien
der
of c
in a
the
and
from
sed t
grav
wret
two
foll
adv
tive
ed, h
taine
ral M
cline,
The
along
no so
tack
ed in
with
and,
W

rels full of dollars were rolled down the steepest precipices into the dens and ravines.

Now that the soldiers saw that the retrograde movement had become a real and absolute retreat, their former disappointments and consequent despondency rose to despair. Worn out with fatigue, and the want of necessaries, and frequently without food, they seemed totally reckless of life. Who could have believed this to be the same army which, a few weeks before, had marched from Portugal in high discipline, and full of hope and confidence? The orders of their officers then received a prompt obedience, but now discipline was gone, and the cry of plunder and vengeance was more attended to than the word of command. Villages and houses were seen burning in all directions. From the plunder of stores and cellars, the means of intoxication were procured, and the horror and confusion increased; and the sufferings of the troops from the snow and rain, which fell alternately as they crossed the mountains and vallies, were thus unspeakably aggravated. Yet, exposed to these hardships, and, in this wretched state of total disorganization, compelled to march two hundred and fifty miles over a mountainous country, followed by a greatly superior enemy, eager to take every advantage, the men displayed, on all occasions, their native courage and intrepidity. Wherever the enemy appeared, he was met with spirit, and never, in any instance, obtained the most trifling advantage. At Lugo, where General Moore offered battle, which Soult thought proper to decline, the greatest alacrity and animation were exhibited. The lame, the sick, or the fatigued, who were lagging along, or lying on the ground seemingly unable to move, no sooner heard the firing, or were led to believe that an attack was to be made, than their misery and weakness appeared instantly to vanish. At the slightest indication of a brush with the enemy, they sprung up with renewed animation, and, seizing their arms, prepared to join their comrades.

When Buonaparte reached Astorga, his force amounted

to 70,000 men, besides reinforcements on the march to join him. From thence he dispatched three divisions, under three of his Marshals, Soul's being appointed to lead and keep up a constant skirmishing with the rear of the British, which was composed of the reserve under General Paget. General Moore himself was always with the rear-guard, and never absent where a shot was fired, or the enemy in sight.

On the 11th of January 1809 the army completed a harassing march, and, taking post on the hills behind Corunna, were ready to embark. This might have been effected without loss, as the French General did not push forward with vigour from Lugo; but, unfortunately, the transports had not arrived from Vigo, a circumstance the more extraordinary, as the approach of the army was some time known, and is only to be lamented as the loss of those who fell in the subsequent battle is to be ascribed entirely to this delay. On the other hand, it afforded the British troops the much wished for opportunity of wiping off the imaginary disgrace of their retreat, and of achieving a memorable and glorious victory, while labouring under the greatest privations and sufferings.

Corunna is surrounded on the land side by a double range of hills, a higher and lower; but, as the former were too extensive, the British were formed on the latter. On their arrival the French occupied the higher range.

Our troops had now enjoyed some rest, and had experienced the kindest reception from the inhabitants of Corunna, who displayed a patriotic spirit which had not been witnessed since the departure of our army from Lisbon. Instead of apathy, sloth, and a seeming indifference to the departure of the British or the arrival of the French, all was activity and exertion for the defence of the place in conjunction with their allies. In addition to their present critical state, with the sea on one side, and so superior an army, hourly increasing, on the other, the British must have felt strongly for the situation of these poor people so soon to be left to the

unre
grat
S
tion
ed.
little
zie,
on t
vent
enem
ting
prom
up i
cons
14th
71st
Lieut
Will
and
gade
and
the I
on th
in re
rifle
Sir I
Fras
distan
forme
Gene
reserv
Lord
sion
2d ba
and t
regim
comp
whole

unrestrained vengeance of a man who seldom forbore the gratification of his resentment.

Several transports arrived on the 14th, when the embarkation of the sick, cavalry, and part of the artillery, was effected. The whole of the 15th was passed in skirmishing, with little loss on either side, except Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie, of the 5th foot, who was killed in a bold effort to seize on two of the enemy's guns, the success of which was prevented by his death. On the forenoon of the 16th, the enemy considering himself sufficiently strong, was seen getting under arms soon after mid-day. This challenge was promptly answered by his opponents, who were soon drawn up in line of battle. Lieutenant-General Hope's division, consisting of Major-General Hill's brigade of the Queen's, 14th, and 32d, and Colonel Crawford's brigade of the 36th, 71st, and 92d or Gordon Highlanders, occupied the left. Lieutenant-General Baird's division, consisting of Lord William Bentinck's brigade of the 4th, Royal Highlanders, and 50th regiment, and Major-General Manningham's brigade of the 3d battalion of the Royals, 26th or Cameronians, and 2d battalion of the 81st, and Major-General Ward with the 1st and 3d battalions of the Foot Guards, were drawn up on the right of the line: the other battalions of Guards were in reserve in rear of Lord William Bentinck's brigade. The rifle corps formed a chain across a valley on the right of Sir David Baird, communicating with Lieutenant-General Fraser's division, which was drawn up in the rear at a short distance from Corunna. General Paget's brigade of reserve formed in rear of the left. At the beginning of the action General Fraser's division was ordered to advance, and the reserve to move to the right to support the guards and Lord William Bentinck's brigade. General Fraser's division consisted of the 6th, 9th, 25d, Welsh Fusileers, and 2d battalion of the 43d, under Major-General Beresford; and the 36th, 79th, or Cameron Highlanders, and 82d regiment, under Brigadier-General Fane. The reserve was composed of the 20th, 28th, 52d, 91st, and rifle corps; the whole amounting to nearly 16,000 men under arms.

The enemy commenced the attack by a discharge of artillery, while two columns advanced upon General Baird's wing, which was the weakest part of the position. A third directed its march towards the centre, and a fourth to the left, a fifth remaining as a reserve in the rear. The British did not wait to be attacked, but advanced under a heavy fire to meet their opponents. The post occupied by Lord William Bentinck's brigade, being considered most difficult to defend, the General was there directing every movement, and encouraging all by his language and example.

The 50th regiment, under Majors Napier and Stanhope, pushing over an inclosure in front, charged the enemy in the best manner, and drove them out of the village of Elvina with great loss. "Well done the 50th, well done my majors," exclaimed the General, who had trained these young men under his own eye, and recommended them for promotion. Then proceeding to the 42d, he called out, "Highlanders, remember Egypt." They rushed forward, and drove back the enemy in all directions, the General accompanying them in the charge. He then ordered up a battalion of the guards to the left flank of the Highlanders, upon which the light company conceiving, as their ammunition was expended, that they were to be relieved by the guards, began to fall back, but Sir John, discovering the mistake, said to them, "My brave 42d, join your comrades, ammunition is coming, and you have your bayonets." They instantly obeyed, and all moved forward.

About this time Sir David Baird's arm was shattered by a musquet ball, which forced him to quit the field, and immediately afterwards a cannon ball struck Sir John Moore in the left shoulder, and beat him to the ground. "He raised himself, and sat up with an unaltered countenance, looking intently at the Highlanders, who were warmly engaged. Captain Harding threw himself from his horse and took him by the hand; then observing his anxiety, he told him the 42d were advancing, upon which his countenance immediately brightened up."

L
after
Dav
ed to
by t
of th
Ben
stina
whic
nera
disp
unac
were
not c
but
up fr
enem
right
A ju
Maj
mov
army
Maj
and t
befor
ed th
with
(cal
line.)
They
centr
briga
left o
Leith
the l
upon
their

Lieutenant-General Hope, who succeeded to the command after the death of Sir John Moore, and the wound of Sir David Baird, in an admirable account of the battle addressed to the latter, says, "The first effort of the enemy was met by the commander of the forces, and by yourself at the head of the 42d regiment, and the brigade under Lord William Bentinck. The village on your right became an object of obstinate contest. I lament to say, that, after the severe wound which deprived the army of your services, Lieutenant-General Sir John Moore, who had just directed the most able disposition, fell by a cannon shot. The troops, though not unacquainted with the irreparable loss they had sustained, were not dismayed, but by the most determined bravery, not only repelled every attempt of the enemy to gain ground, but actually forced him to retire, although he had brought up fresh troops in support of those originally engaged. The enemy, finding himself foiled in every attempt to force the right of the position, endeavoured by numbers to turn it. A judicious and well timed movement, which was made by Major-General Paget with the reserve, which corps had moved out of its cantonments to support the right of the army, by a vigorous attack defeated this intention. The Major-General having pushed forward the 95th, (rifle corps,) and the 1st battalion of the 52d regiment, drove the enemy before him, and in his rapid and judicious advance threatened the left of the enemy's position. This circumstance, with the position of Lieutenant-General Fraser's division, (calculated to give still farther security to the right of the line,) induced the enemy to relax his efforts in that quarter. They were, however, more forcibly directed towards the centre, where they were again successfully resisted by the brigade under Major-General Manningham, forming the left of your division, and a part of that under Major-General Leith, forming the right of that under my orders. Upon the left, the enemy at first contented himself with an attack upon our picquets, which, however, in general maintained their ground. Finding, however, his efforts unavailing on

the right and centre, he seemed determined to render the attack upon the left more serious, and had succeeded in obtaining possession of the village through which the great road to Madrid passes, and which was situated in front of that part of the line. From this post, however, he was soon expelled, with a considerable loss, by a gallant attack of some companies of the 2d battalion of the 14th regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Nicholls. Before five in the evening, we had not only successfully repelled every attack made upon the position, but had gained ground in almost all points, and occupied a more forward line, than at the commencement of the action; whilst the enemy confined his operations to a cannonade, and the fire of his light troops, with a view to draw off his other corps. At six the firing ceased."

This victory, complete in itself, was gained under manifold disadvantages. The enemy possessed a great superiority of numbers, and occupied a very favourable position on the elevated ground, from which his heavy cannon fired with great effect on the British line. The darkness of the night, and the strong position on the heights of which he had still the command, rendered it impossible to pursue the enemy. Besides, the great reinforcements which he had received on the march would have enabled him to renew his attacks, till the British would have been fairly borne down and overwhelmed by superior numbers; General Hope determined, therefore, to follow up General Moore's intentions, and issued orders for the immediate embarkation of the troops.

The boats were all in readiness. Admiral De Courcy had made such judicious arrangements, and the officers and seamen exerted themselves with such zeal and effect, that before morning the whole were on board except the rear guard, left under the command of Major Generals Hill and Beresford, which, with the sick and wounded, were all embarked the following day.

And thus ended, with the loss of the gallant Commander of the Forces, and many valuable officers and brave soldiers,

an e
cipal
ever
of d
and
peop
T
that
Nap
char
be u
prop
comm
ful a
tinu
heigh
ascri
unde
the r
They
ward
their
ways
struc
Bu
paris
mand
of all
servic
kind
Moore
his v
arms.
ing hi
off his
nor d
moun

an expedition from which the happiest results had been anticipated, but which, from a combination of causes, failed in every essential point except one of great importance, that of drawing the combined force of the enemy to the north, and of leaving the south of Spain open to the efforts of the people.

The loss of the British was 800 men killed and wounded; that of the enemy was afterwards ascertained by Major Napier (who, advancing with too great eagerness in the charge just noticed, was wounded and taken prisoner) to be upwards of 3000 men. This is a very remarkable disproportion, when we take into consideration the number and commanding position of the enemy, possessed of a powerful artillery, which, during the whole of the action, continued to plunge its shot into the British ranks from the heights, which our guns could not reach. It can only be ascribed to causes which cannot be too frequently brought under the notice of all soldiers; the cool and steady aim of the men, and the spirit with which they met the enemy. They did not wait to receive the attack, but rushing forward with eagerness and force, quickly turned the attack of their opponents into self-defence, the result of which is always comparative safety to the successful assailants, and destruction to their antagonists.

But moderate as the loss of the army was in comparison of that of the enemy, the death of the commander of the forces increased it greatly in the estimation of all who appreciate high honour, devoted zeal for the service, and the most ardent love of his country. The kindest friend, and the most affectionate son, General Moore's last thoughts were divided between his country, his venerated parent, and his friends and companions in arms. His aid-de-camp, Captain Henry Harding, describing his fall, says:—"The violence of the stroke threw him off his horse on his back. Not a muscle of his face altered, nor did a sigh betray the least sensation of pain. I dismounted, and taking his hand, he pressed me forcibly,

casting his eyes very anxiously towards the 42d regiment, which was hotly engaged, and his countenance expressed satisfaction when I informed him that the regiment was advancing. Assisted by a soldier of the 42d, he was removed a few yards behind the shelter of a wall. Colonel Graham of Balgowan, and Captain Woodford of the guards, came up, and, perceiving the state of Sir John's wound, instantly rode off for surgeons.

"He consented to be carried to the rear, and was put in a blanket for that purpose." Captain Harding attempted to unbuckle his sword from his wounded side, when he said in his usual tone and manner, "It is as well as it is; I had rather that it should go out of the field with me." "He was borne," continues Captain Harding, "by six soldiers of the 42d and guards, my sash supporting him in an easy posture. Observing the resolution and composure of his features, I caught at the hope that I might be mistaken in my fears of the wound being mortal, and remarked, that I trusted when the surgeons dressed the wound, that he would be spared to us and recover. He then turned his head round, and, looking stedfastly at the wound for a few seconds, said, "No, Harding; *I feel that to be impossible.*" I wished to accompany him to the rear, when he said, "You need not go with me; report to General Hope, that I am wounded and carried to the rear. A serjeant of the 42d, and two spare files, in case of accident, were ordered to conduct their brave General to Corunna." As the soldiers were carrying him slowly along, he made them turn round frequently to view the field of battle, and to listen to the firing; and was well pleased when the sound grew fainter, judging that the enemy were retiring.

Colonel Wynch, being wounded, was passing in a spring waggon. When he understood the General was in the blanket, he wished him to be removed to the waggon. Sir John asked one of the Highlanders, whether he thought the waggon or blanket best? When the soldier answered, that he thought the blanket best: "I think so too," said the Ge-

neral
shedd
Co
years,
some
interv
always
Frenc
knew
be sat
derson
them e
failed,
of his
son g

* It
the suff
to lose.
ing the
ed that
them w
ing plea
them, a
live; an
side. S
land sol
nagemen
racter,
Under s
action,
against
er, men
correctn
trait tha
worthy,
the pan,
ed at the
night, an
your pro
destroy t

neral; and the soldiers proceeded with him to Corunna, shedding tears all the way *

Colonel Anderson, his friend and aid-de-camp for twenty years, thus describes the General's last moments:—"After some time, he seemed very anxious to speak to me, and at intervals got out as follows: 'Anderson, you know that I always wished to die in this way.' He then asked, were the French beaten?—and which he repeated to every one he knew as they came in. "I hope the people of England will be satisfied; I hope my country will do me justice. Anderson, you will see my friends as soon as you can. Tell them every thing—Say to my mother"—Here his voice quite failed, and he was excessively agitated." At the thought of his mother, the firm heart of this brave and affectionate son gave way—a heart which no danger, not even his

* It was not without cause that the Highland soldiers shed tears for the sufferings of the kind and partial friend whom they were now about to lose. He always reposed the most entire confidence in them; placing them in the post of danger and honour, and wherever it was expected that the greatest firmness and courage would be required; gazing at them with earnestness in his last moments, and in this extremity taking pleasure in their successful advance; gratified at being carried by them, and talking familiarly to them when he had only a few hours to live; and, like a perfect soldier as he was, dying with his sword by his side. Speaking to me, on one occasion, of the character of the Highland soldiers, "I consider," said he, "the Highlanders, under proper management, and under an officer who understands and values their character, and works on it, among the best of our military materials. Under such an officer, they will conquer or die on the spot, while their action, their hardihood, and abstinence, enable them to bear up against a severity of fatigue under which larger, and apparently stronger, men would sink. But it is the principles of integrity and moral correctness that I admire most in Highland soldiers, and this was the trait that first caught my attention. It is this that makes them trustworthy, and makes their courage sure, and not that kind of flash in the pan, which would scale a bastion to-day, and to-morrow be alarmed at the fire of a picquet. You Highland officers may sleep sound at night, and rise in the morning with the assurance, that, with your men, your professional character and honour are safe, unless you yourselves destroy the willing and excellent material entrusted to your direction."

present situation, could shake, till the thoughts of his mother, and what she would suffer, came across his mind.

General Moore * was a soldier of the best mould. He was endowed with a vigorous mind, improved by every accomplishment which an anxious and intelligent parent could suggest or bestow. With a face and figure uncommonly handsome, he was active and capable of bearing great fatigue; but in his latter years had a considerable stoop, and was much broken down by wounds and service in various climates, although only forty-seven years of age at the time of his death. He was the eldest of four sons of the late Dr Moore, and was born at Glasgow in 1762, where his father practised as a physician till he accompanied the late Duke of Hamilton on his travels. He took his son along with him, and thus he was early introduced into the first society of Europe. Having his education and pursuits guided by so able a director, and so accurate a judge of mankind, as his father, every improvement was to be expected. How completely these expectations were fulfilled the military history of his country will show. "Sir John Moore, from his youth, embraced the profession with the sentiments and feelings of a soldier. He felt that a perfect knowledge and an exact performance of the humble but important duties of a subaltern officer are the best foundations for subsequent military fame. In the school of regimental duty he obtained that correct knowledge of his profession so essential to the proper direction of the gallant spirit of the soldier; and he was enabled to establish a characteristic order and regularity of conduct, because the troops found in their leader a striking example of the discipline which he enforced on others. In a military character, obtained amidst the dangers of climate, the privations incident to service, and the sufferings of repeated wounds, it is difficult to select any

* After he was made Knight of the Bath, he preferred to be called General, rather than Sir John, Moore. "Sir," said he one day to an officer, who called him Sir John, Sir John, at the beginning of every sentence, "I am your General; I am General Moore."

point as a preferable subject for praise. The life of Sir John Moore was spent among his troops.

“ During the season of repose, his time was devoted to the care and instruction of the officer and soldier ; in war, he courted service in every quarter of the globe. Regardless of personal considerations, he esteemed that to which his country called him the post of honour ; and by his undaunted spirit, and unconquerable perseverance, he pointed the way to victory.” *

Every soldier's heart must warm when reading so just a tribute from a Commander-in-Chief to the memory of this gallant soldier. General Moore's keen feelings of honour, and enthusiastic zeal for the duties of his profession, often raised his indignation at any dereliction of conduct or duty. Hence, with the mildest and most amiable temper imaginable, he was considered by many who did not sufficiently know him, as fierce, intemperate, and unnecessarily severe ; while, in truth, no man was more indulgent and easy, when strictness was unnecessary. At the same time, when severity was called for, as the correctness and propriety of his own mind, led him to “ have no mercy on officers who neglected their duty on any important occasion,” no man could be more severe ; and in this he greatly resembled the eminent men by whose example he was always anxious to form his habits and character,—Sir Ralph Abercromby and Sir Charles Stuart.

It was under General Stuart in Corsica that General Moore, then lieutenant-colonel of the 51st, was first distinguished. At the storming of Calvi he headed the grenadiers ; and in the face of an obstinate and gallant resistance, carried the place by assault. General Stuart, who witnessed the attack, rushed forward, and, with an enthusiasm which only such minds can feel, threw himself into the arms of Colonel Moore, the surrounding soldiers shout-

* General Orders, Horse Guards, 1st February 1809.

ing and throwing up their caps in the air for joy and exultation.

As Sir John Moore, according to the wish which he had uniformly expressed, died a soldier in battle, so he was buried like a soldier, in his full uniform, in a bastion in the garrison of Corunna, Colonel Graham of Balgowan and the officers of his family only attending.

On the 18th and 19th of January, the army being all embarked, sailed for England, one division of which landed at Portsmouth, and another at Plymouth. The 42d regiment landed at Plymouth.

The soldiers suffered more from the want of shoes than from any other privation; and, marching over mountains deeply covered with snow, their feet were torn by the ice, and their toes frost-bitten. The shoes were supplied by contract, and, as is too common in such cases, became wholly unserviceable after a few days' marching.*

* Although the following observations may seem foreign to the present subject, I give them a place here, both on account of the brave men who suffered so severely on this occasion, and, at the same time, in order to mention the great improvements that have been made in this respect—improvements that must be gratifying to every friend of the good and faithful soldier. I have had frequent occasion to notice the high state of comfort, and the attention to the feelings and convenience of the soldiers, introduced into the army under the directions of the present Commander-in-Chief. The regulations with regard to the shoes for the troops form only one out of a numerous list of improvements, all tending to the same purpose,—to show the soldier that he is held in respect by the country which pays him, and by his immediate commanders. Such is the attention and care that justice be done to the soldiers, and so judicious and appropriate are the regulations, that much of the fault must rest with the regimental officers if they receive, or permit their soldiers to be supplied with, improper clothing or provisions. But while such is the case in the army, it cannot well be denied, that the system of doing every thing by contract is quickly undermining the honesty of the people, and subverting all proper ideas of truth and justice in their dealings. In contracts, it is generally understood that the lowest will be accepted. When the cheapest offer has been accepted, the next object of the contractor is to fulfil it on terms as profitable as possible

to himself; that is, to make the article as bad as he can, first saving the risk of its being returned on his hands. A contractor, seeing that his principal sets others in competition with him, will naturally retaliate. In this process he must give directions to his workmen, who thus become familiarized with fraud, bad materials, and hasty and careless workmanship, such as they do not see in the fair honest course of business. Observing this iniquitous proceeding among their superiors, and, so far as they perceive, without shame, punishment, or prejudice to their characters, it cannot be a matter of surprise, that, in their own little dealings, they should practise a duplicity and deception so successfully carried on among those to whom, from their education and rank in society, they might be expected to look up as examples of honour and integrity. When the great number of contracts is taken into consideration, and the excessive proportion executed in such a manner as to render it proverbial, that any work badly executed has been done by contract, and when we farther consider the thousands of the common and labouring people to whom, in the course of workmanship, the secret of these deceptions must be communicated, and the still greater number who must suffer, as the poor soldiers formerly did, from its effects, this system of itself may be viewed as a very fruitful source of dishonesty, and of the loss of that regard for fair dealing which has always been so honourable a feature in the character of the people of this kingdom.

SECTION XX.

Army soon recovers from the fatigues of the march to Corunna— Expedition to Walcheren—Principal object impracticable—Return of the army in September and October—Miasma and its fatal effects—Loss of the 42d from this cause—Difficulty experienced of filling up the ranks—Regiment returns to Scotland—General remarks—Marches to England—Joins the army of Spain and Portugal—Sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz—The post of Almaraz carried by General Hill—Brilliant series of manœuvres lead to the battle of Salamanca—Total rout of the French—Consequences of the battle—Siege of Burgos—Raised—Retreat of Lord Wellington to the frontiers of Portugal—Disorganization of the army during that movement—Lord Wellington goes into winter quarters—French follow his example.

THE soldiers soon recovered from their wounds, and from the fatigues of the march to Corunna. No officer of this regiment died except Major Campbell, whose constitution, previously debilitated by a service of twenty-five years in the regiment, sunk under the severity of the weather to which he had been exposed on the march. He died a few days after landing at Plymouth.*

The regiment was marched to Shorncliffe, and brigaded

* Major Archibald Argyle Campbell was son of Lieutenant-Colonel Duncan Campbell, who had served in the Royal Highland regiment during the Seven Years' War, in the 84th, or Highland Emigrants, in the American war, and as Lieutenant-Colonel in the Breadalbane Fencibles in the last war. Major Campbell died honoured and lamented by his regiment. So sensible were the officers of his value, that they subscribed a sum of money, in which the soldiers requested to join, to erect a monument to his memory in the Calton Hill burying-ground in Edinburgh, where it now stands as a mark of respect to a brave soldier, whose courage was guided by judgment and prudence, and whose prudence was warmed by the best heart, and the kindest disposition.

there with the Rifle corps, under the command of Major-General Sir Thomas Graham. In these quarters the men were again equipped, and soon ready for farther service. The 2d battalion, which had been quartered in Ireland since 1805, was now under orders to embark for Portugal, and could, therefore, spare no men to supply the loss sustained by the 1st battalion on the retreat to Corunna. In the last day's march of forty-five miles from Lugo, numbers of the men being without shoes, and all half famished and exhausted, orders were issued that "the rear guard cannot stop, and those who fall behind must take their fate." Upwards of 6000 men of the army had already, from disease and fatigue, dropped behind. The loss of the Royal Highland regiment, from the same causes, was also considerable. Including those killed and dead of wounds, and prisoners, the number amounted to 136 men. Of the prisoners who dropped behind on the march, and fell into the hands of the enemy, numbers were released and sent to England, and rejoined their regiment.

It was supposed that the soldiers of the 42d suffered from the Highland dress. Others again said, that the garb was very commodious in marching over a mountainous country, and that experience had shown that those parts of the body exposed to the weather by this garb are not materially affected by the severest cold; thus, while instances are common of the fingers, toes, and face, being frost-bitten, we never hear of the knee being affected, and when men, in the Highland garb, have had their fingers destroyed by frost, their knees remained untouched, although bare and exposed to the same temperature which affected other parts of the body.* The warmth which the numerous

* An extraordinary instance of the degree of cold which the human body can be brought to sustain, is exemplified in the instance of a man of the name of Cameron, now living on the estate of Strowan, in the county of Perth. This man showed an aversion to any covering from the time he was able to walk, always attempting to throw off his clothes. Being indulged by his mother in this, he went about at all times, even in

folds of the kilt preserved round the centre of the body was a great security against complaints in the bowels, which were so prevalent on this occasion among the troops; and it may be supposed that men who are in a manner rendered hardy by being habituated, at least from the time they joined Highland corps, to a loose cool dress, would be less liable to be affected by violent and abrupt changes of temperature.

As the present was not a period of rest for soldiers, this regiment was again ordered to hold themselves in readiness for active service, and, in July 1809, marched to Ramsgate to join an armament collecting there for the purpose of effecting a landing on the islands in the mouth of the Scheldt, and of attempting the capture and destruction of the fleet and arsenal at Antwerp. For this purpose a body of troops were collected in Kent more numerous than any that had sailed from England at one time since the days of the Edwards and Henrys, who had so frequently invaded France with great and numerous armies.

In the month of July the whole were embarked, consisting of 2320 cavalry, 34,409 infantry, 16 companies of artillery, a troop of horse artillery, 2 companies of the staff corps, and a detachment of the waggon train, in all, above 38,000 men, with a fleet of 39 sail of the line, and 30 frigates, besides mortar vessels and gun-boats; the land forces being under the command of Lieutenant-General the Earl of Chatham, and the fleet under that of Vice-Admiral Sir Richard Strachan. This powerful armament sailed on the 28th of July 1809. The Royal Highlanders were in the

the deepest snows, and during the hardest frosts, in a state of nudity, and continued the same practice without the smallest detriment to his health, till increasing years made it necessary, for the sake of decency, to give him some covering. His parents, wishing to send him to a neighbouring school, a loose kind of plaid robe descending to his knees, was made, and thrown over his shoulders; but he was fifteen years of age before he wore the usual dress. There is nothing remarkable in his character, disposition, or constitution, nor does he appear to be stronger than other men, but he is perfectly healthy.

brig
of
disa
obje
of t
imp
part
and
divi
the
fore,
only
T
at W
as th
with
neith
Scot
wher
man
ed fr
trans
list i
comp
must
wher
whic
called
stran
they
to sup
Th
and q
labou
It
succes
this c

brigade of Brigadier-General Montresor, and the division of Lieutenant-General the Marquis of Huntly. Of this disastrous enterprise I shall only state, that the principal object having been found impracticable, and the sickly state of the army in this worst of climates, having rendered it impossible to retain the inferior stations already captured, part of the armament returned to England in September, and the rest in October. The 42d was included in the first division, and landing at Dover, marched to Canterbury on the 11th of September, having, of 758, who, six weeks before, had marched through the same town for embarkation, only 204 men fit for duty.

The men recovered very slowly from the disease caught at Walcheren. This was the more deeply to be regretted, as the ranks of this regiment were not now to be filled up with the same facility and enthusiasm as in past times, for neither recruiting in the country, nor volunteering from the Scotch militia, was successful. This was so strongly felt when the 2d battalion embarked for Portugal, that the commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Blantyre, recruited from the Irish militia, who furnished 150 men to be transformed into Highlanders. If Highlanders will not enlist into their native regiments, it is, doubtless, necessary to complete those corps by other means; but, otherwise, it must appear inexpedient to introduce men into a corps where they must assume a garb so different from that to which they have been accustomed, and where they must be called Highlanders, although ignorant of the language and strangers to the habits of the country whose designation they bear, and whose military character they are supposed to support.

The regiment was removed to Scotland in July 1810, and quartered in Musselburgh; a number of the men still labouring under the influence of the Walcheren fever.

It might be interesting to observe, and trace through a succession of years, the changes in the moral conduct of this corps; changes that did not indicate those improve-

ments which, in an enlightened age, might have been expected, but which, on the contrary, betrayed a relaxation of that moral feeling and spirit which had distinguished the service of national corps in the reign of George II., and in the early part of that of his late Majesty.

With regard to the soldiers of this regiment, I know not whether it was this supposed relaxation of moral character in Highlanders, by which they were affected while in Musselburgh, but they certainly did indulge themselves in an excess of drinking not easily restrained, and altogether opposite to the temperate habits of this regiment during the American war, and at earlier periods: And as drinking to excess is the great source of vice in the British army,—indeed, I may say, almost the only cause of irregularity in quarters,—more severe restrictions than were ever known became necessary. However, like the other deviations already noticed, this was only temporary, and partly disappeared with a change of duty; at the same time, it may be observed, that in former times no change of station or of duty caused an alteration in the conduct and character of the corps.

During the twelve months the regiment remained in Scotland, few recruits were added. In August 1811, it embarked and sailed for England, and was quartered in Lewis Barracks till marched to Portsmouth, and embarked for Portugal in April 1812. It joined the British army in May, after the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz. The capture of two such strongly fortified places, under all the circumstances of difficulty and trial to which the besieging army was exposed, and defended as they were by a brave and highly-disciplined enemy, presents us with splendid instances of the power of talent and military genius in the Commander, and of invincible ardour, joined with firmness and perseverance, on the part of the troops; and gave the British nation an earnest of that career of honour and success of which these were the opening scenes. At this auspicious period the 1st battalion joined the army, and meeting the 2d battalion, which had already been two years in the Peninsula,

they
2d b
ward
Licu

two
Spain
the d
nicat
allow
of su
to 58
the c
160,
cour
affor
troop
neral
cupie

W
oper
Hill,
mare
passa
enem
on bo
prise

tyre,
tes d'
respe
forme
ties in
from
the F
banks
1st ba
the se
ducti

they were now consolidated. * The officers and staff of the 2d battalion were ordered to England, leaving the first upwards of 1160 rank and file fit for service, and included in Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Graham's division. The two brilliant enterprises above mentioned opened a road to Spain either to the north or south, and in a manner isolated the divisions of the French army, cutting off their communications, except by circuitous routes. Lord Wellington allowed his army a few weeks rest, after a spring campaign of such brilliant success. The allied army now amounted to 58,000 men; a larger body than any single division of the enemy, although their whole force in Spain exceeded 160,000; but the increasing activity of the Spaniards, encouraged by the success and steady support of their allies, afforded full employment to numerous bodies of the French troops in different parts of the kingdom. For, although generally defeated, the Spaniards always rallied, and both occupied and consumed numbers of the common enemy.

While Lord Wellington was preparing for the principal operations of the campaign, he detached Lieutenant-General Hill, with 10,000 men, to attack and take possession of Almaraz, a strong position commanding one of the principal passages over the Tagus, and of great importance to the enemy, who had erected formidable works for its defence on both sides of the river, while the difficulties of the enterprise were greatly increased by the redoubts and castle of

* The 2d battalion, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Blantyre, served two years in the Peninsula, was actively engaged at Fuentes d' Honoro in May 1811, and, through its whole service, sustained a respectable character. This battalion, as has been already noticed, was formed from the quotas of men furnished by several Highland counties in 1803. To these were added the 150 volunteers, also noticed, from the Irish militia, when the battalion embarked from Ireland for the Peninsula. The corps suffered exceedingly from sickness on the banks of the Guadiana; the loss was particularly severe, and when the 1st battalion received the full complement, the few who were left with the second were ordered to Scotland, to be stationed there till the reduction at the peace in 1814.

Mirabole, situated at a short distance. This difficult duty the Lieutenant-General executed with the success which always attended his spirited and well conducted enterprises. The surprise which had been intended was prevented by the extreme badness of the roads, in consequence of which the General could not form his columns before day-break ; and the enemy, of course, had full intimation of his approach. Determined, however, to carry his point, at all hazards, he pushed forward, escalated the works on one side of the river at three different places at once, and attacked the enemy at the point of the bayonet. This last mode of attack the enemy seldom stood. They fled in all directions ; but, as their friends on the other side had destroyed the bridge, many of those who escaped from the works were drowned in the river. Panic-struck by this rapid attack, the garrison which occupied Fort Ragusa on the other side abandoned the place, and fled with the utmost precipitation to Naval Moral.

This preliminary operation accomplished, Lord Wellington moved forward, and crossing the Agueda on the 13th, encamped on the 16th of June within six miles of Salamanca, which the French evacuated that night, leaving a garrison of 800 men in a fort, and two redoubts formed from the walls and ruins of the convents and colleges of that ancient seat of Spanish literature ; thirteen of the former and twenty-two of the latter having been destroyed. These forts were immediately invested by the division of Lieutenant-General Clinton, and found to be more formidable than at first expected.

Salamanca was now occupied by the British for the second time, but under more favourable circumstances than on the former occasion by General Moore. At this period the British army was more numerous than that formerly under General Moore ; the Portuguese were strong in numbers, and still more effective by the confidence and experience which they had acquired under British officers ; the Spaniards also began to talk less of their invincibility, and

to sh
they
in G
tion
denc
his t
prom

T
wher
with
woun
fence
after
man
one o
very
man
such

D
red i
lieve
that
gener
tired
a pos
being

Im
with
the a
whos
suffic
of th
port,
comp
comm
tion
overp

to show by their actions, rather than by their words, that they could face an enemy. Buonaparte was fully occupied in Germany, and could now direct only a share of his attention to Spain. In addition to these, the unbounded confidence with which the ability of Lord Wellington had inspired his troops, and the victories he had achieved, gave a fair promise of future success which was splendidly realized.

The attack on the forts continued till the 23d of June, when an assault was attempted, but without success, and with the loss of General Bowes and 120 men killed and wounded. However, on the 27th, after an excellent defence, which must from the first have been hopeless, and after some abortive attempts on the part of the French commander, to gain time by proposals of eventual surrender, one of the forts was attacked and carried by assault with a very inconsiderable loss on our part; and the French commander, seeing all further resistance vain, surrendered on such terms as Lord Wellington chose to prescribe.

During these operations, Marshal Marmont manœuvred in the neighbourhood, in the hope of being able to relieve or draw off the garrison left in the forts; but seeing that this could not be accomplished, without bringing on a general action, for which he was not yet prepared, he retired across the Douro, followed by the allies, who took up a position on the 22d, from La Seca to Pollos, both armies being separated by the river.

Important events were now approaching. General Bonnet, with 10,000 men from the Asturias, and 15,000 men from the army of the centre, had marched to reinforce Marmont, whose force was now nearly 60,000 men. Believing himself sufficiently strong, however, instead of waiting for the armies of the north and centre, which were hastening to his support, he determined to bring Lord Wellington to action, or compel him to retire towards Portugal, by threatening his communications with that country; and thus, by a combination with Soult, from the south, intercept his retreat, and overpower him entirely. To accomplish this important ob-

ject, he commenced a series of masterly manœuvres, in which all the resources of French tactics, improved by twenty years' experience, combined with great military talents, which had been so often and so successfully put in practice, were now exerted to the utmost. "There," says the *Moniteur*, "were seen those grand French military combinations, which command victory and decide the fate of empires; that noble audacity which no reverse can shake, and which commands events."

A variety of brilliant movements ensued, in which the talents of the commanders were most eminently conspicuous, in the intense eagerness and penetration with which each foresaw, counteracted, and guarded against the attempts of the other, and during which, the troops showed equal spirit and readiness to engage, when any encounter took place in the various changes of position. In these accidental skirmishes both sides sometimes lost a considerable number of men.

At length, on the night of the 19th, Lord Wellington crossed the Guarena, and on the morning of the 20th, drew up his army in order of battle, on the plains of Valisa; but Marmont was not yet ready, and refused the challenge. Accordingly, he manœvred to his left along the heights which border the Guarcna, and crossing that river, encamped, with his left at Babila Fuentes, and his right at Villameda. When the nature of these movements was fully ascertained, the allies were put in motion to their right, marching in column along the plain in a parallel direction to the enemy, who were on the heights of Cabeça Vilhosa. In this series of manœuvres, Marmont calculated on some mistake being committed by his antagonist, which would afford him an opportunity to attack to advantage. But in this expectation he was disappointed. His adversary was as prompt in counteracting, as he was quick in discerning the intended movements. This sagacity of the Commander-in-Chief appeared so remarkable to an honest Highlander, who had witnessed the whole, that he swore Lord Welling-

ton must be gifted with the second sight ; for he saw, and was prepared to meet, Marmont's intended changes of position before he commenced his movements.

I know not if the history of the world affords a more interesting military spectacle than that of two great men, each commanding a numerous and high-spirited army, anxious for an opportunity to engage, while they themselves are, as it were, playing a game of chess, intent and eager to take advantage of every false movement, oversight, or mistake. Such was the situation of the hostile armies on the morning of the 20th of July 1812, when at day-break they saw each other drawn up, ready to decide the contest on the spot, or to continue the tactical game. The latter was not interrupted, and, after a momentary halt to view each other, the mutual march was resumed ; and, while moving forward for several miles on open ground, within half cannon-shot of each other, no occurrence took place to hasten on the general attack. These movements brought the allied army to the ground which they had occupied near Salamanca, during the attack on the forts in the preceding month ; but the enemy crossing the Tormes at Alba de Tormes, and appearing to threaten Ciudad Rodrigo, Lord Wellington made a corresponding movement, and, on the 21st, halted his army on the heights on the left bank. The enemy kept in movement during the night of this day, and got possession of the villages of Calvarasa de Ariba and the heights of Nuestra Senora de la Pena. In the course of this night Lord Wellington received intelligence that General Clausel, with a large body of cavalry and artillery, had reached Pollos, and would certainly join Marmont on the 23d, or 24th at farthest.

Such were the movements that immediately preceded the morning of the 22d, which was ushered in with a tremendous tempest and storm of thunder and lightning. The operations of this important day commenced soon after seven o'clock, in an attempt by the outposts of both armies to get possession of two hills, Los Arapiles, on the right of the

position of the Allies. The superior numbers of the enemy enabled him to possess himself of the most distant of these hills, which greatly strengthened his position, and increased his means of annoying the Allies. Several other movements followed, in all of which the French general exerted his tactical skill to the utmost, until two o'clock, when, believing that he had accomplished his intended purpose, and that he had brought the Allies within his reach, he opened a general fire from the artillery along his whole line, and threw out numerous bodies of sharpshooters both in front and flank, designed as a feint to cover an attempt to turn the position of the British, whose attention was to be occupied by this loud display of a supposed intention to attack in front. But the British Commander was not to be thrown off his guard. Acting on the defensive, only to become the assailant with the more effect, and comprehending, with one glance, the error of his antagonist in extending his line to the left, without strengthening his centre, which had now no second line to support it, he instantly made preparations for a general attack; and, with his characteristic energy, took advantage of that "unfortunate moment, which," as the French General observed, "destroyed the result of six weeks of wise combinations of methodical movements, the issue of which had hitherto appeared certain, and which every thing appeared to presage to us that we should enjoy the fruit of." *

Major-General Pakenham, with the third division, was ordered to turn the left of the enemy, whilst it was attacked in front by the divisions of Generals Leith, Cole, Bradford, and Cotton, while Generals Clinton, Hope, and Don Carlos de Espana acted as a reserve; Generals Alexander Campbell and Alten forming the left of the line. During the progress of this formation, the enemy made no change in their position, but attempted, unsuccessfully, to get possession of the village of Arapiles, defended by a detachment of the guards.

* Marmont's Dispatch.

The moment was now arrived when the commander and the army were to be rewarded for the ability which had concerted, and the perseverance and gallantry which had accomplished, such complex and difficult movements. The attack began about four o'clock in the afternoon. The troops on the left, under General Pakenham, supported by the Portuguese cavalry, and by Colonel Harvey with some squadrons of the 14th dragoons, carried all their respective points of attack. In the centre, the divisions of Generals Cole, Leih, and Bradford, with Lieutenant-General Sir Stapleton Cotton's cavalry, were equally successful on "this post, which was otherwise well occupied and impregnable." * These divisions drove the enemy from one height to another, till they were momentarily checked by a body of troops from the heights of Arapiles. The enemy had been attacked in that post by General Pack, with a Portuguese brigade; and, although this attempt failed in the first instance, it had the important effect of delaying the advance of the enemy on General Cole's division till the most arduous part of his attack had been accomplished.

At this point the struggle was most obstinate. The British, having descended from the heights which they occupied, dashed across the intervening valley, and ascended a high and most advantageous position, on which they found the enemy formed in solid squares, the front ranks kneeling, and supported by twenty pieces of cannon. When the British approached, they were received with a general discharge of cannon and musquetry, which, instead of retarding, seemed to accelerate their progress. Having gained the brow of the hill, they instantly charged, and drove the enemy before them; a body of whom, attempting to rally, were thrown into irretrievable confusion by a second charge with the bayonet. The battle now became a general rout: nothing could be more complete than the victory which had crowned the gallant exertions of the great commander and

* Marmont's Dispatch.

his brave troops : the conquerors pursued the flying enemy as long as any of them kept together, and the approach of night alone saved the French army from total destruction.

The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded has not been ascertained ; but 7,000 prisoners and 11 pieces of artillery were taken, General Marmont was wounded, and many officers were either killed or disabled. The British loss gave full evidence of the spirit and energy with which they had charged the enemy, and of the terror these charges had inspired by their rapid and irresistible advance, which appears to have enervated the visual powers of their opponents before their physical strength was touched. When the mind and the sight are affected, bodily resistance will be proportionably ineffectual. Hence a great, brave, and veteran army of France, accustomed to fight and to conquer, was completely overthrown, with a loss to the British of 335, to the Portuguese of 287, and to the Spaniards of 2 soldiers killed, while the sum-total of the wounded did not exceed 4,000.

The consequences of the battle of Salamanca were soon felt throughout all Spain ; and the splendour of Lord Wellington's actions overcoming the punctilious jealousy of the Spaniards, he was appointed Generalissimo of the Spanish armies, and thus obtained the important object of directing the operations of our Spanish allies, the want of which had been so severely felt, and so bitterly complained of, by Sir John Moore. Even now, after all that had been done, the time of the Cortes seemed more occupied with political squabbles, and in the formation of what was called a constitution, than in calling forth the resources of the country to secure that independence, without which their political labours would have proved unsubstantial and nugatory.

After various movements and skirmishes, the Allied army entered Madrid on the 12th of August, and was received with transports by the inhabitants. " It is not in my power," says an eye-witness, " to give you an adequate idea of the enthusiasm with which we have been received. The

wh
Ev
he
wo
are
peo
a l
rais
Fre
prin
der
san
nize
alw
cert
Situ
exc
to o
cf t
occu
But
othe
mili
G
after
arm
Lor
mar
retir
posit
nish
12,0
a po
tired
viou
tle.
the i

whole population came out to meet us with tears of joy. Every individual embraced the first soldier or officer whom he could lay hold of, while we were marching." But it would appear that enthusiasm, gratitude, and patriotism, are warmest when they cost nothing; for, with the good people of Madrid, these feelings cooled very quickly when a loan of two millions of piastres was demanded, but not raised at the point of the bayonet, as their late masters, the French, were used to levy their contributions. But the principal advantage which Lord Wellington calculated to derive from Spain was the co-operation of the brave peasantry of the distant provinces, who, although badly organized, worse commanded, and often beaten and scattered, always collected and formed in some other position. Yet, certainly, more support than he ever received was necessary. Situated as he was, with a British and Portuguese force not exceeding 70,000 men in all parts of the kingdom, he had to oppose an enemy supposed to amount to 190,000, many of them veteran troops, commanded by able generals, and occupying several of the strongest stations in the country. But superiority of numbers, experienced generals, and all other advantages, were compelled to yield to transcendent military talents, professional skill, courage, and perseverance.

General Clausel, who had succeeded to the command after Marshal Marmont was wounded, having organized an army, and threatened some of our positions on the Douro, Lord Wellington left Madrid on the 1st of September, and, marching northward, entered Valladolid on the 7th, the enemy retiring as he advanced; and, after several other changes of position, was joined at Pampliega, on the 16th, by the Spanish general, Castanos, with a body of infantry amounting to 12,000 men; and, on the 17th, the united force took up a position close to Burgos, through which the enemy retired, leaving a garrison of 2,500 men. On the day previous to the retreat, they had drawn up in order of battle. An opportunity was thus afforded of appreciating the important results of the battle of Salamanca, and of as-

certaining their number, which was calculated at 22,000 men; a number very inferior to that of the same army two months preceding, when it assumed so imposing an appearance while manœuvring under Marshal Marmont. But it was not so much from the actual loss of numbers, as the diminution of confidence on the one part, and the increase of it on the other, occasioned by the total rout of a powerful army, that this event is to be valued. Men may be recruited, and the ranks may be again filled; but to reanimate a dispirited army, once buoyant with the pride of frequent victory, and supposed invincibility, is a task not quite so easy.

The castle of Burgos was in ruins, but the strong thick walls of the ancient Keep were equal to the best casements. It is situated on a hill, commanding the river Arlanzon and the road to the town. Beyond the castle is Mount St Michael, on which a horn-work had been erected. A church had also been converted into a fort, and the whole included within three lines, so connected, that each could defend the other. The possession of the horn-work on St Michael's was a necessary preliminary to an attack on the castle. On the evening of the 19th, the light infantry of Colonel Stirling's brigade drove in the out-posts, and lodged themselves in the out-works close to the Mount. As soon as it was dark, the same troops, supported by the 42d, attacked the horn-work, and carried it by assault. The loss on this occasion, owing to some mistakes in consequence of the extreme darkness of the night, was considerable, amounting to 300 killed and wounded.

Batteries were now erected, but the want of heavy artillery rendered all the operations and approaches more difficult and destructive to the besiegers. On the night of the 22d, an attempt was made to storm the exterior line of the enemy's defence. Major Lawrie of the 79th Highlanders, a gallant young officer, who commanded the party directed to scale the walls in front, was killed; and after every exertion, the object was found impracticable, and the troops were forced to retire.

The deficiency of artillery (which, owing to the great dis-

tance from Lisbon, could not be brought forward in time) leaving no hope of battering in breach, an attempt was made, on the 29th, to spring a mine under the works. A party was ready to storm the breach expected to be made by the explosion; but, from the extreme darkness of the night, they mistook the point of attack, and were forced to retire without accomplishing their object: And, in the meantime, so great were the exertions of the enemy, that the damage done to the walls was in a few hours repaired.

On the 4th of October, another mine was exploded with better effect; and the second battalioin of the 24th regiment being in readiness, instantly assaulted the works, and established themselves within the exterior line of the castle, but were unable to maintain themselves in the position they had gained. The enemy, persevering in their resolute defence, made two vigorous sorties on the 8th, forcing back the covering parties, and damaging the works of the Allies, before they could be repulsed. In this affair the loss was considerable. Another mine was exploded on the 18th, when the troops attempted an assault, but without success. The siege had now lasted thirty days, in the course of which the enemy showed how much could be effected by brave and resolute men, even without the advantage of a regularly fortified garrison.

When it was announced to the army on the 20th that the siege was to be raised, the disappointment was excessive, being alleviated only by the conviction that the failure was solely to be ascribed to the want of a battering train, which could not, in the circumstances of the case, be brought forward in sufficient time.

Every praise is due to the enemy for the ability and skill with which the place was put in such a state of defence, and the determined courage with which every attack was resisted. The last attack, on the 18th, was particularly desperate. *

* The loss of the army and of the Highland regiments will be seen in the Appendix.

During the period of these transactions, the enemy were occupied in concentrating their forces; and on the 30th Lord Wellington received intelligence that Joseph, the temporary King of Spain, Marshals Jourdan and Soult, and General Souham, with 80,000 men, were on their march; Souham with the intention of raising the siege of Burgos; and King Joseph with the design of cutting off Lord Wellington's communication with General Hill's division, between Aranjuez and Toledo. The siege was therefore raised on the 21st, and the army marched, after night-fall, unperceived by General Souham, who followed with a superior force, but did not overtake them till the evening of the 23d. A good deal of skirmishing then ensued between the cavalry on both sides, while the army continued its march to form a junction with General Hill, and oppose the united force of the enemy, now collected from different parts of the kingdom. During the march, the enemy, being very superior in cavalry, pressed on the rear of the army, and brought on several skirmishes, in which our cavalry displayed their usual spirited gallantry. The troops suffered much from the inclemency of the weather, from bad roads, and, still more, from the want of a regular supply of provisions.

This retrograde movement exhibited another instance of the impatience with which a British soldier bears a retreat, how quickly he loses his usual sense of duty and discipline, when he thinks he is not considered capable of meeting an enemy, and how readily he is animated and restored to duty and discipline when he perceives that confidence is again reposed in him, and that he is again to turn upon his foe. It has been seen in what manner the hurried retreat to Corunna disorganized the fine army under Sir John Moore, and how instantaneously order and animation were restored during the greatest despondency, and the utter absence of all discipline, whenever the sound of the order to battle, reached the ears of the troops. Harassed and half famish-

ed, they met the enemy with a spirit which was fully manifested by the result.

On the retreat in question, which was short in comparison of that to Corunna, and during which the weather, although rainy, was not so unsupportable or destructive as the snowy tempests on the mountains of Galicia; much of the same disorganization was exhibited, and intermingled with the same display of spirited gallantry, whenever the soldiers faced about, and fronted the enemy. Similar causes produced similar effects in the division commanded by General Hill, who was also hard pressed by Marshal Soult. Both armies indulged in a looseness of discipline to a greater degree, according to the words of Lord Wellington, "than any army with which he had ever served, or of which he had ever read," and, he continues, "it must be obvious to every officer that, from the time the troops commenced their retreat from Burgos, on the one hand, and from Madrid on the other, the officers lost all command over their men. Irregularities and outrages of every description were committed with impunity."* Notwithstanding all this, whenever the enemy appeared in sight, however harassing the fatigues, and however much the soldiers had suffered from hunger or thirst, all was forgotten and lost in the hope of victory, which renovated their spirits, and invigorated their strength. In the numberless rencounters and skirmishes, which were daily occurring during the retreat, and the various manœuvres and changes of position from Burgos and Madrid to Salamanca, and from thence to the winter quarters at Frenada and Corea, the same spirit and energy were uniformly exhibited; every advance of the enemy was repulsed with such celerity, that the loss from the commencement of the retreat on the 22d of October to the 17th of November, when all hostilities for the winter ceased, was only 7 officers, 16 serjeants, and 81 rank and file, killed: 47 officers, 46 serjeants, 5 drummers, and 640 rank and file,

* General Orders.

wounded. The number of those who dropped behind from disease, or fatigue, or were taken by the enemy, has not been stated, although it must have been great.

After this masterly retreat, before a superior army, which found itself unable to make any impression beyond the rear-guard, the Commander-in-Chief allowed his army that rest now rendered so necessary by a constant succession of marches, counter-marches, battles, and sieges, from January to November, and accordingly placed them in winter quarters on the frontiers of Portugal. The enemy followed the example, apparently "unable to advance, unwilling to retire, and renouncing the hope of victory." This opinion, expressed at the time, was proved by subsequent events to be just, for, after the campaign of 1812, every movement of the enemy was retrograde, every battle a defeat.*

* While the 42d regiment lay in winter quarters, a melancholy instance occurred of the force of unbridled passion. Lieutenant Dickenson was quartered in the small village of Villatora, a short distance from the regiment. He had sent a corporal of the name of Macmoran, one of the recruits from the Irish militia, on some duty in the neighbourhood. The man returned before evening parade, but did not attend, imagining, that as he had been on another duty, he was not called upon to be present. The officer sent for him, and, after a sharp reprimand, ordered him to get his arms and accoutrements. He accordingly went for his arms, and returned to the officer, who stood waiting for him. When the corporal reached within two yards of the lieutenant, he presented his piece, and shot him through the heart. He had loaded his musket for the purpose, and fixed his bayonet, in case, as he said afterwards, that, if he missed his aim, he might run Mr Dickenson through with his bayonet. They had no previous difference, nor had the corporal the least apparent cause, except the affront of being ordered to parade by himself. He was tried and executed.

END OF VOLUME FIRST.

nd from
not been

, which
he rear-
that rest
sion of
January
r quar-
wed the
o retire,
expres-
be just,
of the

holy in-
Dickens-
distance
emorau,
e neigh-
not at-
ot called
p retri-
ording-
waiting
lieuten-
He had
e, as he
ckenson
nor had
g order-



